

burnnotice Episode Guide

Episodes 001-111

Last episode aired Thursday September 12, 2013

FINAL NOTICE

burnnotice

FINAL SEASON JUNE 6 THURSDAYS 9/8C

characters welcome. **usa**

#BurnNotice

A Division of NBCUniversal ©2013 NBC Universal Entertainment Cable Group. All Rights Reserved.

USANETWORK.COM

USA

www.usanetwork.com



© 2013 www.tv.com



© 2013
www.usanetwork.com



© 2013 www.imdb.com



© 2013 www.buddytv.com

The summaries and recaps of all the Burn Notice episodes were downloaded from <http://www.tv.com> and <http://www.usanetwork.com> and <http://www.imdb.com> and <http://www.buddytv.com> and processed through a perl program to transform them in a \LaTeX file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text ☺

This booklet was \LaTeX ed on June 28, 2017 by footstep11 with `create_eps_guide v0.59`

Contents

Season 1	1
1 Pilot	3
2 Identity	5
3 Fight or Flight	9
4 Old Friends	11
5 Family Business	15
6 Unpaid Debts	21
7 Broken Rules	27
8 Wanted Man	33
9 Hard Bargain	41
10 False Flag	47
11 Dead Drop (1)	53
12 Loose Ends (2)	59

Season 2	65
1 Breaking and Entering	67
2 Turn and Burn	73
3 Trust Me	75
4 Comrades	77
5 Scatter Point	79
6 Bad Blood	81
7 Rough Seas	85
8 Double Booked	89
9 Good Soldier	93
10 Do No Harm	97
11 Hot Spot	101
12 Seek and Destroy	105
13 Bad Breaks	109
14 Truth and Reconciliation	113
15 Sins of Omission	117
16 Lesser Evil	121

Season 3	125
1 Friends and Family	127
2 Question and Answer	131
3 End Run	135
4 Fearless Leader	139
5 Signals and Codes	143
6 The Hunter	145
7 Shot in the Dark	147
8 Friends Like These	151
9 Long Way Back	155
10 A Dark Road	159
11 Friendly Fire	163

12	Noble Causes	167
13	Enemies Closer	171
14	Partners in Crime	175
15	Good Intentions	179
16	Devil You Know	181

Season 4 **185**

1	Friends And Enemies	187
2	Fast Friends	189
3	Made Man	191
4	Breach Of Faith	195
5	Neighborhood Watch	199
6	Entry Point	203
7	Past and Future Tense	205
8	Where There's Smoke	209
9	Center of the Storm	213
10	Hard Time	215
11	Blind Spot	219
12	Guilty as Charged	221
13	Eyes Open	225
14	Hot Property	227
15	Brotherly Love	231
16	Dead or Alive	235
17	Out of the Fire (1)	239
18	Last Stand (2)	241

Season 5 **245**

1	Company Man	247
2	Bloodlines	249
3	Mind Games	253
4	No Good Deed	257
5	Square One	261
6	Enemy of My Enemy	263
7	Beseiged	267
8	Hard Out	271
9	Eye for an Eye	275
10	Army of One	279
11	Better Halves	283
12	Dead to Rights	285
13	Damned If You Do	289
14	Breaking Point	293
15	Necessary Evil	297
16	Depth Perception	299
17	Acceptable Loss	303
18	Fail Safe	307

Season 6 **311**

1	Scorched Earth	313
2	Mixed Messages	317
3	Last Rites	321
4	Under the Gun	325
5	Split Decision	329
6	Shock Wave	333
7	Reunion	337

8	Unchained	341
9	Official Business	345
10	Desperate Times	349
11	Desperate Measures (1)	353
12	Means & Ends (2)	357
13	Over the Line	361
14	Down & Out	365
15	Best Laid Plans	369
16	Odd Man Out	373
17	You Can Run	377
18	Game Change	381

Season 7 **385**

1	New Deal	387
2	Forget Me Not	391
3	Down Range	395
4	Brother In Arms	399
5	Exit Plan	403
6	All or Nothing	407
7	Psychological Warfare	411
8	Nature of the Beast	415
9	Bitter Pill	419
10	Things Unseen	423
11	Tipping Point	425
12	Sea Change (1)	427
13	Reckoning (2)	431

Actor Appearances **435**

Season One

Pilot

Season 1

Episode Number: 1

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Thursday June 28, 2007
Writer:	Matt Nix
Director:	Jace Alexander
Show Stars:	Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Recurring Role:	Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski), Marc Macaulay (Agent Harris), Brandon Morris (Agent Lane)
Guest Stars:	Craig Wroe (Walter), Sheaun McKinney (Camaro Owner), Arturo Fernandez (Sugar), Reggie Pierre (Abednego), Dimitri Diatchenko (Boris), Steven Crowley (Club Guy), Bechir Sylvain (Pierre), Rey Hernandez (Muscle Kid), Jim Perez (Officer Anderson), Mauricio Suarez (David), Dan Kelly (Account Manager), Chance Kelly (Vincent), George Tasudis (Oleg), Nicholas Alexander (Skateboarder #2), Kent Lefebvre (Skateboarder #1), Amanda Oxford (Sorority Girl #2), Megan Gallacher (Cell Phone Girl), Mayra Pirak (Hot Promo Girl), Desiree Anderson (Sorority Girl #1), China Chow (Lucy), Dan Martin (Dan Siebels), Ray Wise (Pyne), Kane Schirmer (Security Guard), Stacy Ann Rose (Clerk), Jason Bartley (Nigerian Thug), David Zayas (Javier)
Production Code:	10105-06-179
Summary:	Michael Westen, a spy, is "burned" while on assignment in Nigeria. Spies are not fired; they're issued a burn notice to let the agent know their services are no longer required. Dumped in his Miami hometown with no money or resources to his name, Michael agrees to help a man accused of stealing valuable pieces of art and jewelry.



While on assignment in Nigeria, covert operative Michael Westen learns that he's been "burned", the spy equivalent of being fired. This inconveniently happens in the middle of an operation, and Michael barely escapes Nigeria. He makes it on a plane out of the country and wakes up, battered, in a Miami motel. To his great astonishment, he has company, his ex-

girlfriend Fiona, a former IRA operative.

His worst fears are soon confirmed. Asking where he is, Fiona informs him, that he has been dumped in Miami, his hometown. Checking in at the bank, he learns that true to form, his bank accounts are frozen and his credit is trashed. In order to survive and fund his own personal investigation, Michael enlists the help of the only two "friends" he has: Fiona and Sam, a washed-out military intelligence contact, who the feds have keep an eye on Michael. Agent Harris and Agent Lane don't know why they are even keeping an eye on Michael, they're simply following orders. He's also forced to deal with the family he went halfway around the world to get away from - particularly his mother, who couldn't be happier to have her son back in town. In fact, she immediately demands he drives her to a doctor's appointment, undaunted by the fact that he doesn't own a car. He steals one, noting to himself to have it back before five.

Through a former associate, Lucy, Michael gets a lead on a small investigation job: a caretaker of an estate, Javier, has been accused of stealing valuable art from his employer, Graham Pyne.

All evidence points to it being an inside job and Javier, with very little money to offer (\$4,600), has nowhere else to turn, fearing he'll be arrested momentarily. Michael first talks to the washed-out Army Ranger and Pyne's head of security, Vincent, who's less than forthcoming. Michael contacts Barry, a money launderer, to try to track down an art dealer, that might be selling the stolen artwork.

However, when Michael connects the dots, he quickly discovers, that it was in fact an inside job: Pyne orchestrated the robbery and framed Javier in order to collect insurance. Michael shows his ingenuity, when he breaks into the state-of-the-art safe easily, circumventing the electronic scan of the owner's thumb print by noting that few people actually wipe their print off such a scanner. He lifts it, applies it to a prosthetic and opens the safe. The proof of the inside job is there, and Michael copies it all.

Keeping the feds off his tail is a challenge, though. He checks into a motel catering to teenagers on spring break, knowing the feds will have trouble blending in. Needing to evade them completely, he bribes two skateboarding kids to tell a beat cop, that the federal agent in the car tailing Michael asked them to sit on his lap. The beat cop jerks the fed out of the car, and Michael slips away.

Michael confronts Pyne with the incriminating evidence. When Pyne and his bodyguard come after Javier and his son, Michael is already a step ahead of them and has set up a trap at Javier's house. Michael gives the son some advice on fighting back against bullies (or Afghan war-lords). After an ingenious trap is set by Michael, Pyne has accidentally shot his bodyguard, and Michael has enough evidence to send both of them to jail for conspiracy to commit kidnapping, along with some not-so-minor insurance fraud. With the mounting evidence hanging over his head, Pyne agrees to clear Javier's name and provide financial support to Javier and his son.

Michael finds an apartment, with Oleg as his landlord. While the rent is only \$200 a month, he's forced to live right outside Club Warehouse. The noise doesn't bother him, but the drug-dealing neighbor, Sugar, is not only a problem for his landlord, who seems to recognize Michael, but the illegal activities so close to home cannot be tolerated. Michael educates us on the proper way of "evicting" a neighbor, mainly involving supplies from your local hardware store and a bit of violence.

Meanwhile, Michael keeps trying to get in touch with his old government handler, Dan Siebels, who won't accept his calls. Deciding to get creative, Michael resorts to mailing Siebels a fake bomb in order to get his attention. The ploy works, and Michael finally gets to confront Siebels about the burn notice. Siebels believes Michael's probably been framed, but there's nothing he can do to help him. He tells Michael not to leave Miami, unless he wants an FBI manhunt after him. To top it all off, Michael returns home to find his door open and the floor covered with surveillance photos. It's not the FBI, because pictures of them tailing Michael are included, but whoever it is, they've been tracking his every move. And they've left a message: Welcome to Miami.

Identity

Season 1
Episode Number: 2
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Thursday July 5, 2007
Writer:	Matt Nix
Director:	Rod Hardy
Show Stars:	Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe)
Recurring Role:	Brandon Morris (Agent Lane), Marc Macaulay (Agent Harris)
Guest Stars:	Oona O'Connell (Club Girl), Craig Bonaventura (Rocker Kid), Elayne Wilks (Laura), Josh Randall (Greg), Mike Benitez (Printer), Cindy Taylor (Bonnie), Mark Pellegrino (Quentin)
Production Code:	5037-07-102/S101
Summary:	Laura, one of Madeline's friends, was scammed and beaten up by a con artist. Michael agrees to help Laura at Madeline's insistence in exchange for information on two men that were asking about him.



Michael meets this week's client through his mother, Madeline. A neighbor and friend to Madeline, the victim, Laura, innocently entered a prize contest, then received winning notification in the mail. Having been told, that contest staff would have to interview her in person, she was assaulted by these people, who also obtained all her credit and banking information, and beat her up. Her bank accounts were emptied of \$50,000.00, and her son was threatening to put her in a home.

Michael only agrees to help Laura in order to get information out of Madeline about two guys who had visited her in order to ask about him, and she won't tell him anything about their visit, unless he agreed to help her friend.

Having little to go on, other than the prize notification certificate, Michael turns to Sam Axe. Although Michael knows, Sam is informing on him to the FBI, he is one of the few people still talking to him and has experience in the spy game. Sam thinks, there is only a single printer in Miami, who might have done the job, but will only trade the information for a place to stay for a while. Given little choice, Michael lets Sam move into his apartment, even though he wanders around in his boxer shorts.

Michael's ex, Fiona, is at the apartment, when the guys arrive, having used her own skill set to let herself in. Fiona and Sam are antagonistic toward each other, and Michael explains this for us: "There is a reason spies never have parties - everyone has a history with everyone else." But Fiona wants in on the scheme and puts her differences with Sam on the back burner temporarily.

Michael's knowledge of the spy game pays off at the print shop. While Fiona goes in flashing the certificate, which Sam has correctly guessed, was done after hours without management knowledge. Sam and Michael wait outside to see, who runs. Michael follows him to a yacht and meets Quentin, the guy who is certain to have scammed the old lady. And from the looks of things, not just her, his business looks to be booming. Also, there are two trainees, Greg and Bonnie. After taking a few pictures, Michael leaves.

Michael's knowledge of the spy game pays off at the print shop. While Fiona goes in flashing the certificate, which Sam has correctly guessed, was done after hours without management knowledge. Sam and Michael wait outside to see, who runs. Michael follows him to a yacht and meets Quentin, the guy who is certain to have scammed the old lady. And from the looks of things, not just her, his business looks to be booming. Also, there are two trainees, Greg and Bonnie. After taking a few pictures, Michael leaves.

Sam again comes through with info - Quentin hangs out at a Miami bar called "Onyx". He also has fabricated a false identity for Michael as the former cell mate of Paco, an ex-partner

of Quentin's. Michael heads to Onyx, knowing, that in order to beat a con artist, you must be a better con artist. Suspicious of an stranger approaching him with a con deal, Michael has difficulty catching Quentin's interest and resorts to the extreme measure of taking Quentin's own gun and forcing him outside. Michael stays in character for an ex-con, who supposedly jumped parole by shooting out the tires on a parked police car, and runs, telling Quentin he'll be hearing from him.

The next day, Michael meets up with Quentin and his gang, spinning his yarn about conning people with fake bonds, giving Sam and Fiona time to wire Quentin's car, so it can be disabled remotely, and to download information from Quentin's computer. Realizing, that Quentin is skeptical and is sending the partners back to the yacht, he is furiously texting Sam and Fiona to leave the yacht, but they are bickering too much to hear the phone vibrate. Trapped by Greg and Bonnie, Sam and Fiona pull a little con of their own - they pretend to be making out in the cabin, and caught by Greg and Bonnie, Sam "confesses" that he lied about owning the yacht to get into Fiona's pants. Stunned by Fiona's pretend fit of indignation, complete with a ringing slap, the pair walk right past the two stunned apprentice con artists.

The three spies regroup at an outdoor cafe, and Michael confesses, that he's met KGB agents, who were easier to crack than Quentin. A new plan is hatched to drive a wedge between Quentin and his team. Sam saunters off to do his part, and Michael asks Fiona for a little help with his mother. He needs information about the men, who questioned Madeline, and thinks a little pretend peep into his private life might loosen her tongue, but Fiona has already spoken to Madeline and is salivating at the opportunity to visit Madeline. Before the little family dinner, Michael meets Quentin once more at Onyx, where Michael sidesteps a verbal trap from Quentin about their "friend in common", Paco. Michael has a 50/50 chance of guessing correctly about Paco's habits, and is correct, but it's still a close thing.

Speaking to Sam, Michael learns that Sam has his disinformation plan in motion. He has fabricated offshore bank accounts for Greg and Bonnie and has plane tickets in their names. He plans to plant this on the yacht to arouse Quentin's suspicions about his own team.

Arriving at Madeline's dinner, Fiona completely freaks Michael out by playing into Madeline's desires for a committed relationship for Michael - one of which she knows all the details. Fiona gives her more than she bargained for, even admitting to wanting to be a "June bride", to Michael's pronounced discomfort. Michael gets Madeline alone, and having met his "girlfriend" and knowing Michael is working on helping her friend, Madeline finally talks about the men, who visited her. She says, they asked a lot of questions, particularly whether she and Michael were close. Knowing this to be untrue, he asks her, why she'd say that, and Madeline replied, that it seemed nicer than the truth. In the midst of an uncomfortable moment, Michael's phone rings.

Taking the call outside, it's Quentin, and he is freaked. He has found all the stuff Sam planted, but sooner than the plan called for. Michael hears Quentin cock a gun and tells him not to do anything stupid, he's coming. Sending Sam ahead, and telling him not to leave Quentin, Sam sees Greg and Bonnie leaving and Quentin following. Sam decides, the best plan is to use the remote to disable the car. Unfortunately, Fiona's IRA training caused her to wire the car to blow up with Quentin only a few feet away. Deciding, there are better places for him to be, Sam leaves in a hurry.

Back at Michael's, Fiona is soundly scolded for blowing up the car and reaming Sam, because the Feds are back on his tail. To make things worse, Quentin is so freaked out, that he isn't taking Michael's calls. Michael returns to Onyx and convinces one of the regular club girls to give out a more private number of Quentin's. Quentin answers this number, but tells Michael that he's in hiding. Michael suggests they meet, so Michael can help him take care of his problems.

Michael plants into Quentin's mind, that the problem is Greg and Bonnie, and he knows someone, who would take care of them for a mere \$50,000.00, but only through a wire. Quentin bites. Michael calls Sam to let him know, it's time to get Greg and Bonnie out of town for real.

On the yacht, Greg and Bonnie are paranoid, because Quentin is missing. Sam and Fiona con them yet again, arriving and introducing themselves as Detective Cagney and Detective Lacey, with Miami PD. They claim they have been monitoring their activities, and in order to save themselves, they need to consider ratting Quentin out. Bonnie wants to talk, Greg wants a lawyer, but Sam and Fiona leave, giving the apprentice con artists time to decide, to do exactly what Sam and Fiona need them to do - run.

Michael arrives at Quentin's hiding spot and makes him even more paranoid by pointing

out the Feds, who are actually tailing Michael. This pushes Quentin over the edge. Quentin hands over his bank wire information, along with ID to prove Michael is Quentin. Thinking Michael is sending payment to the friend, who can "handle" the situation, Michael instead takes all Quentin's ill-gotten gains and returns them to the rightful owners. And, just for kicks, he also made a few other calls designed to have Quentin tied up in knots for a long time to come. Knowing all his spy contacts is actually giving Michael his first bit of fun since landing in Miami.

Michael and Madeline visit Laura, the original victim, who is simply raving, that all of her money had magically reappeared. He asks for a mere \$500.00 for his trouble, but after a glacial look from Madeline, settles for \$300.00 and a promise, that Laura won't enter any more contests.

Following him outside, Madeline gives Michael his other \$200.00 worth. Madeline confesses to having received a phone number by the men who visited her, one she hasn't called.

Michael calls the number, answered by an unfamiliar male voice. The brief, mysterious conversation with the unknown man tells Michael, that they know he's been busy, they are watching him, and they will be in touch.

Fight or Flight

Season 1
Episode Number: 3
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired:	Thursday July 12, 2007
Writer:	Craig O'Neill, Jason Tracey
Director:	Colin Bucksey
Show Stars:	Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Recurring Role:	Brandon Morris (Agent Lane), Marc Macaulay (Agent Harris)
Guest Stars:	Ivo Lopez (Alvaro Desantos), Steve DuMouchel (Bruce Gellman), Dominick Vicchiullo (Security Guard), Nelson Perez (Head Security), Teo Castellanos (Operative), Natalie Dreyfuss (Sophie Stagner), George Tasudis (Oleg), Robert Younis (Akhom Thabat), Dedee Pfeiffer (Cara Stagner)
Production Code:	5037-07-103/S103
Summary:	A single mother witnesses a drug dealer brutally beat up a man. Oleg asks Michael to help the woman, Cara, his best waitress, after she stops showing up for work.

Still searching for why he was burned, Michael enters a local conference, brazenly enters the Security office and browses the logs for the name of some conference attendee that he feels might be able to give him information. Getting a name, he narrowly escapes the now-wise security staff.

At the apartment, Michael is upset because Fiona has broken in, but Fiona says she had to because Michael won't give her a key. Well versed in arguing with Michael, Fiona compares the lack of her own key to the fact that Michael doesn't even own a car. Fi uses these two facts in tandem as proof of what she sees as his inability to commit to anything.

Leaving the apartment, Michael is approached by his landlord, who needs Michael to solve another problem for him. This time, his best waitress isn't showing up for work. It seems the waitress, Cara, and her daughter Sophie witnessed a big shot in a drug cartel beat up a pizza delivery guy for rear-ending his Lexus. The drug honcho, Desantos, has no problem offing the witnesses against him, and Cara is afraid to leave her house. Michael negotiates for four months free rent and agrees to help.

As for progress regarding his burn notice, Michael has settled on an Egyptian spy he knows, Akhom, who is attending a conference. Michael approaches Akhom at the conference, reminding him that he once saved his life. If that isn't enough to enlist Akhom's assistance, Michael ups the ante by threatening to expose his double-dealings to the Sudanese delegates the Egyptian is meeting with at the conference. Akhom is not happy, particularly when Michael tells him it's a copy of the Homeland Security Directive that blacklisted him that he wants. Fiona agrees to tail the Egyptian, if Michael will ask his mother for the car left by his dead father. She is first sent to baby-sit Cara and Sophie at their home.

Sam helps Michael out by finding out the name of the drug thug threatening his clients, one Alvaro Destratos. Michael's conversation with him doesn't go well, and he learns that the drug lord expects the witnesses to cease to be a problem momentarily. Michael manages to warn Fiona just in time for her to send the thugs scurrying with improvised Molotov cocktails using the liquor cabinet and a few rags. Fiona is having the time of her life, but Cara and Sophie are badly shaken, and must be moved to a safer location.

Hiding them in Madeline's garage, complete with cool tricked-out on-the-cheap spy techniques for keeping remote tabs on their security, is Michael's first idea, but the teenager Sophie is predictably miserable, especially when Michael forbids the use of her cell phone. She wants to attend her school's Spring Dance.

He approaches Desantos' lawyer after ambushing his car in the middle of the lawyer's own neighborhood, but the lawyer is employed by the entire cartel, and shows no mercy for the two witnesses against his client. Michael asks him to think it over, promising to return.

While spending so much time at his mother's house trying to protect his clients, Madeline reminds him that his father did indeed leave him a car, a vintage Dodge Charger. As he is trying to crank it, it's apparent that Michael and his father had a difficult relationship. However, Michael might owe his ingenuity to his father, a do-it-yourselfer without much talent or persistence. It seems finishing projects his dad began was delegated to Michael. The to-do-list is in the dash...the car needs spark plugs.

Meanwhile, back to the problem of the burn notice. Michael walks in on Akhom, while he is in the middle of a job. Using all the leverage he can muster, Michael convinces Akhom to get a copy of his burn notice.

Returning to the lawyer, Michael realizes he'll need a new plan, as the lawyer tries to blow him up with a car bomb that Michael luckily anticipated. He tries sending Cara and Sophie permanently to Buffalo, New York, while having Fiona plant evidence on their computer of a trip to Salt Lake City, Utah, but the thugs don't buy it and the thought of leaving her friends for good upsets the teenager Sophie.

As a result, Sophie runs away from the garage, intending to attend the dance. Michael rescues her in the nick of time by dragging her away from the hit men and hiding her in the auto shop. Ingenuity wins the day again, as Michael heats up the door knob with a blow torch, and disarms two attackers, escaping with Sophie and some spark plugs for the Charger.

Michael's final plan to save Sophie and Cara, as well as let Sophie have her wish to stay in town, is to turn the cartel against Desantos. Michael videotapes Desantos, while Sam records an innocent phone conversation with him, as Fiona checks off all the phrases they need him to say. Michael then edits the tape so as to appear that Desantos is ratting out the cartel, and syncs it with the video tape. Sam makes sure the FBI gets the tape, and Michael makes sure the lawyer finds out he tape exists. Desantos is last seen being forced into the trunk of a drug cartel car by some angry thugs.

Fiona gets her key as a reward, Sam gets a bit of relief from the FBI for turning over the drug cartel guy, and Michael makes his mother happy by reluctantly visiting his father's grave. He meets Akhom there and is given the copy of the burn notice. The alpha numeric tracing code on the notice is 37104:AA920435:GTVKNJ37. The special access code name is Cold Sunshine.

In Michael's words, "It's not much, but it's a start."

Old Friends

Season 1

Episode Number: 4

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Thursday July 19, 2007
Writer:	Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director:	David Solomon
Show Stars:	Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe)
Recurring Role:	Marc Macaulay (Agent Harris), Brandon Morris (Agent Lane), Seth Peterson (Nate Westen)
Guest Stars:	Susie Abromeit (Jenna Reese), William Haze (Oscar Wilhelm), Chris Charles Herbert (Auctioneer), Tino Sutrás (Brandon Diggs), Freddy Hernandez (Bartender), Keith Hudson (Hulking Guy), Mark Totty (Carl Wilhelm), Eric Lange (Bill Reese), Ilia Volok (Jan Haseck), Bruce Michael (Non-Stop Talking Guy)
Production Code:	5037-07-101/S102
Summary:	Michael's friend Bill asks for the spy's help in freeing his daughter from a prostitution ring. Meanwhile, Michael dodges multiple assassination attempts.



While Michael and Sam are sitting in a local bar, in walks a Czech assassin known to Michael, Jan Hasek. Making impromptu "brass knuckles" out of a bent butter knife, Michael pretends to be drunk and picks a fight with a loudmouth in the bar, letting the fight spill over to the table of the surprised assassin, who is taken off guard by a shot to the throat and a "Welcome to Miami" in his native language. Michael and Sam run out of the bar.

But the appearance of Jan gives Michael yet another opportunity to learn more about the source of his burn notice from another member of the espionage community, so he's not entirely unhappy Jan is in Miami.

Back at the apartment with Fiona, they are rigging a shotgun to the door of the apartment in case Jan shows up. Michael gets a call from his mother, who neatly manipulates him into coming to her house by threatening to put her hand down the supposedly malfunctioning disposal if Michael won't come to check it out for her.

Arriving at Madeline's, Michael is attacked by his brother, Nate. The fight is brief, and both are scolded by Madeline for not getting along better. Michael protests that the last time he saw Nate, he'd taken out 10 credit cards in his name and lost Michael's rental car in a poker game, not to mention hitting him in the back of the head with a phone book. Madeline is oblivious to the truth, as usual, seeing only her fantasy vision of the perfect family. She even admits calmly to lying about the disposal to get Michael to come and talk to Nate. And she tells Michael that Nate has come, because somebody needs his help.

Nate explains that Madeleine has told him about Michael's new gig "helping people", and an old friend's daughter has gone missing. Michael rapidly figures out that Nate has already accepted both the job and a cash advance. Prying the money from his gambling brother's pocket, Michael leaves, intent on returning the money.

In his conversation with the old friend, Bill Reese, they learn that the girl is 18, so the police won't help. Bill says Jenna met a guy who promised her a modeling career and has disappeared

with the only number he had to reach her disconnected. He reveals that Nate had told him the job would cost \$3,000.00. His only lead is a picture of the boyfriend, Brandon Diggs. Reluctantly, Michael agrees to take the job.

Sam tracks down the cell phone records of the disconnected number, giving them a name and a place to look for Brandon Diggs.

Locating him, Fiona volunteers to entice him out of the bar so Michael can question him about Jenna. Brandon, expecting a one night stand with Fiona, is surprised to be confronted in his own car by Michael. He admits to having recruited Jenna for a prostitution ring for the Wilhelm brothers, scum masquerading as modeling agents and well known on the Miami charity circuit.

Sam finds their next charity event, and Michael gets their attention by bidding against them for a couture evening gown. Nate uses his ability to read people's tells to instigate Michael to bid more than he'd like to, but the ploy works. Michael doesn't win the dress, but does get invited to the Wilhelm's next party.

Fiona has been tracking Jan and lets Michael know he has left the hotel. Michael uses his ingenuity to gain entrance to the room, looking for clues about Jan's mission. He finds an empty cup from a hot dog joint and checks the room service orders. Jan catches Michael in the corridor, and a knife fight breaks out. Michael is holding his own until the assassin pulls a second knife, and Michael jumps on a crowded elevator, knowing the body count would be unacceptable to Jan...espionage is about not being noticed.

Michael locates Jenna quickly at the party, but isn't allowed much conversation with her. They do talk long enough for Michael to know she truly believes this is her shot at a huge modeling career and won't leave willingly. He also learns that she believes she is leaving the next day for a "photo shoot" in Dubai, and that the Wilhelms run their young, unsuspecting prostitutes out of the country, so time is critical. In spite of Sam and Fiona's differing plans, he knows he'll have to stop the car on the way to the airport and take the girl.

Back at Madeline's house, a handful of "enforcers" came to beat up Nate and remind him of his gambling debts. Nate wants his half of the job money now, but Michael is convinced that Nate will simply gamble it away rather than pay off his debt, Nate walks off in anger. While preparing the car at his mother's house, Michael hears that Nate went to his house, the house he rigged with a shot gun in case anyone unfriendly entered. Michael rushes to his house, only to get shot at by Jan. A ricochet bullet hits Michael in the back of the shoulder, however, Nate pulls out a gun and chases Jan off.

Michael's shooting delays him from the plan to snatch Jenna, so Sam and Fiona improvise a small car accident. While Sam is screaming about personal injuries and calling the police, the Wilhelms decide that Jenna can catch her plane the following day...no criminal hangs around when 911 is being dialed.

Michael teaches Nate how to remove the bullet from the wound, a task Nate enjoys tremendously. Sam walks in on this and wants the scoop, but Michael tells him it was a drive-by gang thing to protect Sam from having to tell the Feds anything genuine.

He also sets Fiona on Jan's trail. She has learned that Jan supervises the preparation of his food by the hotel staff personally. Michael, sensing something odd, assigns Fiona to find out why.

With time short, Michael decides to modify his kidnap plan. He grabs one of the Wilhelm brothers rather than Jenna. He offers to return the one brother if the other will let Jenna go and return all the money earned from the prostitution to the girls themselves. Additionally, to help Jenna accept the situation, he requires that the pimp tells Jenna exactly what would have been facing her in Dubai. The exchange is made, and a shaken Jenna is returned to a grateful father.

Now, time to deal with Jan. Michael needs to know anything Jan can tell him about his burn notice. Fiona has learned that the reason Jan personally supervises the cooking of his own food is that he is deathly allergic to peanuts. Michael stakes out the hot dog stand advertised on the empty cup he found when he checked out Jan's room. Sure enough, Jan goes late that night to enjoy a hot dog...one Michael has sprinkled with crushed peanuts. Holding Jan's epi pen hostage while Jan is going into anaphylactic shock, Michael demands answers. All Jan can say is that people who should want him dead are now being required to keep him alive.

He gives Jan the epi pen injection and zip-ties his leg to the picnic bench, calling Sam, so he can send the Feds and an ambulance. The next day he learns from Sam that someone with much higher clearance than the Feds took Jan from federal custody and put him in a holding

cell, leaving him with his shoe laces, with which Jan was presumed to have committed suicide. Michael is chilled. Even Sam points out it's basic procedure to confiscate anything like shoelaces and suspects that Jan was murdered.

Wakened by a banging noise the next morning, Michael finds a plant and a smiley-face balloon delved to his doorstep, with a note telling him to: "Take care of that shoulder and we'll be in touch soon". It's signed "Your Old Friends".

Family Business

Season 1
Episode Number: 5
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday July 26, 2007
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Sandy Bookstaver
Show Stars: Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Recurring Role: Seth Peterson (Nate Westen), Brandon Morris (Agent Lane), Marc Macaulay (Agent Harris)
Guest Stars: Paul Gutrecht (Ilan Zamar), Jessica Baldwin (Melody Miller), Hannia Guillen (Debbie), Joel Swetow (Eli Zamar), Scott Michael Campbell (Jake Miller), Audrey Landers (Veronica), Guri Weinberg (Ari Zamar), Rangel Hernandez Martinez (Bartender)
Production Code: 5037-07-105/S104
Summary: Michael infiltrates a family of gunrunners who are pressuring an airport supervisor and his pregnant wife. Also, the FBI begins to put pressure on Sam to gather more information on Michael.



While studying the meager collection of information he's gathered about his burn notice, Michael gets a call from Nate. He's calling from a private airport, and needs Michael's help. It seems Nate has accepted \$1,000.00 from a friend to "talk to a guy". Michael is angry that Nate didn't find out more before accepting the job. Nate has been badly beaten, and tells

Michael that he needed the job. Since Michael is driving the Charger, Nate begins to fuss about the car, angry that Madeline has given it to Michael, since it was Nate who spent a summer rebuilding the motor. Michael tells Nate what Madeline told him; their father wanted the car to go to Michael. Suddenly, Michael realizes the fuss is Nate's way of asking for his help with this job.

While working on the Charger in Madeline's garage, Michael is explaining to Fiona that if he doesn't help Nate with the job, he'll get himself killed, and tells her that Nate is complaining about Michael having been given the car. Fiona can't resist teasing Michael, telling him she's never seen him attached to anything. Michael persists. His father wasn't a generous person, and if he'd specifically left the Charger to Michael, he must have had a good reason. The car won't crank, and Fiona checks the ignition wiring, finding a bug. She is certain it's Sam's work. She wants to kneecap Sam, Michael wants to leave the bug in place - at least he knows it's there, and they will only hear what he chooses for them to hear. Fiona is sardonic, "Is that trade craft, Michael?"

Interviewing the client, Jake Miller, Michael learns that he works security at the private airport, and has had the job about a year. He'd met this family, the Zamars, and they'd become friendly. He thinks they are Lebanese. He had been to basketball games with them, they had given him a few small gifts, and loaned him some money. He needed the money because his wife is pregnant. They'd asked small things of him, such as changing the arrival times of a few planes, but now they were pressuring him to leave a flight off the log entirely. Then, he'd recalled that Nate had told him that he and his brother had this business "helping people". Michael is surprised to hear that he and Nate are now supposedly a team. Jake Miller isn't through. The

Zamars had sent people to his home when he'd refused to leave the future flight off the log. They had threatened his pregnant wife. He had tried to quit his job, but they told him they would hurt him if he did. Jake had Michael at "pregnant wife was threatened". He agrees to help Nate help Jake. Nate is still fuming about the car, even as Michael tells him he has agreed to help.

Michael and Sam are keeping the men from the airport under surveillance, and Michael mentions that he and Fiona have been working on the car's electrical system. "Why?" asks Sam. It's glitchy, is the reply. Sam is uncomfortable, but feigns ignorance, even offering to help with the car. Sam offers up the intel he's gathered so far. They are Eli, Ilan and Ari Zamar, but he's learned little else. Both ex-spies agree the Zamars run a tight ship, their security system is state-of-the-art, there are no blind spots in the security cameras, and as they observe, the father, Ari, exits the building. Sam comments that the old man always does a perimeter check every single time he leaves a building. The next step is to figure out what business they are in.

Calling on Fiona's talents, she enters the airport hangar, pretending to have been told to meet some guy at the this hangar for a flight in his private plane. As Fiona makes sure she's seen everything there is to see in the hangar, she notes one brother, Ari, is flirting with her, but the other brother and the father are brusque, and shove her out of the hanger. She has what she needs, however, and reports back to Nate and Michael.

"Arms dealers.", says Michael. "Great." Nate wants to know if she is sure. Miffed, Fiona points out that these are "her people", plus she'd instantly recognized the smell of the packing grease used for shipping guns. She tells Nate he was lucky not to have been killed, since the old man was carrying a Desert Eagle, 9mm, with combat grips. "Ex Mossad.", gripes Michael, glaring at Nate.

Talking to the client once more, Jake protests that he's never seen guns at the airport. Michael tells him that the Zamars are too smart for that, and shows him a newspaper clipping. Jake's job had opened up when the previous airport security manager had died in a car wreck - all his brakes just happened to fail at the same time. Jake is stunned. Michael tells him all he has to do is cooperate with the Zamars, while the "team" works to get the Zamars busted while in possession of the guns, but in a way unrelated to Jake.

While waiting for the Zamars to leave their house, and hopefully lead them to the guns, Michael and Sam chat. Sam mentions he's getting more and more pressure from the FBI to turn over information on Michael. Just as Sam appears to be on the verge of some confession, the family exits their home. Michael knows that he's dealing with thorough professionals when he's led into an abandoned area with absolutely no traffic, meaning that he and Sam will have to get out and walk. Sam grumbles about the walking, but Michael tells him the Zamars have to be nearby. As Michael is attempting to enter a likely looking warehouse, the two brothers, Ari and Ilan have been sent to check things out by Ari, who thought he'd seen someone following them. Michael is trapped, and knows if he fights these guys, he'll have blown his cover, but Sam staggers to his rescue, pretending to be a disgruntled drunk. Tossing refuse at the empty building, Sam yells about jobs being sent overseas, and suggests that the brothers just go ahead and shoot him so he can quit looking for a job, and the two brothers relax, buying Sam's act.

Nate and Michael return to talk to Jake, explaining they need more time. Jake wants to send his wife out of town, but Michael doesn't want the Zamars tipped off in any way. Jake asks what he's supposed to do about the flight they want left off the log, and Michael tells him bluntly that since a "No" will probably get him killed, to say "Yes".

Back at the apartment, Sam, Fiona and Michael are trying to decide how to find the guns. Sam suggests that it's time for Michael to do the "spy thing", and make a new friend. Fiona suggests that the younger brother who'd flirted with her at the hangar is the weakest link. She also can't resist a dig at Sam, suggesting not-so-innocently that he bug Ari's car.

A spy tip from Michael: "In order to get someone to betray the people he loves, you have to get to know him." Sam eavesdrops on Ari's conversation with his girlfriend, Debbie, at a local club. He learns what wines Ari likes, and the fact that he feels a bit oppressed by his father, leading to taunts from Debbie. Fiona was right about Ari, his sloppy security measures have led to his leaving the top down on his convertible, making it a breeze for Sam to bug Ari's car.

Sam is taking notes on Ari, courtesy of the bug in his car, when Michael and Fiona arrive at the apartment, shopping bags in hand. The con has been planned. Michael is going to approach Ari with an offer to sell him plastic explosive, or C-4. They are generating a fake batch using baker's icing, and packaging it to look like the real thing. Fiona, meanwhile, makes up a batch

of genuine explosive, calling on her IRA talents. Sam has procured Michael a fake Rolex, and has a deal to rent a cheap, but flashy Aston Martin for the sting. He also produces Michael's new business cards. "Steve Remington?" Michael says in disbelief. Sam retorts that he's just having a little fun. He hands over a list of details he's gathered on Ari from his car bug.

At Madeline's house, Nate is digging through papers, determined to find his father's will. Michael has come to borrow his father's old cuff links and cigarette case for his "Steve Remington" identity. Nate comments that his dad had kept notes on Michael, and points out that Michael had stolen more cars by the time he was 12 than Nate himself had ever stolen. Giving a glimpse into the motivations that drove him away from Miami in the first place, Michael asked Nate if he'd ever wondered just how they got to the store for groceries when their dad wasn't around. Madeline is upset that Nate wants to see their father's will, wondering aloud why Nate just can't accept that their father wanted Michael to have it. Michael retorts that it's because it just doesn't sound like their dad.

The sting is on. Michael enters the club where he knows Ari will be, and waits for his opening. When Ari approaches the bar, "Steve" orders a wine he knows will capture Ari's admiration. Ari bites, and "Steve" is invited to join Ari and Debbie. Since Michael knows every hope and dream of Ari's, thanks to Sam, they hit it off immediately. Michael is playing the part of a mystery man, wealthy, but with little to say about where the money comes from. He drops in a few stories that could be interpreted as a background in covert ops, and Debbie is impressed. But Ari is "Steve's" focus. Once he drops his guard, Michael pretends to confess that he'd set out to meet Ari on purpose. He knows about the family business, and has come to offer Ari an opportunity, cunningly playing on Ari's feelings of insecurity within his family, and uses the added pressure of Debbie hanging on every word...all designed to push Ari into attempting a deal all on his own. He also plays to his ego, telling him the word is that Ari is the up and coming member of the family. Spotting the older brother, Ilan, heading into the club, "Steve" melts into a crowd at the next table, leaving behind "Steve Remington's" business card with a note on the back: Tonight. 1 am. Embarrassed that "Steve" overheard his brother demanding he leave like a disobedient child, Ari takes the bait.

Arriving at a deserted junkyard in the rented Aston Martin, confiding to Ari that he'd been in town to do a deal on some military grade explosives, but his deal fell through. Michael shows Ari the fake C-4. Ari wants a demonstration, and Michael obliges, using Fiona's homemade batch. Another spy tip: "Anybody in the arms trade knows that the mark of a pro is the "blow and burn" - it's a detonator on whatever you're selling in case the deal goes bad." Fiona's work passes muster, as "Steve" obliges by blowing up a junked car. "Are we in business?". Ari is in.

As Michael prepares to meet with Ari the next day, Fiona is teasing him about the number of times Debbie has called him. She thinks Debbie is looking to trade up, boyfriend-wise. Michael teases her back: "If I need a beautiful woman to mess up my life...I can do a lot better than Debbie." At the club, Michael talks shop again with Ari. Now "Steve" proposes an addition to the C-4 deal, military grade 50 caliber machine guns, smoothly adding that they can go bigger, but "Steve" must see the Zamar's operation. Ari protests that this is impossible, his father would kill him. Pretending to pull back from the deal, implying that approaching Ari might have been a mistake, Michael gets Ari to give in and ask to meet "Steve" the next night.

Relaxing at an outdoor cafe as they listen in on Ari's conversations, it sounds as if Ari plans to go for the deal. "Just goes to show you," Michael muses "a car is a bad place to have a conversation." Sam knows he's been found out. He confesses that he had to bug Michael's car, due to mounting pressure from the FBI to provide information on Michael's activities. He tells Michael that they'd wanted him to search the apartment instead, but he's planted the bug, knowing Michael would find it, and had all but signed his name to it so Michael would know it had been put there by Sam. Michael makes a decision, and tells Sam to search his apartment, directing him to the exact place where he's hidden the Homeland Security directive to burn him, commenting that the FBI was useless to him, but that piece of paper might attract the attention of someone who would be useful to him.

At the hangar, the Zamar's are pressuring Jake about the flight they want left of the log. The old man, senses hesitation on Jake's part and the threats escalate, and Ilya pistol-whips him for fun.

Michael waits at the club for Ari. Debbie arrives first, and puts the moves on "Steve". Sliding her hand across his lap, she professes to want to see his gun. "Okay, that's not my gun...not my

gun!" says an uncomfortable Michael. Ari approaches in a fury, dragging "Steve" into a stairway at gunpoint. "I know your secret.", Ari yells. Michael stalls for time, trying to guess what it is Ari thinks he's figured out. Ari rants that he knows "Steve" is after Debbie. Knowing his operation is safe, "Steve" bursts out laughing, to the surprise of Ari. Again playing to his ego, "Steve" flatters Ari, telling him how smart it was to send Debbie over first while he watched from a distance to see how "Steve" handled the pressure. Though this was not what Ari had done, he accepts the praise, pretending that "Steve" had guessed his plan, and the tense moment fades. Ari agrees to take Michael to see the warehouse.

Michael points out that while riding around blindfolded takes a bit of getting used to, the plus side is that the driver is so intent on being certain that the passenger can't see anything, he often fails to look for anyone tailing him, and Ari is sloppy. As they drive, Ari spills the details of the operation - the details Michael needs. There's no paper trail back to the family from the warehouse, and they have cops on the payroll to tip them off about any potential raid. Only the family knows where the warehouse is, so it's unlikely the guns can be stolen.

Inside the warehouse, "Steve" removes his blindfold and handles a couple of the more exotic guns, correctly identifying them to impress Ari, while praising him on his merchandise. Michael inquires about their airport security - Jake, his client. Ari laughs, saying he is reliable, and if not, the family wouldn't hesitate to liquidate him. Ari agrees to put together a deal with "Steve" and present it to his father after the current inventory has been sold. Reapplying his blindfold and ready to go, "Steve" has learned everything he needs to know.

Michael's original plan, to get the Zamar's busted while in possession of the guns, won't work now that he knows the Zamar's have cops on the payroll. His new plan requires that Jake go talk to the Zamars. Jake is hesitant, asking what Michael wants him to say. "I think it's time the Zamar family learns about Ari's new friend.", he replies, knowing it will rattle the Zamars to learn that someone they think they own is working for someone who might be able to destroy them.

Jake enters the Zamar house, clearly distraught. "Look, I said I'd help you. I gotta help your friends now? I can't do this." Ari Zamar is nonplussed. Jake applies the final touches to the con, ranting that this new guy was "Steve something", and said he worked with Ari. He goes on to tell the old man that this mysterious man had checked the logs and looked around the hangar, had Jake's social security number and passport information. "He said I belong to him now!" Jake protests. On a roll, he adds the finishing touches. "He has stuff on you guys, too, pictures..."

Eli Zamar turns on Ari in a fury. Ari confesses to putting together a deal on his own, and to showing "Steve" the warehouse. Fuming, the old man calls Ilya and the three head straight to the warehouse. It's been emptied, with only a business card from "Steve Remington" left on a table. After that, it's a simple matter to locate the bug Sam had placed in Ari's car.

Michael explains what the old man is thinking: "There's nothing worse for anyone who's spent time in intelligence work than being up against a ghost. You can't deal with an enemy you don't know. They could be a competitor, or they could be law enforcement." As Sam is casually tossing the stolen guns into a canal, the Zamars walk out on their Miami operation, leaving town immediately on their plane.

Nate and Michael visit Jake to tell him the result of the sting. Michael tells him he's safe as long as the Zamar's believe a mystery man owns Jake, but cautions both Jake and his wife to keep their mouths shut about the entire deal, since Ari Zamar will retaliate if he ever learns he was conned. Nate chimes in: "It's not that hard. Secrets are what keeps a family strong."

Sam is enjoying lunch, courtesy of the FBI. He's turned over Michael's burn notice, the one he "searched" Michael's apartment to find. They've sent it up the ladder, and they inform Sam that Michael should never have had such a fied document, and that they've been pulled off the job. They don't know who their replacement will be, or even what department that person might be from. Dropping an excessive tip on the table, the FBI agents bid Sam good-bye. He calls Michael with the news. Gathering the excess tip, Sam invites himself to join a single, attractive blonde seated at the next table. "Hi, I'm Veronica" she says.

In the garage at Madeline's house, Nate has found the will. There is no mention of the car. Michael is confused, since his mother had specifically told him that his father left it to him. As Nate and Michael puzzle this over, Madeline enters the garage with a couple of Mojitos. She confesses to a con of her own. She had wanted Michael to believe his father had remembered him in the end, reminding Nate that he'd been the one to spend more time with the boys' father,

so she had simply lied when she gave Michael the car.

Michael offers to flip Nate for the car. The gambler in Nate can't resist this, but Michael wins. Nate seems unconcerned, saying Michael had won fair and square, and offering his big brother a hug before he leaving. "You see, Michael", Madeline persists "you're too hard on him, he can be so sweet. I just want us to be a family.", she pleads. Michael soothes her, then, realizing Nate has lifted his wallet, he tears out of the garage, leaving Madeline holding the drinks.

Unpaid Debts

Season 1
Episode Number: 6
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday August 2, 2007
Writer: Nick Thiel
Director: Paul Holahan
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role:
Guest Stars: Tomas Gilbert (Mason Goon #1), Scott Lewis (Jamaican #2), Ken Benjamin (Jamaican #1), Logan Newell (CSS Agent #2), Nick Simmons (CSS Agent #1), David Lomax (Mason Goon #2), Alex Carter (Agent Jason Bly), Audrey Landers (Veronica), Antoni Corone (Mason), Chris Ellis (Virgil Watkins), Laurence Mason (Andre Dekker)
Production Code: 5037-07-104/S105
Summary: Michael discovers a surprise aboard a boat he has retrieved from Jamaican gangsters. Meanwhile, a CSS agent urges Michael to stop his investigation into who burned him.



Michael has taken Fiona out clubbing, in hopes of enticing his new surveillance into entering his apartment. Upon arrival, Michael is pleased to see that 'they' have taken the bait. He's dusted the floor with a clever mixture of flour and day-glow powder, and he and Fiona agree there are 3 distinct sets of footprints. Not too careful about hiding their entry,

Michael interprets this as whoever it is wanting him to know "they" had been there. Fiona says she misses the FBI boys, but Michael reminds her that the FBI didn't know anything useful to him about his burn notice, so he prefers the new attention. Michael makes an offhand comment that leads Fiona to realize he thinks the apartment is likely bugged.

His phone rings, and it's a hysterical Madeline. She alarms Michael by telling him that men with guns have been outside her house for hours, watching, but now they are coming inside. Telling her to call the police, Michael and Fiona dash to Madeline's assistance. Pushing the Charger, they pull up at Madeline's. Michael takes the house and asks Fiona if she'll handle the waiting van. Laughing, she waltzes to the side window of the van, and the male driver smiles at her, thinking Fiona harmless. Smiling back, Fiona pulls her shotgun on him, and he ducks - one threat neutralized.

Michael enters the house to the sound of crashing china, confronted instantly by a gun in his face. Disarming the guy quickly, he turns to deal with yet another assailant, this one wielding a baseball bat. Pulling his own weapon, Michael calls out for his mother. She appears from another room, held at gunpoint by a man who casually remarks that it had taken Michael 14 minutes to arrive, he'd figured him for 12, letting Michael know that this was the group that had broken into his apartment earlier in the evening, and confirming his suspicions about the apartment being bugged. A traumatized Madeline tells Michael she is ok, she'd tried to call the police, but they had cut her phone lines. Calming her, Michael confronts the stranger, telling him that his problem was not with his mother, but was with him. He asks the man who he is. Casually, letting Madeline go and lowering his own weapon, he answers: "I'm the new man in your life." He lectures Michael sardonically, telling him that by obtaining a copy of the Homeland Security directive authorizing

his burn notice, Michael had pissed a lot of people off. Michael replied that he'd asked nicely, smiling. The stranger continues, "You wanted attention from someone a little higher up the food chain." Michael agrees. "It's your lucky day." the stranger replies, "Here I am, and here I will stay, until you back off." He casually breaks another item. Michael points out that his problem isn't with his mother. He is told that, as a private citizen, he was a major security risk, and had just assaulted two Federal agents. Putting the safety on his gun and turning it around, Michael offers it to the stranger, asking to be arrested, since he'd like to read his own indictment. The stranger takes the gun, declines to make the arrest, telling Michael if he's a good boy, he'll be left alone, but until then, the stranger promises, he will keep looking. Underscoring his words, the man casually takes a knife and cuts open one of Madeline's sofa cushions, pretending to search it.

In Michael's words: "There are two kinds of government surveillance, the kind that's there to look for something, and the kind that's just there to make your life difficult."

Having tracked Sam to a swanky hotel, Michael turns down his offer to help get rid of this new mystery man, reminding Sam he needs to figure out what this man might know. Sam offers to help him find out who the man might be, and Michael asks Sam if he hasn't already heard from his FBI pals. Sam denies this, commenting that intelligence outfits are springing up faster than Starbucks. Michael makes an excuse to leave, and Sam wants him to tarry. Citing his need to find a job, since his mom's house needs "remodeling", Michael says he is almost desperate enough to call Lucy. Sam reminds him of a job he'd offered Michael before, helping his old Seal buddy repossess a boat, just needing a little muscle. Muscle isn't Michael's favorite game. Before leaving he gets a look at Sam's new lady friend, the one who got Sam off his couch. It's the blonde Sam met the day he found out the FBI had been pulled off Michael's case.

Michael occupies himself back at his apartment by messing with his phone. Knowing it to be tapped since spotting the van the surveillance team is occupying, he rigs it to keep the line open, and makes random calls, one to the Consulate of the Commonwealth of Belize, reading meaningless bits out of a catalogue when the recording asks the caller to leave a message. He has a logical reason for doing this. He knows that as long as that phone line is open, someone is supposed to be listening to it, tying up personnel, and pinning them to the van, no food or bathroom break, giving Michael time to spy on the guy spying on him.

Having agreed to meet Sam's friend, Virgil, Michael is introduced to an older guy living in a dump of a trailer in the middle of the Everglades. His face shows signs of a recent beating. Only a few minutes into the conversation, Michael thinks Sam might have told Virgil more about him than he'd have liked. Declining a beer, Michael inquires about the job. Virgil says he was supposed to repo a Donzi 27ZR for a guy who'd done him a few favors, but when he arrived to pick it up, he'd gotten beaten up by a couple of Jamaicans. Now, he continues, he's afraid he will lose his business if word gets out that he can't hack the job anymore. Michael comments that the Donzi is a fast boat, and asks if it's being used for smuggling. Virgil agrees this is likely, suggesting it might be Cuban cigars or marijuana, but he does casually mention the Jamaicans were waving guns around. Michael is less than enchanted by the entire deal. Virgil downplays the risk, saying it is just a 'Point A to Point B' job. Michael knows better, and doesn't hide this from Virgil. Virgil announces that the job pays \$2,000.00 per man, cash on delivery, and his buddy Mason will be waiting for the boat at a local Miami warehouse. Sam tries to persuade Michael to take the job, and call in Fiona to help. This doesn't convince Michael, and Sam reminds him they could both use the cash - Sam needs to buy his new lady a nice gift, Michael needs to fix the mess his new 'friend' made at Madeline's house. "I'll think about it." That's all Michael will commit to, declining Virgil's offer of an alligator steak fresh off the grill.

Later that day, Michael exits his apartment to find his new 'friend' is having the Charger towed, claiming it needs to be searched for evidence. Having also realized what Michael had done to his surveillance, he also mentions that he'd taken care of Michael's little problem with his phone, adding that it might be a while before his service was stored. Accepting the stranger's offer of a stick of gum, Michael casually mentions that he hadn't gotten the man's name. "No, you didn't" is the only reply. Returning to his apartment, Michael calls Sam on his cell phone, telling him he will take the repo job.

Fiona, Sam and Michael have staked out the marina, and soon see the Donzi pull up to the dock. A tall, dark-skinned man in a white suit strolls down to see the boat arrive, driven by two other Jamaicans. Fiona thinks one is cute. Michael points out that since they are going to

repossess his boat, he doubts she'll get his phone number. "Oh, I don't know, I've had stranger dates." she taunts him, getting a smile as a reply.

Michael shares another tidbit from his beloved former occupation: "As a rule, spies don't like dealing with cops. Covert ops are illegal by definition. If they were legal, they wouldn't need to be covert. Still, the police can be useful if you need a little insurance against people shooting."

The three begin to work their plan. Sam calls 911, and playing dumb, tells the operator that he isn't sure if he should be calling about this, but he is at the marina, and saw some guys loading bags of white powder into a sailboat. The sailboat is in close proximity to the boat they need to repo. Timing their entrance to coincide with the arrival of the police, Michael and Fiona saunter down the dock, approaching the Jamaicans. Using a deep Southern accent, and pretending not to be the sharpest crayon in the box, "Homer" approaches the Jamaican, Andre, explaining that he's come to repossess the boat. Andre says this is a misunderstanding. Fiona flaunts the papers authorizing the repossession, and Andre flaunts the gun tucked into his belt. "Homer" suggests they call the "po-lice" over to help sort this matter out, pointing to the nearby sailboat where several cops are tossing the boat as three innocent men protest furiously, and Sam watches with great amusement. Andre shoves the gun into Michael's stomach, and without missing a beat, "Homer" says: "Nice piece. You gonna shoot me with it? Prob'ly gonna have to shoot her, too. Might be tough to explain to the cops." Fiona won't allow Michael to have all the fun, adding "Or, I could just start screaming." Outmaneuvered, Andre gives up the boat, along with a warning that he'd be seeing them soon, when he had a bit more privacy. Michael and Fiona drive away in the boat, the furious Jamaicans watching helplessly from the dock.

Using Virgil's truck and trailer, they pull the boat onto land. Michael jumps in and begins a search of the boat. Sam asks what he is doing. Michael replies that Andre seemed too certain he would get the boat back, and soon enough, turns up a GPS tracker. Placing it in front of the truck tire, he asks Sam how well he knows Virgil, and if he trusts him. Sam swears Virgil is like a brother to him, and had saved his life once. Fiona inches the truck forward, crushing the GPS locator.

But Michael Weston's sixth sense tells him there is more to this job than meets the eye. Again, a bit of spy advice: "When you're going into a meeting cold, with people you know nothing about, you have to be extra careful. Pay attention to every detail, map out an escape route or two, just in case, and never, ever show up as yourself..."

"Homer" enters the warehouse, asking if Mason, Virgil's client, is expecting a boat. Mason and his buddies are expecting a boat, but they are also expecting Virgil. "Homer" states that Virgil couldn't be there, but sent him instead. Mason insists that Virgil is to be there. "Homer" says for Mason to relax, he has his boat outside with his team. The word 'team' makes Mason even more agitated.

More advice from our friendly spy: "Another thing you look for is people who seem overly upset that things have changed, details that shouldn't matter so much."

"Homer" wanders around the warehouse, pretending to admire the various boat motors scattered about; Michael is scanning for trouble. He finds it: "Some tip-offs aren't so subtle, like a detonator, sitting on enough chloride to incinerate a city block." Mason demands the boat, and "Homer" says he'll go get it. Pulling a gun, Mason insists they will all go get it. Raising his hands high over his head, presumably at the sight of the gun, Michael yanks on a hanging fluorescent light fixture, letting it fall into an open vat of chemicals, and a fire quickly breaks out. Mindful of the chloride, Mason orders his crew to put out the fire, and gives chase to a running "Homer", firing off a few shots when he realizes he can't catch the delivery man. Sam and Fiona have already started pulling off, and Michael jumps into the back of the truck.

At a hastily arranged meeting in a public place, Fiona patrols the perimeter with her handy shotgun at the ready, pronouncing the coast clear - they hadn't been followed. Sam asks Virgil how well he knows his clients, and Virgil says they'd done him a couple of favors, their paperwork was in order, it seemed a simple enough job. Michael isn't buying Virgil's routine, announcing flatly that Mason and his friend were cops, dirty ones, identifiable by the department-issue Glocks in hip holsters, and the late model Crown Victoria in the parking lot. He isn't through, adding, his voice rising in a rare display of temper, that it seemed to him that the cops knew Virgil. He warns Virgil not to lie to him again. Virgil recognizes the look in Michael's eye, it's time to come clean. He admits he knows Mason because Mason and his friends had helped him out a time or two when a repo job had gone bad, but this time, they had come to him. He'd had

pictures of his daughter in Tampa, and had threatened to hurt her if Virgil didn't help them get the boat.

Michael wants to know why Virgil thinks Mason wants this boat so badly, and Virgil seems sincere when he says it's a Donzi 27ZR, and must be worth at least \$200,000.00. Michael tells Virgil that Mason had been prepared to blow up both the boat and Virgil on delivery. Michael is unyielding; Virgil appeals to Sam for understanding. Caught between two friends, Sam reflects as Michael walks away. Sam approaches Michael, confessing that he owed Virgil for a bit more than just saving his life. He'd messed up badly in East Germany once, and it had been Virgil who had given Sam a second shot at his own espionage career. Knowing this will strike home with Michael, he pushes his luck, reminding Michael of Virgil's daughter, massaging yet another of Michael's soft spots. Sam states that he will handle this one on his own, if he has to. "You can't do this by yourself." Michael states. "I know." Sam replies. Giving in, Michael announces that they're going to need a place to stash Virgil for his own safety.

Madeline's house is their only option. With Virgil and Madeline chatting like old friends, Michael enters the kitchen. Hearing the direction of the conversation, he warns Virgil that he will only be there one night, two at the most, there's no reason to exchange life stories. Madeline protests that she is enjoying the company. Michael asks the whereabouts of the hatchet, and she tosses the answer over her shoulder, her attention never wavering from Virgil. Michael takes the hatchet to Sam, who is tearing the boat apart. Having found nothing under the seats or the carpeting, Michael suggests Sam tear out the sub floor, and reminding him that his surveillance has had 14 hours to re-enter his apartment, leaves him with the boat.

Another spy tip: "You can turn an old television into a decent oscilloscope with about \$150.00 worth of hardware. It will electrocute you if you're not careful, but it makes a decent bug detector. If you don't want to tip off anyone who might be listening, you have to be prepared to keep talking for a few hours." Fiona is scanning the apartment with the homemade equipment, and Michael is chatting about European politics, intent on boring his eavesdroppers to death. Fiona has other intentions. She asks Michael why he left her. He glares. "Of course, when you have to keep talking, it's a chance for someone to hijack the conversation for their own purposes." He holds up a sign; NOT NOW! Fiona persists. Knowing she won't relent, Michael tells her it was a difficult time, there had been an important reason, and it was years ago. He begs her to let him gather his thoughts about it, and talk another time. Fiona is writing a note of her own as she says "Not even a good-bye, Michael?" Her note says: NOTHING TRANSMITTING UPSTAIRS. Fiona is greatly enjoying his discomfort. He has a new sign for her: CHANGE TOPIC! Smiling, she shakes her head. Michael reminds her that he'd cooked for her the night before leaving. Fiona sarcastically replies that if she had known it was to have been the "Last Supper" she'd have chewed more slowly. Michael asks her to please recall that his cover had been blown. Fi wants to know why he didn't leave her a note. Bad trade craft, he replies, plus, a note could have endangered her. Fiona is dogged: "You ran away in the middle of the night, for MY benefit?" Answering earnestly, Michael tells her that the way he left truly was for her benefit. "And yours." she adds. "Yes, Fi, and mine." he agrees. She thanks him for his honesty, and they both grab for their note pads. His: HAPPY NOW? She nods and smiles. Her Note: OPTICAL BUG? Pretending to be a happily reunited couple for the benefit of the eavesdroppers, Fiona poses in front of the window while Michael snaps pictures with a digital camera. "Can I see?", Fi asks aloud, as they put their heads together and look at the images. Things appear normal, but with the infrared filter removed, the red dot indicating an optical beam shows up nicely. The beam is designed to record vibrations and translate them into language. Hi-tech gadget it might be, but easily foiled. Fiona holds a personal massager to the window as Michael tapes it to the glass. She turns it on. The listening device disabled, he pounces, demanding to know why she had to have that conversation right then. She smiles, and reminds him that while she did tell him she would help him, she never said she'd do it for free. In return for his honesty, she offers to stick with the surveillance guy, and follow him to wherever he's staying. She asks if Michael believes this guy is the one who'd burned him. He doesn't, but says since this guy came to show him who's boss, he is one step closer to whomever did.

Michael's phone rings, Sam tells him he needs to come to Madeline's right now. Having been up all night, he enters his mother's kitchen as she is making coffee, fresh from the shower, bathrobe and wet hair as proof. Michael asks her where Virgil is, and is told he is still asleep. Jerking open the guest room door, Michael is stunned to see the room empty and the bed hasn't

been slept in. Upon being told where Virgil had spent the night, Michael reacts like any other child...any information regarding a parent's sexual encounters is too much information. He orders her to get Virgil up, definitely unhappy with Madeline's extracurricular activities.

A stunned Virgil looks at the growing stack of huge bundles of money found secreted inside the hull of the boat, asking if it could possibly be real. Sam is definite on that point, adding that it is around 10 million dollars, and speculates that it was probably destined for some off shore bank in Aruba or the like. Michael has a theory; Mason found out about the money smuggling operation, and used Virgil to steal it, planning on blowing up all the evidence of the boat and Virgil's murder with the fire from the rigged chloride barrel. Virgil helplessly asks what he should do. Michael orders them to dump the boat. Asked if he knows how to reach the cops, Virgil places a call from his cell phone. "Homer" asks Mason for a meeting.

Michael is being roughed up by Mason and his buddies, he is swearing all the while he has no idea where Virgil is; they will have to deal with him. "Homer" tells Mason they want out of the boat deal because the Jamaicans are causing too much trouble, Mason is unsympathetic, and the Jamaicans are not his problem. "Well, seein' as how we got your 10 million dollars, I guess that makes them your problem, too." Michael replies. It's a stalemate, and Mason agrees - if the money and the Jamaicans show up in the same place, he and his boys will deal with the Jamaicans. "Homer" agrees that Mason will have his money the next day....and warns Mason that he'd better not see another barrel of chemicals with his name on it.

As Sam and a reluctant Virgil unhook the boat in a deserted field and prepare to drive off, Andre's crew appears out of nowhere, guns blazing. Virgil and Sam escape, as Jamaicans discover their money is gone.

Everyone having returned to Madeline's house, Michael is incredulous that he missed the second GPS tracker. He tells them a meeting has to be arranged with the Jamaicans. Sam points out they weren't in the mood to exchange phone numbers. Michael tells Sam to leave a message for Andre at the marina with his phone number, knowing he will call.

Mason isn't happy that the meet is going to be delayed, but "Homer" explains that since they did repossess Andre's boat, he is being difficult to contact. Mason has a bit of incentive for Virgil, showing Michael a copy of an arrest record. Virgil's daughter has been picked up on a traffic violation, and he points out that while her car hasn't yet been searched, if that happens, Mason feels like the police might just find drugs under her back seat. Driving his point home, he reminds "Homer" that pretty girls don't remain attractive in jail. All but abandoning the dumb redneck routine, Michael promises Mason he will have his money the next day.

Meanwhile, Fiona has tracked the new agent to his hotel. They pull up in a new Mercedes, on loan from Sam's new lady friend. Fiona wonders if Michael should antagonize this man, knowing he has surely found the personal massager by now, but Michael is dogged. If he behaves as ordered, the new agent will leave town and he will have learned nothing new about the burn notice. Entering the hotel room, he has a plan. Finding nothing, as expected, he sits down at the desk, wiring a large magnet into the base of the lamp. While the information Michael needs is probably on a secure laptop, all he plans to do at this point is annoy the mystery agent. The desktop is the logical place to sit the laptop. When the light is activated, so is the magnet, rendering the secure computer useless. Just as the wiring is completed, Andre calls "Homer".

Virgil and Madeline have been unable to resist sneaking out of the house for dinner. Unfortunately, Andre's agents have little trouble locating them. "Homer", meanwhile, meets with Andre. Andre explains that the stolen money is payment for a large quantity of merchandise, and it is the Jamaican's job to see that it arrives safely. "Homer" promises to return the money; all that's needed is for Andre to arrange a place and time. Andre's phone rings. It's for Michael, Virgil is apologetic, but the Jamaicans have kidnapped him. Andre specifies a time and place for the swap.

Now between two hard places with zero leverage, Sam, Fiona and Michael load the huge bundles of money into the bed of a truck. Discussing a plan, Michael has chosen to give the money to the Jamaicans and worry about the daughter once he has Virgil back. Sam is doubtful, worried about the girl. As they trio consider the final bundle of money, Michael wonders aloud if they might take enough to get Virgil's daughter a good lawyer. Fiona suggests they keep the entire bundle, Sam chimes in, adding that he doubts it would be missed. This gives Michael an idea for an even better plan. He ransacks the garage for needed equipment, answering a call from the infuriated agent. Enraged by Michael's little trick with the magnet, he warns Michael,

yet Michael remains cool, still trying to get information about who sent the agent and why, still getting no answer. He calls Fiona to warn her that the mystery man will be changing hotels now that he knows Michael has found him. Ever loyal, Fiona promises to follow.

Sam, Fiona and Michael arrive early at the meeting place specified by Andre. Michael hands Sam a rifle, he's expecting trouble from Andre, and likely the dirty cops as well. With the last pile of the money being unloaded into the street, Michael thanks Fiona for taking this risk with him. Fi announces that she isn't there for Michael - she's promised Madeline she will return Virgil unharmed. Michael is not amused.

Spy strategy: "When enough people hate you, sometimes the best move is to just stand in the middle and hope they kill each other before they kill you." Andre arrives, as do the dirty cops. All trace of "Homer" is gone, Michael Westen, former spy, is in charge now. Anticipating the arrival of the cops, Michael douses the money with gasoline, putting both Mason and Andre into a panic. Andre takes a step toward Michael, gun in hand, only to be met with a warning shot by Sam. Lighting a propane torch, Michael reminds Andre that the fumes alone are sufficient to burn the money, and demands Virgil's release. Virgil walks toward Michael, and Mason and his boys attempt to place Andre and his men under arrest. Andre refuses, accusing the cops of being thieves; Michael pushes Virgil into the back of the truck. As gunfire erupts between the cops and the money smugglers, Michael casually tosses the lit torch onto the pile of money, guaranteeing their escape as pandemonium breaks out.

At Madeline's kitchen table, Michael divvies up the money taken from the smugglers. Sam is aghast they didn't take more, Michael replies they took what they needed. Virgil has heard from his daughter - her charges have been dismissed. Michael points out this was bound to happen, the Jamaicans were dead and the cops who engineered his daughter's arrest were in jail, and the entire deal was all over the papers. He mentions that there still might be a person wandering around with a grudge against Virgil, so he should get out of town and lie low for a while. Virgil wonders aloud if Michel is only trying to keep him away from Madeline...and it's Sam who warns Virgil to drop it, reading the look on Michael's face. Virgil goes to say his good-byes, and Michael tells Sam he now thinks the debt to Virgil has been paid. Sam has a payment of his own. He has gotten the Charger released by the FBI.

Back to the burn notice and the mystery agent. "Getting information out of someone who doesn't want to give it up is all about upsetting the target's emotional balance, impairing their judgment: Fear is good for that, anger's not bad either.", Michael narrates. Approaching the agent as he's having lunch, Michael surprises him. They debate the situation, and as it escalates bit by bit, Michael finally grabs the agent by his lapel... giving Fiona the opportunity to swipe his wallet while he is focused on Michael. This is low-tech information gathering, apparently.

The couple meet and stroll away down the boardwalk, examining their prize. The agent's name is Jason Bly, and he works for the Central Security Service.

Broken Rules

Season 1

Episode Number: 7

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Thursday August 9, 2007
Writer:	Mere Smith
Director:	Tim Matheson
Show Stars:	Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Recurring Role:	Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski)
Guest Stars:	Julio Perez (Thug), Tony Perez (Diego Cruz), Audrey Landers (Veronica), Alex Carter (Agent Jason Bly), Esai Morales (Ernie Paseo), Idalis DeLeon (Concha Ramirez)
Production Code:	5037-07-106/S106
Summary:	Michael poses as a thief to infiltrate a crime gang who are terrorizing a local store owner.

The dance between Agent Bly and Michael continues. Armed with the stolen ID, Michael waits for Bly to enter a restaurant where he's to meet Fiona, and announces to the crowd that Jason Bly works for the CSS. In spy terms, Michael tells us: "...out a spy in the field and you could get them killed. Out a bureaucrat in a crowded restaurant and you'll just piss them off." Michael tells Bly that the point to stealing his ID was merely to get to know him better. Taking it back, Bly tells Michael that he's been learning about Michael as well... his mother, Sam Axe and Fiona Glenanne. Michael warns Bly yet again that this is just between the two of them. Bly disagrees. He counsels Michael: "Adjusting to your circumstances is a process. It's natural for there to be some grieving, some anger, some denial. Involving your friends and family is an important part of the process." Bly goes on to tell Michael that he knows Fiona is on her way to meet Michael. He also knows the car she's driving is stolen. And he wonders if Michael knows there are illegal guns in the trunk of that car?

As he hears sirens in the distance, Michael grabs a napkin as he bolts from the restaurant, using it to avoid leaving fingerprints in the stolen car. He tells Fiona that Bly has set her up, and berates her for running stolen guns. Fiona protests that while she has always supported Michael in his work, she feels he's always had a problem with her work. Michael reiterates the differences between helping people and gun running, as they look for a place to ditch the car and go their separate ways, agreeing to meet at the apartment.

Fiona beats Michael back to the apartment, having gotten a ride from a older man 'concerned for her welfare'. As they discuss what Bly has done, Michael explains that Bly wants him to shut up and accept the burn notice, or he has made it plain that his friends and family are fair game. Fiona wants to know if she is 'friend' or 'family'. Michael, as always, tries to avoid this conversation. Fiona persists, getting Michael to agree they will discuss 'them' as soon as Bly has been dealt with. She offers to kill him to expedite the conversation; Michael declines. He warns Fiona that Bly is his best connection to finding out why he was burned and who was behind it. But to get anything out of Bly, he needs leverage, and a lot of cash.

Michael meets with Ernie Paseo, a small merchant who is being extorted by a new gang of thugs in his neighborhood. Ernie heard about Michael from Javier, a former client. Michael isn't thrilled with the fact that a former client has talked, and even less thrilled with the idea of ridding the neighborhood of organized crime. Ernie begs; the boss is a woman named Concha Ramirez, and she is ruining his business, as well as those of his friends and neighbors. He's offering \$20,000.00 in cash if Michael can help him. The sight of an up-front \$10,000.00 in cash, plus Ernie's heartfelt pleas for the families in his neighborhood convince Michael. He takes the job; now he has cash to implement his plan regarding Jason Bly.

Leaving Ernie's, Michael gets a panicked call from Sam. Jason Bly has been to visit Veronica; she is angered to have been visited by a Federal agent who told her Sam was at his ex-girlfriend's house. Sam is ducking flying objects; Michael offers to send an extraction team. Sam declines, sweet-talking Veronica and promising to meet Michael as soon as possible.

The trio meet at an outdoor cafe and discuss the job. Michael shows the cash, commenting that this amount should allow him to get Bly out of all their lives, as well as learn what he knows about the burn notice. Sam is reluctant to take on organized crime. Michael believes all that will be needed is to make the gang feel the neighborhood isn't worth the effort. Fiona catches on first: "Scare the Hell out of them!" They agree reconnaissance is the first step, and feeling guilty, Michael offers Sam some of the money to buy his lady friend a gift. Fiona watches in disbelief as Sam gouges Michael on the amount.

The stakeout begins. They get pics of Concha, and overhear her telling her crew to kill those who cannot pay. Fanning out in the general area, they simply watch, identifying the members of the gang, as well as the underboss, Diego Cruz, and elderly man who accepts the money from the enforcers. In short order, Michael has seen enough.

At the apartment, Michael wonders aloud why they gang is leaning so hard on their 'customer base', driving them out of business, and even being willing to kill them, less-than-organized crime, it seems. Fiona calls them amateurs. Michael comments that a few Cuban coffees affected Sam's photography skills. Fiona, sensing an opening, remarks that she believes Sam is still upset about his girlfriend, continuing the discussion until Michael cuts her off. She feigns ignorance, this conversation is about Sam. Michael knows better, she is going to turn this into a discussion about their relationship. "After!" he says firmly. Fiona almost purrs: "Alright. But I promise you, if I am not satisfied, then I am going to kick your ass."

The plan is ready, and they spy explains an important detail: "Explaining the rules of covert ops is always a challenge. It's a world where good guys look like bad guys, and two wrongs do make a right." He now has to convince Ernie of this logic. Dressed as a street thug and carrying a baseball bat, Michael enters Ernie's shop, explaining that he is there to smash the place. Ernie is incredulous, thinking he has hired a security guard with Special Ops training. Michael tells him that for both their sakes, Ernie must tell no one that he's hired Michael, and that he also must convince everyone that his shop was attacked by a genuine psycho. The bad guys must believe that they are up against someone worse than themselves. Ernie reluctantly agrees, asking: "So, my job is to say a psycho robbed my store. What's your job?" Michael replies: "I get to be the psycho. Trust me. That's the hard part" and leaves, grinning inanely.

Michael's Notes: "As cover ID's go, I prefer 'rich businessman' or 'international playboy' to 'crazy thief'. But, if the situation calls for it, you do what you have to do." Leaning up against the thugs' car, jiving to music only the 'psycho' can hear, Michael waits for Concha's thugs, Oscar and Luis. Making short work of them with the baseball bat, he warns them that the neighborhood is now his.

Fiona and Sam are sitting on Concha's house. They see Luis and Oscar arrive, and hear them tell Diego Cruz that they were beaten by a crazy man. Diego orders them into the house. Fiona calls Michael to report that all is going to plan, and is told that she and Sam are to stay and observe. Watching Sam check and re-check his cell phone, Fiona can't resist asking if he'd sent flowers. Sam replies in the affirmative, asking Fiona why else he'd be checking his phone so frequently. Fiona asks what the card said. Sam replies: "I'm sorry. Call me." Fiona scolds him: "She doesn't need to know you're sorry. She needs to know who you are, where she stands..." catching herself, she finishes, "I would imagine." Sam bites, asking Fiona what a second card should say.

Returning to the apartment, Michael greets Jason Bly, who is waiting on his doorstep. They spar verbally a bit, and Bly lays out his offer. He will give Michael a new background and a job as a security guard in a bank, an opportunity to start over as a private citizen. Sarcastically, Michael agrees to think about the offer. Watching Bly walk away, he places a call.

Meeting Barry, the money launderer, Michael lays out what he wants: Barry needs to set up a business for a 'friend' of Michael's, using the \$10,000.00 from Ernie. He needs an offshore business or two, bank accounts, some purchases...Barry should keep it vague. Barry asks if the 'friend' knows of this, Michael wants it to be a surprise. Barry agrees to help for 30% and a personal debt from Michael. The deal is struck.

Meeting Ernie, again Michael must calm his client. The gang has escalated their demands

and activities. Michael patiently explains that this is normal, and reassures Ernie that he knows what he's doing.

Returning to Ernie's neighborhood, Michael institutes the next step in his plan: "The term 'shock and awe' gets misused a lot these days. It's a military tactic known as 'rapid dominance'. Whether you do it with a thousand pound bomb, or with a can of turpentine and a power drill, it's all about being spectacular." Trapping a handful of thugs in their car after they have made their days shake-downs, he disables the electronic brain of the car with the drill, rendering the locks, ignition and power windows useless. Back in 'psycho' character, he jumps on top of the car, drilling holes in the roof at random, then pouring the turpentine into the car. One thug reaches for a gun, but the 'psycho' reminds them that the shot will ignite the fumes. Holding a lighter, he tells them that they will die, but not from the fire. They will suffocate when the fire sucks out all the oxygen from the closed car, and then their bodies will burn. Demanding the money from the day's take, 'psycho' reiterates his position: The neighborhood belongs to him. Leaving the thugs trapped, Michael leaves the scene, only to be met by Diego Cruz, holding a drawn gun. Somehow, Michael manages not to look pleased, at least not where Diego can see. He is taken straight to Concha. His suspicions about the operation are confirmed. She cares nothing about the money she is taking from the businesses; she wants to buy the real estate, and cheaply. Fiona was wrong, it was not an amateur shake-down crew. Concha offers Michael a job. He declines, she insists. It is decided that Michael will now work for Concha.

Assigned to work with Diego Cruz since the rest of the crew is scared of the 'psycho', Michael gently pries information out of Diego about his relationship with Concha. Diego confesses that he once was a bookie, made a good living and answered to no one. He thought street collections were beneath him, but since Concha had killed his previous boss in cold blood - in front of the man's children at a birthday party - he had been left with no choice. He explains that Michael will extort money from half the neighborhood businesses on this day, and collect from the rest the next day. Michael has a different plan. Fiona is nearby in Sam's car, Sam is sitting at a sidewalk cafe. Michael tells Diego that the current plan to empty the neighborhood will take too long, he has a different approach in mind. Walking up to the waiting Fiona, Michael pulls his gun, breaking the car window and grabbing her purse. Being Fiona, she can't resist fighting back, making Michael beg her to stick to the plan and give up the purse. Retuning to Diego flaunting the purse, Diego is outraged. A street mugging will bring the cops, and the day's business must stop. He promises Michael that Concha will be told, and will not be happy. The neighborhood residents are safe for the day.

Returning to the apartment, Michael encounters Bly inside, lounging in a chair, enjoying a yogurt. Asking about Bly's warrant, Bly tells Michael they are way beyond such niceties, warning him that it was Michael himself who decided to make this job personal. Casually glancing outside, Michael notes that Jason's rental has been upgraded to a flashy red convertible. Bly can't resist bragging, the upgrade is a reward for doing such a good job with Michael. Smugly, Bly continues to taunt Michael; his brother Nate will end up in jail, and Bly will inform a few angry associates of Fiona's where she can be found. Michael relents, asking Bly to leave his family and friends out of this; he will take the bank security job.

Joining Diego and Concha at her home, Diego is upset over Michael's street mugging. Excusing Diego, Concha has seen a way to exploit Michael's apparent recklessness. She knows Ernie Paseo is the only person holding the neighborhood together. She wants him and his entire family to die in a fire. This is Michael's assignment. Michael accepts.

Michael goes to Ernie, needing him to leave town. Ernie is incredulous, he wants to stay put, he hasn't closed a day in 30 years, he's given Michael his entire life savings. Gently, and firmly, Michael tells Ernie that it's time for a vacation, promising Ernie that he can handle the situation, but Ernie must trust him and take his family away. Reluctantly, Ernie agrees.

Fiona's IRA talents are put to good use, and a fire bomb is made. Michael meets Diego and they proceed to Ernie's store. Diego is shocked to find the store is closed, and as he is ranting that Ernie had to have been tipped off, Michael puts a gun to Diego's head, explaining that he had two job assignments from Concha - take out the store, and kill Diego. Diego is incredulous; Concha has assigned him to kill Michael as soon as the store has been bombed. 'Psycho' pretends to be stunned, and tells Diego it's just business. Believing himself about to die, Diego begs Michael to allow him to get rid of Concha, something he feels she should have done long ago. He promises Michael that even if he does what Concha asks, she will double-cross Michael in the end as well,

and if Diego is allowed to deal with Concha, they will go their separate ways; Michael can have the neighborhood. "How would you do it?" Michael asks.

"Being a spy, you have to get comfortable with the idea of people doing bad things for good reasons, doing good things for bad reasons. You do the best you can." Diego takes Fiona's fire bomb and places it inside Concha's house, leaving quickly. Hearing a noise, Concha looks out on the street, and seeing Diego wave goodbye, she has no time to react before Diego pushes the detonator. The house explodes into bits, taking Concha with it. Watching from nearby, Michael and Diego acknowledge each other, and go their separate ways.

Michael and Ernie meet in a church. Ernie has the final payment, the other \$10,000.00. Michael refuses the additional money and returns the majority of the initial money, telling Ernie it was never his intention to take his life savings; he needed the money to use temporarily, returning all but what had been needed for expenses. Ernie is incredulous, he wants to tell the neighborhood what Michael has done for them. Michael cautions Ernie that no one must ever know what he'd done, and they must never meet again. Uncomfortable as ever, in the face of emotion and gratitude, Michael walks away.

His client's problem handled, Michael returns to his plan for Jason Bly. They meet at the "retirement party for Michael Weston". Bly is smug. He hands Michael the folder detailing his new life. Michael will start on the night shift, if he's good, he will be the daytime security manager in a couple of years, there is a dental plan for good measure. Bly is enjoying himself immensely, but his look of jubilation turns to confusion at Michael's next words. Calmly, Michael states that this is awkward, but he is turning down the job. Bly reminds Michael that he isn't going anywhere, he will stay in Miami and make Michael's life miserable until he gives up chasing after his former career.

Michael deals his trump card: He presents Bly with a folder of his own making, and calmly outlines the contents. He has taken their 'close personal friendship' to a whole new level. He has set up an offshore business in both their names. In the last week, he has given Bly \$100,000.00 in cash - admitting that it's only \$10,000.00 deposited over and over, but it sure looks like a whole lot of money. The folder contains a picture of Jason Bly making himself comfortable in Michael's apartment, enjoying a yogurt, no warrant in sight. And, as a final touch, there are pics of Jason driving the red convertible, upgrade paid for by Michael Weston. Jason Bly looks sick. Michael's tone is conversational: "That's a career-ender there, Bly. I gotta say, it looks pretty convincing." Defeated and outmaneuvered, Bly asks Michael what he wants in return for the manufactured file. Michael wants the dossier on his burn notice, and walks away. Jason looks ill; then he realizes that Michael has just pulled away in the red convertible.

Sam calls Michael to congratulate him on getting rid of Bly. It seems Bly even apologized to Sam's lady friend, giving Sam a bit of street credibility in the process; it looked to the girlfriend as if Sam had been the one to get rid of the CSS agent. He also warns Michael. He's been talking to Fiona, taking her advice on patching up his romance, and thinks Michael ought to know that Fiona is on her way to Michael's place, intent on 'the BIG talk'. As the words leave Sam's lips, Fiona open the door to the apartment, Michael hangs up quickly.

Fiona wastes no time, reminding Michael that Bly is gone; they will talk or she will make good on her promise to kick his ass. Michael tells her he has no idea what to say. Fiona reminds him that he's promised her. Michael still stalls, telling her that while he had promised they would talk, he had not promised that he would know what to say. His eyes never leave her as she pins her hair up out of her way. She tells him she wants to know if their relationship is going anywhere. Michael reminds her of how unhappy they were when they were together, pointing out the scars she'd left on his body as proof, and he tells her that he doesn't want to go there again. She asks him quietly if he wants someone else. He denies it: "Fi. As unhappy as we were, I don't think there is anyone I could be with that would make me any happier than you. And I don't know if that's good enough." Fiona replies, "It's not." and strikes the first blow. As the fight begins, Michael accidentally hits Fiona in the face, and instantly apologizes. Fiona merely smiles, her determination growing. Michael begs for her to stop. Fearless, Fiona strikes again. Michael doesn't want anything to do with this fight. He warns her that she will get hurt, receiving only amusement from her, and no mercy. She is relentless, and knowing this must happen, Michael reluctantly defends himself in earnest - two pros locked in combat. The fight is short but brutal, both know what they are doing. As Fiona pins Michael on his back, each with their hands gripped around the other's throat, anger and brutality give way to passion, and they make love instead.

Waking to a noise, both former operatives pull guns from beneath their pillows, training them on the doorway. Jason Bly enters. He hands Michael the file he's been seeking, telling Michael only "Have fun with it." Bly is gone.

Michael comments: "In any kind of covert intelligence operation, it's important to be careful what you ask for. The information that you fight so hard to get may be everything you wished for, or it just may make your life more complicated." He holds the prized dossier in his hand.

Wanted Man

Season 1

Episode Number: 8

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday August 16, 2007
Writer: Craig O'Neill, Jason Tracey
Director: Ken Girotti
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne)
Recurring Role: Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski)
Guest Stars: Marjorie O'Neill-Butler (Housekeeper), Michael Robinson (Cop #2), Derek Latta (Cop #1), Stefan Pinto (Libyan Operative), Brian Haase (Bodyguard), Serafin Falcon (Security Guard), Alfonso Diluca (Cristo), Jeff Chase (Wayne Ray), Marshall Manesh (Anwar), Chris Payne Gilbert (Thomas McKee), Brett Cullen (Lawrence Henderson)
Production Code: 5037-07-107/S107
Summary: With Michael's assistance, Fiona helps a man who has been framed for the theft of an expensive broach.



"Covert operatives have a hard time dating. Even if you find someone who doesn't mind that you won't talk about your past, or that you carry a concealed weapon, they usually want more than you are able to give." Michael arrives at Fiona's. She's making lunch and isn't happy to see that Michael has brought along the dossier acquired from Jason Bly. Chattily, she comments

that she's surprised that the dossier is the only thing on his mind these days. Michael knows where this is headed. He tells Fiona that he knows they haven't discussed their lovemaking session the other night, but reminds her that there is a reason their relationship didn't work out the first time. Fiona blows this off...they were in a war zone then, this is Miami.

Arriving at the beach, Michael believes Fiona wants to enjoy the sun and sand, but she tells him she has a little errand to do first. She needs to bag a bail jumper, and has a tip he's at a nearby hotel. Michael is surprised, "You're a bounty hunter now, Fi?" Calmly she tells him a girl has to eat, confessing that she has been picking up odd jobs from a local bail bondsman. She asks Michael how often he has asked her for help. "All the time," he admits. She shows him the photo and name of her target, and Michael groans...the guy's name is spelled out on vanity plates on a nearby car. "Is it always this easy for you?" he complains. They head for the hotel where her man is supposed to be, only to see him run out the front door of the hotel, straight towards them. Thomas McKee, fugitive and accused jewel thief, is falling in Fiona's lap. Unfortunately, he's being chased by a large man with a badge and a gun. Fiona knows the big guy, he is Wayne Ray, another bounty hunter, and admits that she might have angered Ray a bit by taking a few jobs out from under him in the past. She assigns Michael to the bounty hunter, taking the fugitive herself. Michael groans at the unfairness of this, but gives it his best effort, knocking the big guy down and attempting to detain him by faking injuries. Ray doesn't bite, getting up and remaining focused on his quarry.

McKee ducks down an alleyway and hides behind a dumpster. This fools Wayne Ray, but Fiona simply saunters up to McKee, pulling her gun. Putting him in flexible cuffs, as he vigorously protests his innocence, she stuffs him in Michael's back seat, and they pull away as Wayne Ray catches sight of the three. Michael asks Fiona where they are to deliver the fugitive. Fiona says he's going with them, since she believes he is innocent.

They take Thomas to Fiona's place. Michael points out that the purpose of bounty hunting is to turn the guy in and actually collect the bounty, \$4,000.00 in this case. Thomas innocently examines Fiona's impressive collection of snow globes as the pair debate this course of action. Telling Thomas that she'd collected them through the years wherever she'd been 'working', she explains to Michael that Thomas is offering them double that amount to prove his innocence. Michael listens to the story: Thomas McKee had worked in South Beach doing liquor promotions. A few months earlier, a friend of his at the hotel where they'd found him had shown him a huge diamond brooch the hotel was keeping in their safe for a guest. Michael questions why Thomas looked at the brooch. "Because it was worth two million bucks!" was his answer. The tale continues; the brooch was stolen, his friend was fired and he had been arrested and charged like some master-mind jewel thief. Michael can clearly see this isn't the case, but points out that the cops had to have had more against Thomas than the fact that he'd looked at the thing. Thomas admits that he'd had an entry card to the hotel office for night deliveries, and he'd lost it. His card was used to gain access to the office, and thus the brooch. Michael clearly thinks Thomas is a fool: "And you went back to the scene of the crime....why?" Thomas says he was investigating. Michael tries to hide his amusement and contempt, Fiona is transfixed and smiling gently at Thomas. The fugitive finishes his tale. His trial was scheduled to start the previous day, and his lawyer had all but told him he would lose. He'd skipped court because he couldn't go to jail for anything, much less a crime he'd not committed.

"I wanna help him." Fiona states. "Do it for me, Michael." Faced with all Fiona has done to help him since he'd been burned, he agrees to assist Thomas. They discuss how to proceed. Fiona reminds Michael that with the police and other bounty hunters after Thomas, they need to stash him somewhere. Michael asks why he can't stay with Fiona. She asks casually if Michael has no problem with another guy staying over with her, he denies that it's a problem for him. Fiona looks calm and apparently has no issue with Michael's lack of jealousy.

Michael calls Sam, sending him to talk to Barry, the money launderer. Barry has some idea about the man who might attempt to fence the missing brooch, but having had bad dealings with the man, and coming out on the short end of the deal, he can't provide an introduction. Chuckling, Sam promises Barry that all Michael will need is a name, and there might be a bit of satisfaction on the side for Barry over the guy's treatment at Michael's hands. Barry agrees this might be so, and the name is produced. Christo is the man they're looking for.

Christo, the fence, enters his apartment only to discover, a shade too late, that his security system has been disabled, wires dangling. Casually, Michael approaches from the rear, startling Christo, who draws his gun. Disarming Christo with ease, Michael drops him on his back and locks his arms behind him with a flexi-cuff. Frisking the fence, Michael pulls out his cell phone. "Selling stolen goods is all about discretion. You've gotta be the kind of person who can keep his mouth shut. The kind of person who never, ever shares the numbers in his little black book." Michael selects a number at random and dials. Getting an answer, Michael pretends to be calling in desperation to sell some stolen stuff to assist with a bit of legal trouble, saying he was given the number by Christo. The person on the other end hangs up quickly. Michael nonchalantly picks another number, commenting to Christo that he could keep doing this all night. Christo asks Michael what he wants, knowing any continuation of this behavior will destroy his client base. When asked, he admits he'd been approached about the stolen brooch, adding that the guy was a real amateur who thought a 30 carat diamond could just be sold on the street. It seems the 'owner' was none too happy to hear the sale might take 6 months or longer; he needed quick cash. The fence thinks the guy is planning a sale in Europe. Christo has no name, but offers up a phone number. Michael casually mentions that he'd rifled through Christo's refrigerator while he'd waited, flashing the huge diamond tennis bracelet he'd found in the orange sherbet, adding that he'd just hang onto it till his business with Christo was complete - thereby avoiding a double-cross on Christo's part.

Back at the apartment, Michael is still studying the dossier. "Even the most careful spy leaves a trail that could get them burned. A patriot, making illicit deals for his government looks a lot like a traitor, making black market sales for his wallet. Somebody upstairs gets the wrong idea, and suddenly you're burned and out of a job." Sam enters the apartment, and seeing what has Michael occupied, advises him that no woman likes to be a distant second to a dossier, no matter how large the dossier. "You've been talking to Fi." Michael states. Sam says it's been more like listening to Fi. He does have a bit of information on the man who assembled the dossier, but

it's slim. The man's name is Phillip Cowen, and he works for the National Security Agency in counter-intelligence. That's all there is to know, Sam tells Michael the man is a ghost. Michael says he will simply have to find a way to reach out to the guy. Sam asks about the stolen jewel job, and Michael offers up the phone number obtained from Christo; he needs Sam to trace the number.

Sam and Michael meet across the street from the Victor Hotel. Sam has traced the number. Michael asks if it's an employee of the Victor, only to be told it's the hotel owner himself, one Lawrence Henderson. Michael gets his first look at Henderson as a white SUV pulls up in front of the hotel, and the owner and his security detail emerge. Michael asks Sam if the cops ever looked at Henderson for the theft, Sam says that man had an alibi and a pocketful of lawyers to sell it; he was cleared. He adds that a few years back, Henderson had owned a club in New Orleans that had mysteriously burned down, and the insurance money had been used to purchase the Victor. Sam adds that Henderson is paranoid and security conscious.

Taking this news to Fiona's, Michael arrives in time to see the pair engaged in a cookout. Also, Fiona tells him, Thomas is teaching her baseball. Thomas is stunned to learn he was set up by the hotel owner, a man he'd never met. Michael tells Thomas it was nothing personal, he just made an easy fall guy. Thomas wants to go to the cops. Michael points out that all they have is the fact that Michael broke into Christo's place and exorted information from him...and rather than arresting Lawrence, he'd have time to ditch the diamond brooch as the cops trot both Michael and Thomas off to prison. Fiona soothes Thomas, assuring him that things will be fine.

"Hard or easy, your choice!" comes a booming voice from the front door. It's Wayne Ray, the huge bounty hunter, and he is intent on getting his man this time. Michael orders Fiona to take Thomas out the back, and asks Wayne if they can talk. Wayne isn't interested, and Michael has his hands full with the big man, even the added advantage of knowing the territory doesn't stop Ray from ending up with his hand clasped firmly around Michael's throat, demanding that Michael tell him where Fiona has taken Thomas. As Michael is about to pass out, Fiona doubles back into the house, smashing Ray on the head with one of her precious snow globes, rendering him unconscious. "Italy was one of my favorites," she mourns. Michael thanks her.

Fiona moves Thomas to Michael's place. Less than thrilled with this turn of events, he can't argue with her logic. Wayne Ray knows where her house is, and a cheap motel is the next place he will look. Michael's apartment it will be. Fiona snuggles next to the fugitive on the mattress on the floor, gently laying her head on his shoulder as she asks Michael to explain the plan to Thomas. It's a simple plan, Michael will pose as a buyer, getting Henderson to bring the brooch out into the open, they will then notify the police, Henderson will be arrested, Thomas will be free. A strange look passes over Michael's face as he watches Fiona gently massage Thomas' shoulders, telling him that they will be celebrating his freedom by the end of the week. Michael calls Fiona away from Thomas under the guise of discussing the plan. He asks her what she is doing. She replies that she is working. Michael counters that this is different, and she knows it. "I didn't know we were in a relationship, Michael." Fiona purrs, turning away to offer Thomas a drink or a yogurt. The strange look is back on Michael's face.

Meeting with Sam, Michael obviously has Fiona on his mind, as Sam tells him that mixing romance and work isn't a good idea, in his opinion. He offers a tidbit about the lady friend, Veronica, telling Michael that just the other day, she had asked him if bullets came in different . "Adorable." Michael mutters, asking Sam if he is going to help with the diamond deal. Sam is in, wanting to know if his role as middle man brokering the meeting should be 'shady international business guy'. Michael nods, adding that Sam is to be extra security conscious, so Henderson will think he can relax his guard a bit. Sam grumbles about having to shave and put on a suit.

Spy note: "A good cover identity is a team effort. If you want to meet someone, it's a good idea to play a little hard to get. Put people between yourself and the target. Make them come to you." A freshly shaved and immaculately dressed Sam meets Henderson in the hotel bar. Christo has vouched for 'Charles Finley' (aka Sam) and Henderson offers up a drink, but as a security conscious paranoid, 'Charles' has to decline the drink. He tells the tale: He represents an international group of buyers who deal in merchandise that is bought and sold 'quietly', and they have learned that Henderson might have an item of interest. Henderson allows that while this might be true, he wants to meet the buyer face-to-face, no middle man. 'Charles' thinks this might be impossible, but Henderson insists, adding that he will be happy to meet the buyer at his home, as it is secure. But, he continues, without a direct meeting, there can be no deal.

Sam calls Michael to tell him that plan is in play, and Michael thanks him, adding that he has to go, his Libyan has just arrived. Approaching Anwar, the Libyan operative, quietly in a parking garage, hands held up to indicate he is no threat to the spy, Michael introduces himself, remarking that he'd heard Anwar was in town and just wanted to say 'Hi.' Inspecting Michael, Anwar is incredulous. "You are Westen? I thought you would be taller." Michael explains that he wanted a chance to talk to Anwar. The Libyan replies that he's heard that most people who talk to Michael Westen don't often live to tell about it. Michael promises Anwar that his situation has changed, his own people aren't talking to him, and he needs a bit of help from the other side to help him find out why. He encourages the suspicious spy to not make a hasty judgment, but to ask around, do his homework and arrive at an informed decision, promising that Anwar will have no trouble finding him when he's made a decision. Hands still raised to indicate the lack of a threat, Michael backs away from the operative, leaving quickly.

Arriving back at the apartment, he stops dead at the sight of Fiona and Thomas sharing an intimate bottle of wine. Asking if he's interrupting, Fiona says that Thomas has cooked dinner as a sort of thank you. Thomas tells Michael that he'd made enough for him too, but Fiona interjects that the meal was so good, they had eaten Michael's portion. She asks about the job. Michael announces the plan is in play, and all that is left to do is to get Henderson to bring the brooch out into the open so he can be caught with it in his possession. "So," says Thomas, "I can go home soon?" "Let's hope so." Michael replies, again with that strange look on his face.

Sam and Michael arrive at Henderson's home. Sam is playing chauffeur, Michael riding in the back seat. As they exit the car, both former spies are checking out the heavy security system. "Either he is expecting an armored assault..." begins Sam, "...or he has something to protect." finishes Michael. Introduced to Henderson as 'Mr. Smith', Sam adds that they prefer to conduct business on a less-than-personal level. "Smith" continues, explaining that ordinarily he would never consider showing up in person for an acquisition, but the brooch is reported to be worth the risk. Sam and Michael play off each other well, clearly establishing Michael as the well-respected superior, and Sam as the security-conscious paranoid intent on protecting his boss. 'Smith' and Henderson enter the house, leaving 'Finley' to accept the maids offer of a drink with "Water will be just great, thank you."

Henderson wants to know how 'Smith' found him. Michael smoothly explains that he has dealt with Christo previously, confiding that the people Henderson has contacted in Europe are being less than discrete; he adds that if Henderson isn't able to move the brooch soon, he might find himself no longer in possession of it, due to this appalling lack of discretion. They negotiate. Henderson thinks the brooch is worth 2 million, but will accept 1.75 million. Michael chuckles, both negotiate hard, but Michael gets his price by flashing the diamond bracelet he'd lifted from Christo, telling the jewel thief that he'd only paid 50 cents on the dollar. Henderson agrees to 'Smith's' offer of 1.2 million. Michael asks to see the merchandise, and there's an unexpected glitch. Henderson has high quality photos. Dismayed, but thinking fast, Michael agrees to see the brooch when he arrives with the cash, but, still trying to get the item out in the open, insists the transaction take place at an independent lab that will authenticate the brooch. Henderson refuses, the deal must take place at his home. Michael says this condition is a deal-breaker, Henderson replies that as such, they have no deal. So close, but not close enough. The plan will have to be redesigned.

At the apartment, Sam, Michael and Fiona discuss the unexpected turn of events. Michael says that while the hotel owner needs the money, the man thinks it's too much of a risk to move the brooch now. "So, what do we do?" asks Thomas. All three covert operatives stare at him for his use of the word 'we'. Michael suggests that since he's already planted the idea in Henderson's mind that someone might be planning to steal the brooch, they can exploit his paranoia, convincing him that it is riskier to leave the brooch where it is than to move it. They all agree that they can't get into the house. "Christ, this is turning into a full psych-op campaign." grumbles Sam. Thomas is confused, Michael explains that this is psychological warfare; they have to convince the hotel owner that they are a stronger group than they really are. Sam and Fiona are assigned to assess how this can be accomplished, and Michael leaves for a meeting.

Spy Note: "Clandestine meetings are never fun to arrange. It's a big part of the job for a covert operative, but it's never pleasant. It's not so much the fear of death that bothers you, it's going to the meet with a bag over your head. Sometimes they wash the bag, sometimes they don't." Arriving in the parking garage, Michael is shoved into the back seat by three of Anwar's men, and

his head is covered. Arriving at the Libyan hideout, Michael can't resist pointing out that they are missing the ambiance of Miami in their current quarters. Anwar enters, telling Michael that he has verified the fact that Michael has been burned, but wants to know why this should be his concern; he seriously doubts that Michael Westen is asking for a job with the Libyans. Michael lays out his plan. He suggests a trade, "Your government would like to know who attacked your gas supply depot in Ghadamis in 2002. I have that information." Anwar, still suspicious, asks why he shouldn't just force that information out of Michael, and then kill him. Michael has a few reasons: "...the info might or might not check out, torture is unreliable - as you know - and then you have to deal with Fiona, who put me in touch with you. More trouble than it's worth. Trust me." Anwar wants to know what Michael gets in return. He explains to the Libyan that he needs to reach out to the NSA agent that burned him, one Phillip Cowen. All he'd like in return for the information about the gas depot is for Anwar to mention Philip Cowen as a friend of his when he is certain the Americans are listening. Anwar is incredulous, asking how he's supposed to accomplish this. Michael suggest he be creative, perhaps have the head of the Libyan secret police send the man a fruit basket. He finishes his explanation; Cowen will try to figure out what is going on, and as he connects the dots, he will arrive at Michael Westen, giving Michael what he needs, a chat with the man behind his burn notice. Anwar agrees to consider this, and Michael places the bag over his own head: "I love this part."

Michael explains the changes to the jewel heist plan. "The thing about security is that the very things that protect you can be turned against you by someone who knows what he's doing. It's tough to compromise a well thought out security system, but making someone think you can compromise it, well, that's much easier." After inspecting the surveillance photos taken by Fiona and Sam, the team assembles simple laser pointers to shoot at the security cameras. Michael tells us that the beam will overload the light-sensitive chip in the camera and disable it. It is "...cheap, easy, and exactly the sort of thing a sophisticated criminal gang with lots of resources would do. Leave around a few tell-tale signs of surveillance like cigarette butts, a forgotten camera lens cap, and the more security there is, the more likely they are to think they've got a serious problem." Sam gleefully drops the cigarette butts and lens cap on the perimeter of Henderson's house, all of which are duly located by his security team. There is a finishing touch: "Even the security team itself can be an opportunity. The more employees you have, the more you have to worry about them. Deliver a few vague threats and a few hundred bucks to a security guard; if he's honest, he'll tell his boss, who then wonders who wasn't so honest. For the cost of a nice dinner, you can get a whole security team canned." Fiona approaches one of Henderson's guys as he arrives at work. She knows his name, and he stops to chat with a lovely woman, who tells him that she's been watching him at work and at his home, and thinks he could use a little help. She hands him an envelope, he unthinkingly accepts it. The psych-op is in full swing.

Sam and Michael meet up, and Sam comments that this job has been more fun than he's had since there was an East Germany. Michael is happy for him. Sam brings up Fiona, wondering if she is really interested in Thomas. Michael has no idea, but points out that Fiona's idea of testing a relationship is "the emotional equivalent of artillery fire". Sam's phone rings. Henderson wants to meet. 'Finley' plays hard-to-get, promising he will try to get 'Smith' back on board, and will be in touch. The pair of spies enjoy a frozen treat while they make the jewel thief sweat.

Michael arrives at the Victor Hotel, approached rapidly by Henderson. Michael notes that a dangerous side-effect of any psychological warfare is putting your target into a frenzy of paranoia. Sure enough, upon arriving in a closed room, Michael is dismayed to see a beaten and bound Christo. Knowing Christo will have talked, he surveys the room quickly, choosing a weapon and an escape plan. Alert but appearing casual, he listens to the hotel owner explain that he'd had security problems at his home. He'd considered and eliminated the Europeans he'd approached about the brooch, but had decided Christo was the more likely suspect. As Henderson tells 'Smith' that Christo gave him up, Michael Westen springs into action, grabbing Henderson and the pen simultaneously. Pressing the point to the man's neck, he calmly explains to the security guys who've drawn their guns that a mere five pounds of pressure on their boss' carotid artery will kill him, if the grip on his tie doesn't choke him to death first. Michael orders them to lower their guns, an order echoed by Henderson. Backing toward the exit door, Michael can't resist whispering to Henderson that a human shield is much less effective if he goes limp, making him dead weight and hard to drag around. The security team follows our spy, but the attempt is futile. Michael Westen is gone.

Thomas is in hysterics back at the apartment, stunned that Michael was nearly killed. He believes the plan is ruined, Henderson knows who Michael is now. Michael corrects him; the jewel thief knows only that 'Smith' isn't who he said he was - big difference. He points out that Henderson still believes he's going to be ripped off, still thinks his security is compromised, and will still have to move the brooch. All they need now is to figure out where he will take the diamond. Thomas wants to know how they could possibly know this. "I've got some friends." Michael states.

Sam meets up with Barry, the money launderer. Barry has the requested information, and asks about payment up front. Laughing, Sam hands over the diamond bracelet lifted from Christo, adding it's compliments of Michael. Barry is pleased, it's payment and pay back all at once. He tells Sam that Henderson has several bank accounts, but only one of the banks has a safe deposit operation, and it's the best in Miami. Barry is certain Henderson will take the brooch to this location.

At the parking garage to meet the Libyans, Michael pre-empts the operatives by putting himself in the back seat of the car, asking if the bag is completely necessary. Anwar himself is in the driver's seat, making eye contact with Michael via the rear view mirror. He tells Michael that they are interested in the information about the gas depot job. Michael asks about Phillip Cowen, the Libyan tells him that arrangements are being made. Michael turns over the information needed to identify the team that did the damage, adding "Don't be gentle on them. They hurt a lot of innocent people." Anwar notes that the secret police in his country aren't noted for their gentleness. He offers Michael a job if he can't resolve his situation, Michael replies he's flattered, but has somewhere else to be.

With the problem of the burn notice taken to the next step, Michael returns to complete the job of proving Thomas' innocence. "The key to good security is good systems, consistency. But those very systems make you predictable. Where will you take your valuables? A bank you trust. How are you going to get there? With armed men in a big SUV. When will you go? When the bank is the least crowded. All good procedure, all 100% predictable." Michael watches the SUV pull away from Henderson's house, and calls to let Sam and Fiona know their target is on the way.

Sam is set up in a high location at the bank. Hearing from Michael that the SUV should be there in about five minutes, he pulls out his cell phone and dials 911. Whispering, he represents himself as a terrified bank customer who is inside Dade Trust, which is being robbed, and hangs up quickly. Our spy explains the take-down: "If you know someone is going to be at a bank at a particular time, it's not too hard to make it look like they are really robbing the bank. Shoot out a few surveillance cameras (Sam does this), block off the street with a stolen car like they're preparing an escape route (Fiona's assignment), fire up a spark-gap transmitter to kill the security radios at the bank (Sam again), and they really look like they know what they are doing." As Henderson's SUV pulls up, he suspects this is 'Smith's' attempt to rob him. Answering his phone, he tells 'Smith' that he is too late, and laughs. Michael asks him if he is sure, and suggests he look up. Sam makes sure his gun is visible. Henderson's security force hears their boss yell "Gun!" and they pull their own weapons, just as the police arrive. With the phone still to his ear, Henderson hears Michael say: "You'll like prison, Lawrence. They've got a lot of cool security systems." Michael watches from the corner as the police frisk Henderson, predictably finding the missing diamond brooch. Fiona strolls casually up to Michael. "All this to clear the name of an innocent man. That's noble. You should be proud." she says, turning to look at him. The strange look reappears on Michael's face as he says softly, "You know who I did this for, Fi." He walks away. A triumphant look crosses her face, and she hurries to catch up to him.

Wayne Ray pulls into a parking lot where Fiona is reclining on the hood of Michael's Charger. He demands to know what she wants. She tells him that since he's reported her for aiding and abetting, she's having trouble getting work. She hands over a presumably cuffed Thomas, asking if Ray would be willing to split the bounty. He grabs Thomas, telling Fiona not to expect his check. He asks her why she turned McKee in. Fiona replies that Thomas had offered to pay them off, but his check had bounced. Wayne Ray sarcastically tells Fiona that she is all heart. Fiona watches as Ray calls his boss, enjoying the look on the huge man's face when he hears that Thomas McKee is no longer a wanted man. Thomas laughs as well, pulling his hands apart to show that he was never cuffed, Fiona had put one flexi-cuff around each wrist, and he'd merely held them together to complete Ray's humiliation.

Thomas is packing to leave, trying to be chatty with Michael, who is brusque. The former

spy's phone rings, and he hears an unfamiliar voice say "You think this is funny?" "Who is this?" Michael asks. "This is Phillip Cowen." Michael is pleased, "Nice to finally hear your voice." Cowen is enraged: "You want to tell me what the head of the Libyan secret police is doing sending me a FRUIT BASKET? I got the FBI on my front lawn!" The NSA agent is screaming, and for the first time, Michael shows some emotion of his own: "Yeah? Well, welcome to my world. I'm just getting started. I'd love to see what we can get the North Koreans to send you. Or Hezbollah, and it doesn't stop until you tell me why I was burned. I was set up and I want to know why." Hearing only silence, Michael calls his name: "Phil?" The desired answer is given: "I'll be in touch. Count on it."

Fiona and Michael drop Thomas off, listening to him explain with excitement that, while he has to appear in court to explain a few things, his lawyer says his case looks great. Michael advises him dryly to show up for court this time. Thomas offers Fiona an envelope, adding that \$8,000.00 doesn't seem like much in return for what they'd done for him. Fiona replies that Thomas is sweet, accepting the cash, and thanking him for the money. The strange look is back on Michael's face, and he abruptly walks to the Charger, opening the trunk. Thomas leans in to kiss Fiona, who turns her face away. Confused, he looks to Michael for help, but Michael is thoroughly occupied by something in the trunk. Fiona completes her brush-off of Thomas by reminding him that it's possible not every bounty hunter in Miami got the memo that he was no longer wanted, and Thomas walks away.

Michael slams the trunk lid closed and approaches Fiona. "I got you something, too." he says softly, bringing a snow globe from behind his back. Frolicking dolphins are in the globe, and the base has a familiar message: Welcome To Miami. He watches her intently as she examines the gift, flinching as she gives it a vigorous shake right into his face. He opens the car door for her, and the couple drive away together.

Hard Bargain

Season 1
Episode Number: 9
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday August 23, 2007
Writer: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director: John T. Kretchmer
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne) Recurring Role:
Guest Stars: Rachel Yeager (Dawn), Stella Maris Ortiz (Security Guard), Stephen Tate (Uniformed Cop), Fernando Pacanins (Henchman), Gonzalo Menendez (Lucio Velasquez), Kelvin Yu (Nick Lam), Arye Gross (Perry Clark), Steven Bauer (Reyes)
Production Code: 5037-07-108/S108
Summary: A house-sitter's fiancée is kidnapped and held for ransom. Nick, the house-sitter, hires Michael to rescue Dawn, his fiancée.



As Michael and Fiona stroll along the beach, Fiona is suggesting that Miami isn't such an awful place to settle down. Michael, however, wants his old life back. Fiona then reminds him her birthday is in a few days, asking if he's remembered to buy her a gift. He says he has, she tells him that a man with his employment background should be a better liar. The

outing is cover, Michael is watching the man sent by Philip Cowen to review his status. Although a positive review by this man could get Michael off the blacklist, he is still cautious: "Work around spies for a while and you learn to be careful when it looks like you are getting what you want. That's when you tend to let your guard down, get careless. Calling the cops on someone can teach you a lot. A foreign agent would run, so might an armed assassin. A bureaucrat's going to - act like a bureaucrat." Michael watches as the police, tipped off by him, arrive and harass the guy. As Michael and Fiona leave in the Charger, the government paper pusher, Perry Clark, can be heard telling the police that he "works for CSS".

A call from Perry Clark reveals his displeasure over his treatment by the police. He tells Michael firmly that "you're not the first field op I've dealt with, Mr. Westen. Believe me, I've been vetted every possible way.". Unconcerned, Michael implies he'd merely missed the meeting time, suggesting they arrange another. Mr. Clark will check his schedule, Michael seems unconcerned about the man's agitated state, prompting Fiona to suggest that if he makes this man too angry, he could end up stuck in Miami. Michael replies that if D.C. sent him for a review of Michael's file, he isn't too worried that he will leave without getting that done. Fiona observes that she's read the dossier, and it looked pretty convincing to her. Sam calls, he needs Michael's help on a "powder-puff job".

Riding to meet Sam's client, Michael comments on Sam's new Cadillac, a gift from Veronica. Sam thanks Michael for agreeing to help him with this job, one he got through Veronica. Michael isn't pleased by Sam's lack of discretion. Arriving at a huge house in an exclusive area, they are greeted at the door by an agitated young man, Nick Lam. He has a problem. He house-sits for the wealthy, and met a girl he really liked, leading her to believe the house was actually his own. Now, she has been kidnapped, and there's a five million dollar ransom demand, which is a bit more than he has, since he merely baby-sits rich folk's homes for a living. But, he loves the girl, Dawn, calling her his fiancée, and wants her back. He is afraid to go to the police.

Nick's personality is tailor-made to get on Michael's nerves; a fluctuation between not-too-bright surfer dude and hysterical-guy- in-way-over-his-head. But, Michael agrees he needs help. The kidnapppers have sent Nick a newspaper clipping. The headline reads "Missing Heiress Found Dead". Her parents called in the police. As he talks about his situation, Michael is even less thrilled to hear the kid say there's about an hour before the kidnapppers are to call back, expecting Nick to have the money. Even less exciting is the young man's claim that they can have everything he owns, which seems to be about \$15,000.00 and a surfboard collection. Sending Sam to pick up Fiona for tactical back-up, Michael stays with Nick, coaching him on how to act when the call arrives.

Spy note: "About 40 percent of kidnapping victims are released safely. These statistics are affected by a number of factors, including the nationality of the kidnapppers, the age of the victim and whether a hostage negotiator is employed. The odds go down sharply if no one has any money to pay the ransom." Michael has written a script Nick is to read when the call comes. Nick is terrified it will cause Dawn's death, Michael insists he go exactly by the script. Nick tells the kidnapper he is working on getting the money together, but demands to see a video that proves Dawn isn't hurt. Angrily, the voice on the phone directs Nick to the Coconut Grove Mall. And the spy explains the logic behind his demands: "A kidnapping is a business deal. The bad guys have negotiating power, since they are selling the life of a loved one. But then again, they have a market of one, so they have to work with you."

Arriving at the mall, Michael once more goes over the plan with Nick...he is to get the tape and walk away, stressing that any indication he is not alone will tip off the bad guys. Nick doesn't seem to be grasping the details of the plan, and both Fiona and Michael explain it to him again. He's ready. Spy note: "Working with an untrained amateur introduces an element of risk. It's a risk you have to live with in a lot of operations, although you often find yourself wishing everyone went through Green Beret training in high school." Fiona and Michael loiter in the mall, watching Nick as well as trying to identify the person most likely to be the kidnapper; they know Nick will be under surveillance. They stay in touch via cell phone. As they wait, Fiona makes suggestions as to what Michael might get for her birthday, all falling on deaf ears. Fiona sees Nick receive the call; Michael has picked out the person most likely to be the kidnapper. Unfortunately, Nick cannot resist waving the envelope triumphantly in Michael's direction, tipping off the kidnapper. As Michael runs after the bad guy, Fiona places herself in his path, partially revealing a gun hidden in a shopping bag. The guy changes direction and runs, Michael gives chase, because: "Once a kidnapper knows you're onto him, he'll try to call his partners and have the hostage killed. At that point, you have two choices, you can start choosing wreaths for the hostage's funeral, or, you can take a hostage of your own."

Michael catches up with the running kidnapper, Lucio Velasquez, before the call can go through. After a brief fight, which knocks the cell phone from Lucio's hand, Michael allows the kidnapper to pull his gun. While he is intent on Michael, Fiona strikes him in the back with a wired taser. It's impossible to shoot or make a phone call while being electrocuted. They shove Lucio in the back of Sam's car. Fiona has the kidnapper's cell phone, Michael has his weapon. Nick and Michael watch the video of a begging and terrified Dawn. Nick apologizes repeatedly for messing up at the mall, Michael asks his more and more pointedly to stop; he's examining the video for clues. Michael is wasting his time, but he nevertheless explains to Nick that Lucio is just a hired hand, not the boss. He can't be traded for Dawn, but if the boss realizes they have him, Dawn will be killed and the kidnapppers will probably leave town. Predictably, Nick's nervous state ratchets up a few notches.

Spy note: "The art of turning someone into a double agent is delicate. The target has to be put into a fragile psychological state. Fortunately, fragile psychological states are Fiona's specialty. It's always easier to turn someone who works for a criminal gang into a double agent. The more secretive and ruthless their side is, the better. You work on their fear that any hint of disloyalty will get them killed by their own people." Michael enters as Fiona is repeatedly tasing their hostage. He asks where Sam is, just as Sam appears, complaining it had become too loud in there for him. He has, however, tracked down the background information on their hostage. Lucio Velasquez is a Columbian national, has a rap sheet both in Columbia and the U.S., he and his brother ran an extortion racket in Columbia until his bother got caught, and Lucio ran. Smiling, Michael says it's nice to meet him. Lucio defiantly says they can taser him all they want, he isn't going to talk. Michael isn't interested in the taser, he has a camera. As Sam, beer in hand,

ducks down behind Lucio, Michel takes a Polaroid photo in which the pair look like cozy friends. He then produces the "co-operating witness statement" on official FBI letterhead that Sam will fill out and sign for Lucio, along with a very official-looking Summons for Lucio to appear in court to testify against his boss. All this is manufactured, but Michael Westen, burned himself, knows how to burn another. He points out that Sam has ties to the FBI, and the doctored "file" looks incriminating, if his boss has his ear to the ground, he will know of Lucio's "betrayal" if need be. Lucio is terrified, asking what Michael wants. Michael wants an employee, one who works to give information in return for his own life. Lucio is turned, asking what he needs to do. Michael asks where Dawn is being held. Lucio swears he doesn't know, Reyes (the boss) pays him to track down potential victims in clubs and the sort, but pulls the kidnapping with others, effectively forming cell groups who each know only their small part in the operation. As Fiona picks up the taser and Sam grabs the camera, Michael coldly tells the Columbian that if Dawn dies, he will too, especially if he is lying. Lucio swears he isn't lying, but admits it is past time for him to have called and checked in with his boss. Michael suggests he tell Reyes that he broke his foot walking down stairs at the mall. Lucio is puzzled, he didn't break his foot...but, obligingly, Fiona assists, stomping firmly enough on the kidnapper's instep that bones can be heard breaking.

The three explain to Nick that they need to use his employer's Mercedes and also need another swanky location. Nick can let them use the car, and sits for another homeowner, they can use that address. He is puzzled, and Michael tells him that Lucio didn't know where Dawn was being held, his job is to spot potential victims. They plan to give him a rich society wife (Fiona) with a disgruntled bodyguard (Sam). Lucio will take the information to his boss, and Sam will refuse to assist the kidnapper in taking his "employer" unless he is shown the location where the boss keeps his hostages. They need the house and car to give Reyes a target he can't pass up. Spy Note: "From Curaci to Bogotá, every kidnapper's favorite resource is a corrupt employee. An employee can handle alarms, police, you can get financial information, you've even got a built-in fall guy if anything goes wrong. To a professional kidnapper, a good man on the inside is worth a lot; a bad guy on the inside is worth even more." Lucio has led Reyes to Fiona and Sam. Following them around, Reyes sees a rich woman, carrying an over-priced and no doubt highly pedigreed lap dog, who spends the day shopping in exclusive shops, while her chauffeur-body guard-dog holder-porter is looking increasingly unhappy at the treatment being dealt out by his mistress.

Limping to the meeting place, Lucio is surprised when Michael steps out of the shadows. The "double agent" is nervous, convinced he is about to be killed. Michael reminds him that's the point of doing a good job; to stay alive. Lucio answers that Reyes is interested in the rich lady and wants to talk to Sam; when asked about Dawn, he says that Reyes is growing impatient for his money, and has told Lucio to call them with a 12 hour deadline. Michael replies that Lucio is to tell Reyes that Nick's family has hired a hostage negotiator, and the guy wants to talk to Reyes in person. Lucio is incredulous, Michael reminds him that he must do this, but all he needs is for Reyes to bite on the set-up kidnapping job and to make sure he also meets with the negotiator, once they locate Dawn, his job is done. Michael disappears, leaving Lucio trying to light a cigarette with shaking hands. Michael understands: "The thing about doubling anyone is that the more they do for you, the deeper they get. The deeper they get, the more you can make them do. Great if you're running them, but hard on the source. The suicide rate is...above average."

Meeting Perry Clark in a public restaurant, Michael listens to the man rant about whether or not he has satisfied Michael's sense of paranoia that he is who he says he is by now. Michael agrees that he has. The paper-pusher is anxious to return to D.C., and wants Michael to come to his office in Fort Lauderdale, since Michael's file has issues regarding national security. Michael replies that he can't leave town for the next few days. Clark questions whether or not clearing his name is really a priority for Michael. Assuring Clark that while it is very important, he can't leave Miami for a few days due to his "day job", suggesting they meet at Michael's apartment in two days. Sarcastically, Perry Clark asks if Michael needs a sense of home field advantage. Michael assures him he simply can't leave Miami; Clark agrees to meet at the apartment in two days time.

Answering the phone as "Andrew Chambers", Michael speaks with Reyes, who tells him there is a sniper trained on him, asking why he shouldn't just kill him. Cool as ever, Michael picks up the sniper's location quickly, replying to the kidnapper that if he does, the family won't pay anything. The voice on the phone asks how he knows "Chambers" isn't a cop; Michael replies

that cops don't offer themselves as potential hostages, and they can't afford Armani. Opening his jacket, he asks Reyes coolly if the sniper's scope is good enough to allow him to read the label. A yellow Porsche pulls up, and Reyes says "Nice suit, Get in." He has arranged for "Chambers" to have a massage as they chat. Michael praises Reyes for being smart enough to put him in a situation where he knows he isn't wearing a wire. As the massage begins, Michael tells Reyes that the family will not do five million, he thinks he can get them to bite at one million. Reyes is angry, that's twenty percent of the asking price. "Chambers" casually points out that Reyes might have selected the wrong victim, Dawn isn't a family member. Reyes will settle for three million, "Chambers" thinks he can make that work, but the family will need 72 hours to think it over. Reyes will give them 48 hours. Michael agrees, that should be enough time. As he realizes the kidnapper has disappeared, he looks at the masseuse and asks if Reyes paid her for the entire hour. Delighted by her affirmative nod, he settles in to enjoy the treat; it's not like Nick can pay anything. Plus, by getting Reyes to lower his asking price, he is sure he will bite on the kidnapping of Fiona, and take Sam to Dawn's location.

Fiona is sitting with Nick, and she's attracted to a large cabinet displaying an assortment of handguns. Asking Nick if one in particular is a Makarov. Nick has no idea, the home owner is into guns, not him. Fiona is nearly purring, telling Nick the gun is a Soviet-issue sidearm, from 1951, calling it a beautiful piece. Nick is unimpressed, and both are relieved by the arrival of Michael. Fi asks how it went, Michael reports that he bought them 48 hours, he will speak to Lucio tonight, and Lucio will set up a meet between Sam and Reyes, so Sam can locate Dawn.

As Lucio and Sam speak on the phone, Sam arrives with an inexpensive cell phone, the kind parents buy so they can keep tabs on the location of their children. Lucio thinks Reyes is tired of waiting, Michael reminds him that if Dawn dies...Lucio can finish the sentence for himself. Taking the GPS chip out of the cell phone, Michael installs it neatly into the heel of Sam's shoe, covering the job nicely. Sam is at the computer and, as Michael finishes, he asks if it's working. Sam agrees it is, adding that Michael could "follow him all over Miami with that thing."

Sam meets with Reyes to plan Fiona's "kidnapping". Plying the dirty employee to the hilt, Sam convinces Reyes he must see how the hostages are transported and where they are kept, convincing Reyes by adding that now, as they conspire, they are both on the hook for life without parole. So whether Reyes likes it or not, they are partners. Sam insists his boss' wife must not be hurt. Reyes gives in, as the watching Lucio shakes his head. Sam and Reyes are on their way to the hostage location, Lucio calls Michael to tell him as much. Michael is tracking Sam via the GPS device. Sam arrives at the hidden location, and pretending to still have concerns, finds out that Reyes has 24 hour security at this place, and listens to him brag that in five years, he has only had one unintentional death. Sam is satisfied, the deal is on. Lucio bangs on Michael's door, surprised to be met with a gun in his face. He didn't call because he has to talk to Michael face to face, telling him he's done all he can. Reyes is now impatient to get on with the kidnapping of Fiona, and has sent Lucio to tell Michael he has only two hours to get the money for Dawn. Returning to an hysterical Nick with this news, Michael empha the positive, now they know where Dawn is being held, and can get to her first. Nick now wants to call the police, but Michael asks if he truly thinks the cops can plan a rescue in less than two hours? He asks Nick to get him the Yellow Pages and locate a pharmacy and a gardening store, he has shopping to do. For once, Nick is a bit faster on the uptake than Michael gives him credit for being, "Yellow Pages? Bro, I have a computer."

Spy notes; "Rescuing a hostage isn't about battering rams and guns. Charge through a door with a gun, and chances are the person you're trying to save will be the first person lying on the floor, dying of acute lead poisoning. So, you come up with alternatives. Ingredients from the local pharmacy, mixed with aluminum foil, powdered in a coffee grinder, will make a serviceable flash grenade that will stun anyone for a good twenty feet. Thermite is another handy tool. With a surface temperature of 1000 degrees, it is used to weld together railroad ties. It will make short work of most locks, too." Michael makes the goodies this time, and hands the bag off the Fiona and Sam, who are off to rescue Dawn. Michael is going to talk to Reyes, in an attempt to stall for more time in case they need it. Neither Sam or Fiona like the idea of Michael going in alone without backup, but he points out that there's only Nick, asking if they like that idea. They do not, and the final stage of the job is underway. "Call me when you've got Dawn." he says jauntily, climbing into the Charger.

"Andrew Chambers", after being patted down, hears Reyes demand to know where his money

is.

Sam and Fiona have arrived, and can see Dawn tied to a bed. There are two guards, one male, one female.

"Chambers" is trying to stall for time, asking if Reyes will accept bearer bonds in lieu of cash. Reyes is defiant, he wants cash, nothing else. The Columbian pulls out his phone to order that Dawn be killed. Michael calmly takes it out of his hand and drops it off the balcony. Reyes pulls a gun. "Chambers" is cool: "Go ahead. Shoot. Good luck hiding the body. My guess is that the cops show up first, because that is a very loud gun you're holding. I am just trying to make this deal. Look at it from the family's perspective. They shell out three million in cash, and then what? It raises flags at the bank, with their investment advisors, their employees. People piece it together that they paid you off." Reyes has had it, "That is not my concern!" "Chambers" continues, completely unruffled: "But it concerns me, because if word gets out that this family paid a ransom, other guys like you will come out of the woodwork. I need to make sure that this never happens to this family again. They're going to call me any second. Would you mind taking that gun out of my face?"

Spy note: "If you can't get through a door without attracting attention, the next best thing is to attract a lot of attention. (Fiona tapes the container of thermite to the lock, and lights the fuse. It blows a huge hole in the door.) "Once everyone is looking at the door, wondering what's going on, you can pop in a flash grenade, and they won't see anything for a while." (Sam drops the homemade grenade through the hole in the door, while Fiona stands guard with her rifle.) Once they hear the bang, Sam kicks the door open, confronting the male guard, who immediately surrenders. The female guard fights back a bit, to Fiona's delight. She is quickly subdued, and Fiona gently unties Dawn, soothing her, promising it's over now.

"Chambers" is still attempting to get the kidnapper to agree to bonds; ". . . unlike stocks, bonds are financial instruments. . ." His phone rings. Reyes says to tell the family it's cash or she dies. Over the phone line, Michael is pleased to hear Sam telling him they have Dawn, and the job is over. "Chambers" keeps talking after the line goes dead: "They won't do stocks or bonds. Yeah, I explained the difference. I understand." Turning to Reyes, Michael tells him the family won't pay cash, and though the hostage negotiator is still trying to negotiate, Reyes screams for him to "GET OUT!" Michael walks out, wearing a huge grin on his face.

Rushing over to the hostage location with one of his goons, Reyes is stunned to see the huge hole in the door. Kicking open the door, he can't believe his eyes as he finds his two guards tied to the bed. In the distance, sirens are blaring, closing in rapidly. Reyes tries to reach his car, but the police are there. It's too late. Reyes has no money, no hostage and is looking at a long prison term, along with three members of his gang.

Nick is trying to thank Michael, and is still trying to pay him in surfboards. Glad to hear the car arrive, Michael tells Nick he thinks Dawn is home, and walks outside. Sam and Fiona get out of the car, and open the back door for Dawn. Sam says the hospital checked her out, she's fine. Dawn asks for Nick, Michael replies that he's inside. Fiona adds, "You guys should talk." Sam nods in agreement. Nick rushes out on the porch to meet Dawn, who punches him in the face - twice - screaming that he'd lied to her. For whatever reason, Fiona looks proud. "Another happy ending." deadpans Sam, thanking Michael for helping.

Michael at last is meeting with Perry Clark. The bureaucrat enters Michael's apartment, chattering nervously, admitting he's never been to a subject's apartment before, he's not even sure it's allowed. Michael thanks him for bending the rules. Clark says he's in a hurry, and wants to get right to work. Michael can tell his side of the story, he'll get back to him. Opening his briefcase, he asks Michael for a cup of coffee. Surprised, Michael says he thinks he has instant, and walks over to the sink.

Spy Note: "The longer you've been in the game, the more you have to be careful about underestimating an opponent. Say you don't think much of bureaucrats, don't think they're worth your time or attention. Then a bureaucrat is the perfect person to send to kill you." Perry Clark slides a garrote out of the briefcase, and Michael barely has time to throw his hand between the wire and his throat. The pair struggle, but for every move Michael tries, Clark has a countermove. "Wow. You're pretty good." Michael admits, still showing a bit of sarcasm. "Let go." encourages the assassin, "It'll be less painful for you. It will look like you hanged yourself. No surprise, really. No job, no money." Michael manages to flip both of them backwards, landing on top of his attacker.

Spy Note, cont.: "There is no way to anticipate every danger, you need a backup plan for when things go wrong. That's why home court advantage is so important." Muttering his apologies for inconveniencing his attacker, Michael rolls toward the kitchen sink, punching at the cabinet door. As the door breaks, Perry Clark think this was pointless effort made by Michael in the throes of death, because he surely didn't anticipate the gun Michael pulls loose from the duct tape attaching it to the pipes under the sink. Placing the gun against the assassin's chest, he pulls the trigger, a point-blank gut shot. Clark, or the man impersonating him, staggered to his feet, and after staring at his bleeding abdomen in disbelief, runs out the door before Michael can fire another round.

Fiona is helping Michael repair the cabinet door, as he talks to Sam on the phone. Sam reports the cops found his attacker in an alley, he'd bled to death. He had no ID on him, and his fingerprints weren't in any government database, making him officially a ghost - non-existent. At the very least, he'd impersonated the real Perry Clark. Sam asks Michael if he thinks the guy who burned him sent the assassin. Michael does.

Fiona admits that Michael had been right about the man, and comments that he must be proud of himself. Michael isn't proud, he'd wanted his burn notice solved so badly that he'd talked himself into ignoring his instincts. Fiona gently caresses the angry red mark around his neck, and Michael tells her that he's okay. "You almost died." she says softly. "That's happened before." he jokes, closing the repaired door. Fiona asks if she isn't allowed to worry about him, to be concerned. "You can worry about me, Fi." he says, his eyes soft now. That's good enough for Fiona, who teases him, "You mean like Nick was worried about Dawn?" Hopefully not like that, is Michael's reply.

Opening a drawer, he changes the subject, admitting that he'd talked to Nick about her, had asked him what he thought she'd like for her birthday. He pulls a gun out of the drawer, topped with a huge red bow, and hands it to her. "A Makarov" she says reverently. "Is it the same one?" Fiona caresses the gun gently, and then points it right in Michael's face. "Nick convinced his boss to sell it to me at a discount." This prompts Fiona to say "Thank you, Michael". Her emotion is genuine, she is happy, and Michael looks pleased. "Happy Birthday, Fi."

False Flag

Season 1
Episode Number: 10
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Thursday September 13, 2007
Writer: Matt Nix, Ben Watkins
Director: Paul Shapiro
Show Stars: Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Guest Stars: Tim Ware (Jumbo), Anthony Starke (Doug Baker), China Chow (Lucy Chen), Lucy Lawless (Evelyn)
Production Code: 5037-07-109/S109
Summary: Michael is hired to track down a woman's estranged husband, who has disappeared with their son. Michael soon finds himself pitted against somebody just as skilled and dangerous as he is.



Michael and Fiona are out shopping. Fiona buys a new pair of shoes, but Michael is shopping for something a bit more obscure; he wants new fake identity papers for his planned trip to D.C. to confront Phillip Cowan. The former spy tells us that in the spy trade, a fake identity is known as a "false flag". Leaving Fiona to window shop for a dress, he wanders

ahead to a small photo shop. Once in the door, he manages to convey his real need to the proprietor, Jumbo, who invites Michael into the back of the shop once he is assured the fee is not an issue.

Jumbo has other plans for Michael, as he unexpectedly pulls a gun and asks Michael to handcuff himself, apologetically explaining that the only way he can continue his illegal enterprise is to toss the Feds a bone now and then. Michael sits perfectly still and agreeably handcuffs himself, knowing the wisest course of action is to wait for backup. Before the call can be made to the Feds, however, Fiona shows up. Assessing the situation quickly, she runs into the room, doing a good job of impersonating a ditsy girlfriend showing off her new shoes. As Jumbo protests that she cannot come into the back room, Michael distracts him by yelling that Fiona is pregnant, and while Jumbo is caught off guard, Fiona whacks the man on the wrist with the heel of her new stilettos, causing the man to drop the weapon and give herself and Michael a chance to escape. They exit the photo shop as Fiona complains about Michael's choice of words and he has to convince her it is not a good idea to return to the shop to retrieve her dropped shoe.

At Michael's apartment, Fiona sips a beer as she attempts to persuade Michael to take her along to D.C. Michael is fussing about his missing set of lock picks, stopping long enough to point out that he's going to confront the man who tried to have him killed; it's not the vacation Fiona is envisioning. Fiona points out that he will need backup when dealing with Cowan, pouting as she inquires if he'd prefer to have Sam's assistance. She strolls over to him and pulls the hairpin from her hair, asking if he thinks it might help. Taking the hairpin, Michael quickly slips out of the cuffs, as Fiona can't resist pointing out that he needs her - he doesn't even have his own hairpin. He does now, as he slips hers into the crease of his wallet.

Meeting with Sam, Michael wants to know if any of Sam's friends can help with the fake identity, but Sam points out that anyone he knows is also known to the Feds. He questions whether it is a good idea for Michael to go to D.C., since someone there might recognize his face, no matter what his papers say. Michael is determined to go, staying in Miami makes him a sitting

target for Cowan. He feels it is better to turn the game around. Sam suggests that Michael speak to Lucy. She had called with a job for Michael recently, but Sam hadn't mentioned it to Michael since he was so distracted about the burn notice. He further points out that Lucy has people who can provide exactly what Michael is looking for, if not more. Sighing, Michael agrees to call Lucy about the job.

Spy Note: "Corporations need spies just like governments do. Of course, they're not called spies. They're called 'security consultants'. They're basically mercenaries with nice suits."

Calling on Lucy, Michael asks about the job. Lucy tells him a woman called needing help, and she'd thought of Michael. The woman's husband had disappeared, taking their son. Lucy has run checks on the husband, but there has been no activity with the man's checking or credit card accounts, some leg work is necessary. She tells the less-than-thrilled Michael that the money is pretty good, but Michael tells her his need isn't money, it's identity. Lucy is reluctant to help him, insisting he needs to stay in Miami. Playfully, Michael gets down on his knees, softly repeating her name. Smiling, Lucy gives in and agrees to have her guys make him an ID packet if he will bring in his documents. Meanwhile, his first stop is to see Evelyn, the client.

Michael listens to Evelyn's story. She had separated from her husband, Doug a few months previously. She had worked to keep her marriage together, but the constant fighting amongst he adults had taken it's toll on her son, Jasper. He'd begun to get into trouble at school and when her husband had began to take his frustrations out on the child, she had left him. Then, one day he had gone to the school, picked up her son and disappeared. A sympathetic Michael asks if she had called the police. She had, but since they were legally still married and there was no custody agreement, the police could do nothing for her. Evelyn begs Michael to help her, she cannot wait for the courts to sort this out. Michael asks if she knows where Doug might have gone. She has no idea, admitting she hadn't been in contact with her husband for months. When asked, she produces pictures for Michael's use, and Michael promises her he will find her child. The woman's story and tears have clearly upset him.

Spy Note: "One of the things you learn in training is to avoid situations that cut too close. If you had a rough childhood, a situation with an abusive husband and a vulnerable child is going to make you angry. That can be motivating, but it can also be dangerous."

Michael returns to the car where Sam is waiting. Commenting on how good-looking the woman is, Sam asks about the job. Michael's answer is brusque, causing Sam to ask Michael if he is okay. Michael replies in a steely voice that he is going to find this guy.

Spy Note: "Facts are the hallmark of a good false identity. It's harder to create history than it is to alter it. Plus, the more truth to your lie, the easier it is to remember."

Digging through a closet at his mother's house, Madeline demands to know why Michael would avoid her for weeks and then show up to dig through a closet. He explains that he needs his medical records and birth certificate. She pushes him out of the way to dig through the closet herself, pausing to pull out childhood mementos and managing to irritate him with them. She makes things worse when she mentions Michael's father; Michael loses his customary air of patience with her. As she finds the documents he's needing, he tells her he is going to take a trip, it's work. Madeline stops and stares at Michael, "The last time you said that, you left for ten years, Michael." He promises her it's not that kind of trip. Softening his tone, he asks her if she had ever considered leaving his father. Madeline admits that she had thought about it at times, but her overriding desire had been to keep the family together. The pain is visible in Michael's eyes as he contemplates the consequences of her decision.

At the apartment, Sam, Michael and Fiona are discussing the case. Sam has checked behind Lucy's people, and agrees there is no sign of Doug, leading him to believe the man is still in the area. However, the man works at Greenway Worldwide Cargo, which just happens to be under investigation by the ATF for possible connections to organized crime. "Great." says Michael. Sam isn't quite finished, the US Attorney's Office is involved as well. Michael seems a bit distracted, and announces that he is going back to speak to Evelyn. Sam asks why he would do that, since he had just spoken to her. Fiona narrows her eyes. Michael replies that Evelyn had been upset earlier and she might have forgotten to tell him something. He gets up and heads to the door. Fiona asks if he's not more concerned about getting his papers to Lucy for his false identity, and is alarmed to hear Michael say that he would take care of that later. As he exits the apartment, Fiona pounces on Sam, asking what it is she should know about this new client. Sam isn't willing to be Fiona's whipping boy, exiting behind Michael under the pretense of needing to pick

up yogurt in a hurry.

Evelyn tells Michael that she knows nothing about her husband's problems at his job, asking if he thinks there is a connection. Michael points out that the phrase 'ATF investigation' would raise a few flags. They stroll out to the beach, and Evelyn perches on the end of a chaise lounge, wishing aloud that she could be more helpful. After looking around the beach carefully, Michael gently sits on the same chaise lounge to comfort Evelyn. He tells her to simply focus on getting her son back. Evelyn is upset again, and verbally beats herself up for not trying harder to make the marriage work. But, she tells him, "I didn't want my family to be a lie, not for Jasper, not for me." This cuts very close to home for Michael, who tells her that he has stayed and left, and that sometimes leaving is just what you have to do. Turning to look into Michael's eyes, Evelyn remarks that Michael's job must be a lonely one. Michael agrees that it's best for him not to let anyone get too close. She is whispering now, as she asks him what he would do if he met someone, if he felt a spark. Swallowing hard, Michael replies that he would just focus on getting the job done, but his voice is less than steady as he speaks. Standing to leave, he tells her that he will call as soon as he knows anything; he is on his way to check out Doug's house.

Standing guard as Sam fumbles with the lock, Michael teases Sam about losing his skills. Sam replies that the lock is state of the art, and not one he has practiced on. As he surveys the neighborhood, Michael points out that only Doug's house has bars on the windows, wondering what the man was scared of, or trying to hide. Sam finally works the lock and they enter the house. They find that Doug has left little of interest. Sam sorts through junk mail and magazines. In a short time, they hear a car pull up outside. Sam announces they have two guys with guns heading towards the front door. Checking the rear, Michael sees more of the same.

Spy Note: "Just because there are no windows or doors doesn't mean there are no exits. The thing to look for is an air conditioning unit. That's where the wall is the weakest. Also, people watch doors, they don't watch air conditioners."

Sam and Michael kick the AC unit out of the wall and hurriedly exit through the opening.

Michael and Fiona pull up in front of Evelyn's to see her awaiting their arrival out front as Fiona mocks Michael: "Oh, the damsel in distress!" He calmly replies that Evelyn had called and said it was an emergency, what did Fiona expect him to do? "Be her knight in shining armor, of course." The pair approach Evelyn, and Fiona is introduced to Evelyn, who pulls down her sunglasses to reveal a black eye. Michael demands to know what happened, and Evelyn tells them that she had gone to the courthouse for an emergency custody hearing, only to be jumped by some men who were waiting by her car. Fiona wants to know how many men; Evelyn thinks there were two. Fiona presses her, could there have been more? Michael cuts Fiona off by saying that they were probably the same guys that had showed up at Doug's house earlier. As Evelyn breaks down in tears over the fact that her poor son is caught up in the middle of this mess, she lays her head on Michael's chest. When Michael makes no move to withdraw from her, Fiona stomps back to the car. Evelyn looks up to apologize for causing a problem, and Michael begins to look uncomfortable.

In the car, Fiona demands to know what has happened to the 'trademark Westen emotional distance'. Michael can only defend himself by pointing out that Evelyn was upset. As the argument begins to escalate, Michael suggests it might be better if he finishes this job on his own. Fiona agrees. He offers to drive her home. Fiona has other ideas, and as Evelyn watches from her porch, Fiona gets out of the car and slams the door very loudly and begins walking down the street.

Meeting with a jubilant Sam, Michael learns that Sam has tracked Doug by recalling the outdoor-themed magazines in the house. Deciding that people usually hide where they felt comfortable, Sam had surmised that Doug might be at a campground. A Coast Guard friend of Sam's had spoken with a friend in the Parks Service, and Doug's license plate number was registered at Mangrove Campground, in the Florida Keys. The catch is that Sam is unable to accompany Michael.

Michael picks up Evelyn, who can't believe he has located her son and husband so quickly. As he opens the car door for her, she kisses him on the lips and whispers "I knew I could count on you." Michael looks pleased. He starts to place his gun in the glove compartment and an alarmed Evelyn asks if he intends to take the gun anywhere close to her child. Michael assures her everything is going to be fine. During the trip to the campground, Michael only stops once, for gas.

They arrive at the cabin where Doug is registered. Michael takes the gun out of the glove compartment, cautioning Evelyn to stay in the car no matter what. Michael approaches the cabin just as Doug rounds the corner, fishing gear in hand. Pulling his gun, Michael demands to know where Jasper is. Doug confuses Michael when he begs him to leave his son out of this, adding that it should have been enough when 'you people killed my wife'.

Spy Note: "A basic rule of covert ops is to let someone else do your dirty work; let someone else find the guy you want to kill. It's a great technique, as long as you're not the someone else."

He spins around to see Evelyn approaching them, gun in hand. His own weapon will not fire. He grabs Doug and shoves him inside the cabin as Evelyn begins to fire shots into the flimsy wood siding. He asks Doug where his son is, and reminds Doug to stay away from the windows. Jasper has been sent out of harm's way. Michael is relieved, and asks Doug for a screwdriver. Doug wants to know who Michael is, and is told that Michael is here to help him. Michael examines the malfunctioning gun. Doug wants to call the park rangers, but Michael points out that unless they have been issued body armor and high caliber weapons, they can't help.

Spy Note: "Remove the trigger bar spring from a Sig Sauer P228 and you've got a semi-automatic door stop."

Remembering the hairpin taken from Fiona, Michael fashions a makeshift trigger bar spring as gunfire continues to pelt the cabin. Doug asks if the gun is fixed, and Michael tells him he will be lucky if it will fire one time. Doug demands to know if Michael can kill Evelyn with a single shot, but Michael isn't planning to shoot at the assassin. As he hears the Charger's engine rev up, he realizes he must move quickly. He and Doug use duct tape to strap an aerosol can to the side of a propane tank. Using the aerosol can to light a flame, Michael tells Doug when to open the door as the Charger can be heard bearing down on the tiny cabin. Moving quickly, he throws the tank at the approaching Charger.

Spy Note: "Shoot a propane tank and you'll get a big cloud of cold gas. You'll need an open flame and real good aim."

As Michael shoots the tank, it explodes over the hood and top of the Charger, but Evelyn manages to escape the car. Doug and Michael jump into Doug's Jeep and escape. Pulling up in a parking lot to wait for Sam and Fiona to arrive, Doug demands to know what is going on. Michael tells him he is more interested in knowing why someone is trying to have Doug killed. "You need to get to the 'marked for death' part." Michael tells him. The former CPA had been working for Greenway Cargo as their controller, when he'd realized he was writing checks to unfamiliar vendors for merchandise that never arrived. Then he was approached by the FBI, who told him the cargo company was a front for people dealing in weapons, ivory, even human cargo. They wanted him to testify, but Doug hadn't wanted to get involved. The FBI had pressured him by threatening to prosecute Doug himself, and at the same time, other things had begun to happen. People had followed him, he'd received odd phone calls, someone was watching his house. The last straw had come when his wife had taken his car and...they told him it had been an accident, but Doug was scared. He'd sent Jasper away and had run.

Sam and Fiona screech to a halt beside the Jeep in the empty parking lot. Sam has figured out that Evelyn hired Michael to do her dirty work. Fiona isn't willing to let Michael slide on this one: "And when she kills him, everyone comes looking for you. And she seemed so nice." Sam realizes that Lucy might now be in danger, and Michael agrees that Evelyn isn't the type to leave loose ends. He begs Fiona to take care of Doug, asking if she will stash him at the apartment and protect him. She agrees to help. When Michael softly asks her to be careful, she points out that she never lets her guard down. Sam is unable to get in touch with Lucy, and both he and Michael are alarmed when Sam learns that Lucy is in a meeting with a new client that had just called that morning. Fiona pulls away with Doug as Sam and Michael race to find Lucy.

As they pull up in front of Lucy's office, Michael's cell phone rings. He nods to Sam, it is Evelyn. Sam peels off to search the area. Michael keeps Evelyn on the phone until he spots her sitting calmly at an outdoor cafe. He sits at the table with her, noting the change in her appearance. The 'damsel in distress' is gone, leaving only sophisticated assassin in the wake. She tells Michael that they have indeed met before, about six years ago in Istanbul. Michael thinks it over, and recalls the event. "July. Seven years ago. You took out those two diplomats." She goes on to tell him she had admired him ever since, because he had come so close to catching her. She had made it a point to keep tabs on him, learning everything she could about him. Noting it had been no easy task, since he was so secretive, but it had been made simpler once he had been

burned. That is how she knew he'd had a rough childhood. When this job had come up, she had known he would be pulled in by an abusive husband and a defenseless child. She offers to split the fee for finishing the job. Michael tells her she needs to walk away. As she tries flirting again, Michael isn't moved. His temporary interest in her has evaporated. But this woman isn't through surprising him. She tells him that, other than himself, the best thing about Miami is the cheap labor. Michael is thrown momentarily, but as she begins to brag about how easy it is to get a kid to do a hit for her, and remarks "Isn't that Lucy?" Michael realizes what is happening as he spies his friend walking up the street. Jumping up from the table, Michael calls out to Lucy as he runs toward her. Focused on getting back to her office, she doesn't see the car that is approaching at a high rate of speed. Michael jumps obstacles and runs to her, managing to pull her out of the path of the speeding car. As he and Lucy hit the sidewalk, he can only watch as Evelyn walks away.

In Lucy's office, Michael helps her bandage her cuts as she apologizes for not having checked out the woman's story more carefully. She has sent guys to the apartment where the woman had been staying, but Michael tells her it's too late for that. Lucy insists she feels she should be doing something, and Michael tells her the best thing she can do for him is to be careful. His cell phone rings again. Michael demands that the assassin leave Lucy alone. She agrees quickly, pointing out that if Michael won't hand over Doug, she can choose from Sam, Fiona, or his mother. A Michael hangs up, Sam asks "She's not leaving town, is she?" With a determined look, Michael answers him "That'd be a No."

At the apartment, Sam, Fiona and Michael try to calm the hysterical Doug. He insists that Evelyn must know where Michael lives if she knows so much about him, but Michael is certain the woman will not take any action on his own turf. But, even though Sam and Fiona are agreeable to hang in there with Michael if he still wants to protect Doug until the assassin gives up, Michael realizes that all she has to do is get to his mother or brother, or even track down Jasper, Doug's son. Fiona wants to hunt her down: "Ammunition is cheap." Michael doesn't like the idea, but for once Sam agrees with her, they can't just sit still. Michael has a different plan in mind. They are going to turn Doug over to the US Attorney's office and get him into witness protection. First, Sam has to make the arrangements with the US Attorney's office for the exchange the following day; Sam volunteers to go to Madeline's house and make sure her house is secure as well. Michael asks Fiona if she will plan an armed escort for the trip to turn Doug in. Fiona silently complies. Doug's assignment hasn't changed much from when Michael first met him, he is asked to stay away from windows.

Sam assures Madeline that his visit is purely precautionary, but Madeline isn't easily fooled. Demanding to know what is going on as Sam clumsily makes an excuse to spend the night on her couch, she is astonished to hear that someone has been making threats against her. Picking up the shotgun Sam has brought along, she handles it with surprising skill, adding that she might still have an old Remington that belonged to Michael's father.

Fiona returns from tucking Doug in bed as Michael is repairing his gun. She is glad to hear that Sam has made the arrangements for handing Doug over to the US Attorney the next morning, but isn't willing to let Michael off the hook about his reaction to Evelyn. He tries in vain to preempt her by telling her that she was right and he was wrong, but Fiona has a different point to make: "You think you can let the job be who you are, all you are, but you can't." She tries to make him see how he had been fooled by the assassin's apparent neediness, implying that he has held Fiona herself at arms length because of her strength and her passionate nature. She asks if he still plans to go to D.C. and deal with Cowan. He is, pointing out that he has to let Cowan know that he can be gotten to as easily as Michael himself. Fiona still insists he will need her help, but Michael puts her off by reminding her how dangerous it will be. She is willing to take the risk. Giving into Fiona in his own way, Michael reminds her that everyone he cares about, everyone he is close to, is in danger now. Accepting this tiny admission that he does care about her, Fiona picks up the hairpin he has removed from his gun and replaces it in her hair as a look of acknowledgement passes between them.

Sam arrives at the apartment the next morning, assuring Michael that his mother is safe, adding that when he left, she was propped up in a chair with a shotgun, ready to shoot anything that might come through the door.

Spy Note: "Assassination is 1% shooting, 99% preparation. Anticipating moves, devising approaches, recruiting sources, finding the perfect opportunity so the bullet's almost an afterthought.

Usually, that's when a target gets on the move, when there are too many variables to control them all."

Sam gives Doug a bullet-proof vest to wear during the ride. Doug is alarmed to see it already has a bullet hole in it, but Sam brushes this off with a joke. They are ready to leave as soon as all the weapons have been double checked. Doug attempts to thank Michael for saving him, but as ever, Michael brushes him off by telling him that he can thank him by keeping his head down and staying away from windows. They get under way, Sam's car in the lead.

Spy Note, cont.: "There are two ways to lessen the risk. An armed escort, taking an unpredictable route to your destination, having a back-up in a trail car. But ultimately, as long as the assassin knows where you are going, they have the upper hand."

Evelyn is positioned on a rooftop overlooking the building where Doug is being taken as the cars pull up. She watches through the scope as Sam, Doug and Fiona exit the cars.

Spy Note: "It is impossible to stop a good assassin from finding an opening and taking a shot. The best you can do is control when the best opening is. Sometimes that's enough."

"Drop it." Michael has entered the rooftop in time to see Evelyn take aim. She calmly replies that he has set her up. Michael keeps her talking until he knows she no longer has a clear shot. He tells her to put the rifle down and she complies, asking how he had known she would be there, since she can count at least six locations with a better view of the door than the one she'd chosen. He is happy to talk, as he tosses her a flexi cuff and tells her to put it on. "Istanbul wasn't that long ago. You like rooftops over windows, you like angles with the target on your right hand side because you're left handed." He also figured she had a source inside the US Attorney's office, so she had known when Doug was due to arrive. Impressed, she tightens the cuff with her teeth. She wonders aloud why he is willing to settle for helping civilians with their little problems while trying to get his government job back. She thinks he could be so much more. He never flinches. "Let's go. We've got a big day ahead of us. I've got to turn you in, there'll be questions. It'll be past lunch when we're done." She casually sits down on the railing around the rooftop. "Turn me in? A lot of secrets, a lot of enemies. I think it would be a short stay, don't you? Now, don't you think we can come to some arrangement?" He smiles, but the smile doesn't reach his eyes. "I don't think so." With a final attempt to influence him with her attractiveness, she asks if he thinks that, if circumstances had been different, the two of them might... "Not in this lifetime." he says coldly. "Perhaps in the next." she says calmly as she throws herself backwards off the rooftop, ignoring his outstretched hand.

Lucy meets Michael to tell him that the indictments had come down against Greenway the day before, and that Doug and Jasper have been put into the witness protection program. All that is left is for Doug to come back and testify against Greenway. The leak in the US Attorney's office had been found, and as for Evelyn, they would be working on her file for quite some time. She assures Michael that she has managed to keep his name out of things. She has two gifts for Michael, one a photo of Doug and his son, with a simple 'Thank You' written on the back. She also has his new identity packet. She offers to pay for the repairs to the Charger, but Michael declines her offer, telling her that he doesn't expect to be in Miami for much longer. Rising to leave, she asks if she will see him again. Smiling, he says only "Maybe." With a hug and a friendly kiss, Lucy is gone, passing Sam on her way. Sam joins Michael at the table, asking if the file on the table contains Michael's new identity. Michael is very pleased with the quality, adding that he could get into the White House Press Room with them. Sam says he doesn't think Michael is going to need them. Looking up, Michael demands to know what Sam means. Sam has heard from a friend that he had asked to keep an eye out on the burn notice situation. It seems that Phillip Cowan is coming to Miami to see Michael. "SEE me? What does that mean?" Michael asks. Sam admits that he does not know. "Well, looks like I'm going to have to get the Charger fixed after all." Michael calmly replies.

Dead Drop (1)

Season 1

Episode Number: 11

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Thursday September 20, 2007
Writer:	Craig O'Neill, Jason Tracey
Director:	Jeremiah Chechik
Show Stars:	Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne)
Recurring Role:	Seth Peterson (Nate Westen)
Guest Stars:	David Andrew Nash (Gate Guard), David Yuzuk (Security Guard), Mark Salem (Weasely Guy), Jeffrey Johnson (Kent), Bruce Blauer (Ray Wagoner), Nicholle Tom (Melissa), Maya Stange (Gillian), Richard Schiff (Phillip Cowan)
Production Code:	5037-07-110/S110
Summary:	Sam works a case for a woman named Gillian, who's being blackmailed into using her security clearance to help smuggle heroin into the U.S. Meanwhile, Michael attempts to arrange a meeting with the man who he believes burned him, Philip Cowan.



Michael is working out in his apartment when Sam arrives, asking for assistance with a job. Michael declines, he has his hands full worrying about Philip Cowan, who has burned him, sent someone to kill him and now has dropped out of sight. Sam is understanding, assuring Michael it's an easy job, one he can handle alone. Michael gets a cryptic text message spec-

ifying a place and time. Philip Cowan has made contact. Sam accompanies him to the meet, but Cowan doesn't show up. Sam wants to leave, but after thinking it over, Michael is sure Cowan wouldn't stand him up. He looks around, and his eyes light on the place he himself would use to get a visual on a target prior to making contact. Arriving on the roof top of a nearby building, he finds only an envelope containing a card and a press clipping regarding the destruction of a weapons depot in Belgrade. Peering down over the side of the building, he sees Philip Cowan standing beside his car. Cowan uses hand signals to let Michael know bringing Sam along was not a good idea; Cowan wants to talk alone.

Spy Note: The first step in dealing with a covert op is establishing a way to communicate privately, a code. It could be a key- encrypted cipher, but really, all you need is a base of knowledge that you share.

At the apartment, accompanied by Sam and Fiona, he looks over the newspaper clipping and the falsified documents from the dossier, Michael realizes that Cowan knows his entire career. "It shouldn't be too difficult for him to figure out a way to talk to me." he comments. "Ah", responds Fiona, "the mating dance of the spy." Sam senses it might be time to go, not wanting to be in the middle of a spat between Michael and Fiona.

Meeting with his client, Gillian Walsh, Sam learns the details of his new job. Gillian is a supervisor at a company that builds planes, satellites and weapon systems, all government contract jobs. She has worked there for ten years. Gillian seems reluctant to talk, then breaks down into tears. Sam reminds her that anything she tells him will be held in confidence. Gillian confesses that her friend from work, Melissa, was having an affair. Melissa's husband Kent is abusive and controlling, so the only time Melissa had to herself was while she was at work. In order to sign

in a guest, security clearance was needed, so Gillian had done Melissa the favor of signing in her lover. The boyfriend had then stolen files as well as photographed himself with Melissa inside the building. Now the guy is blackmailing the two women, and Gillian is afraid she will lose her job, perhaps even go to prison. Sam asks what the guy wants, and is told that Gillian has to sign for packages and smuggle them out of the building. The packages arrive from a subsidiary of the company in Turkey. Gillian had opened one, it contained drugs, but she didn't know what kind. Sam surmises that it's likely to be heroin, given where the packages are shipped from. There is another package due to arrive this week, and Gillian wants out. Sam agrees to see what he can do for her.

Sam goes with Gillian to visit Melissa, but Melissa insists she doesn't want Sam's help. She wants to continue the smuggling. She tells Sam that her relationship with Dave was a mistake, but now she only wants to put everything behind her. Melissa says she met Dave at a local bar, but she cannot recall the name of the place. Seeing her husband arriving, Melissa panics, insisting that Sam and Gillian must leave before he sees her talking to them. Sam has to piece things together by questioning Gillian for any details Melissa might have shared with her.

Michael, meanwhile has arrived at his mother's house in response to her hysterical summons. A man had called her house asking for Michael. All he had said was 'Van Buren Avenue', then he'd hung up. Madeline doesn't buy Michael's explanation that the call was from a friend. A noise at the rear of the house causes Michael to shove her behind him and reach for his gun. As Nate's voice can be heard calling out that he had lost his key, Madeline looks at the gun and sarcastically asks Michael if he'd been worried the visitor was his 'friend'. Letting Nate in the back door, Nate wants to know why his mother summoned him away from a big investor. Michael keys on the word 'investor'. Nate explains that a friend of his has created a way to recycle titanium golf clubs. Michael wants to know why Madeline called Nate as well as himself. She says the man on the phone really scared her, explaining to Nate that a man had called for Michael, but that Michael wouldn't give her any information about the guy. Michael protests it would be better for her not to know too much, and the disagreement escalates until Madeline is nearly in tears and leaves the room. Nate wants to know what is going on, and Michael asks him to please hang around to keep an eye on their mom as a precaution. Michael checks to be certain his gun is loaded and ready to fire, and hands it to an astonished Nate. Nate accepts the gun but reminds Michael that he'll be taking time away from work and will need to buy a few supplies. Digging into his wallet, Michael hands over money.

Sam is forced to ask for Fiona's assistance on his new job. He needs backup, and Michael is busy. Fiona agrees to help - for \$500.00 up front, expenses, plus an hourly rate. Sam is shocked, she never charges Michael, but Fiona makes it clear that she expects something other than money from Michael when she helps him. Left with no choice, Sam has to agree to Fiona's terms. He has figured out a way to find the bar where Melissa met Dave. He has an approximate date, and has a friend is looking at her credit card statements for a charge made at a bar during that time period. He needs Fiona to act as his wing man.

Spy Note: The truly paranoid don't go to meetings themselves, they use a cut out, someone unrelated to them, hired to show a prearranged sign and deliver a message. The sign is something innocuous, but hard to miss. My favorite is the tour guide for Madison, Wisconsin. No one will look at it twice, but unless I'm in the Midwest, I know they are waiting for Michael Westen.

As Michael is walking slowly down Van Buren Avenue, he receives a triumphant call from Fiona, expressing her delight at being hired by Sam. She cannot believe that Cowan still hasn't made contact with Michael, but he explains about the message delivered to Madeline. Seeing a man browsing the tour guide for Madison, Wisconsin, Michael ends his call with Fiona. This man has been sent by Cowan. Walking casually up to the guy, he is handed another envelope. This card is marked with another day and time to meet and stresses that he should be alone. It contains another press clipping. The headline reads: Terrorist Killed In Budapest.

Sam and Fiona enter the bar, and to their astonishment, Fiona is the only female in the place. Though it seems odd that Melissa could have met her lover in a gay bar, they know she paid for drinks there. Fiona tells Sam he is going to have to take the lead, she will clearly be of little use to him. Grumbling about paying Fi to do nothing, Sam reluctantly moves into the bar. After a bit of conversation, he returns to Fiona with a name. The man known to Melissa as 'Dave' is actually Ray Wagoner, a hustler known to break hearts and steal a few wallets along the way. Fiona muses that the guy has now moved up to blackmail and dealing heroin. Sam has obtained

Ray's address, and endures Fiona's teasing about his moves amongst the bar's clientèle. In his own defense, Sam points out that a free drink is a free drink.

Sam and Fiona go to the address they have for Ray Wagoner. No one answers their knock, but music can be heard coming from inside. Fiona keeps lookout on the porch while Sam walks around the house. He is distracted by a nice looking motorcycle, and is lucky enough to see Ray's reflection in the chrome, sneaking up on him with a baseball bat. Sam avoids the bat and hits Ray as Fiona arrives. They order Ray to find another way to smuggle in his heroin and leave Melissa alone, but Ray has no idea what they are talking about. Sam shows Ray the photo of him with Melissa, but he insists that he never messed with her. In fact, she had picked him up, and all he had ever done was go out with her a couple of times. Ray swears that all she had wanted to do was take photos of him inside some building. She had even paid him a hundred dollars per photo. Sam asks again if it was Melissa taking the pictures. Ray tells them that her husband paid and took the photos. He thought it was weird, but hadn't asked any questions. Realizing that Melissa has lied to them, Sam thinks they need to talk to Michael.

Sam and Fiona have lunch with Gillian to tell her that her 'friend' is the person who set her up. Gillian cannot understand why Melissa went to the trouble to take the photographs, but Sam explains that it was the only way to keep Gillian from knowing that Melissa herself was in on the scam to smuggle in the heroin. Sam suggests they need to get close to Melissa's husband, Kent. If they can get evidence linking him to the smuggling, they would then be able to fight fire with fire. Gillian points out that Melissa knows she hired Sam, but Sam assures her they will call in more help, along with pretending the investigation has stalled.

Sam approaches Michael, who is trying to finish the repairs on the Charger. Inquiring how things are going with Cowan, Michael tells him that he thinks the article about Budapest is a signal. Michael met a contact on that job under the steps of city hall, so assuming Cowan knows this, Michael believes that is the chosen place for his meet with Cowan, since the latest card did not specify a place. Sam has shamelessly brought Gillian with him to visit Michael, knowing he won't refuse to help him if he sees a woman in need. Sam wants Michael to worm his way into Kent's good graces by pretending to be a former Green Beret offering the former Marine Kent a chance to expand his network, so Sam can then burn him with his bosses.

Michael approaches Kent, and after some initial resistance, manages to convince him to consider a proposal from a stranger who can offer him a way to expand his business, yet keep his bosses from knowing what he is up to. Kent accepts Michael's business card and promises to think the offer over.

Sam and Fiona watch for Kent to leave home on his morning run. As soon as they see him leave the house, Sam keeps Melissa occupied at the front door by pretending to beg her for more information about Dave, thereby assuring her the investigation has hit a dead end, while Fiona picks the lock on the back door and enters the house.

Spy Note: If you want to bug a cell phone wirelessly, you'll need a lot of specialized scanning equipment and a computer to deal with the encryption. I prefer a hands-on approach. You just bug a duplicate phone, and swap out the SIM card so the duplicate phone has the same number. Your target will talk all day, certain that no one could possibly be listening.

Fiona switches the phones and exchanges the SIM card without incident. At the apartment, Michael hears Melissa assure Kent that Sam is an incompetent PI that has found nothing that would hurt their little scam. He also learns that Kent is interested in going into business with his Green Beret alter-ego. Michael calls Sam with the good news, noting that Kent is terrified of his supplier, adding that he doesn't think Kent even knows the name of his boss. Sam agrees to be Michael's back up for the meet with Kent. As Michael is teasing Sam about how much his rates are for the job, the door slams open. His mother has arrived, Nate trailing behind. Madeline is demanding to know why he gave Nate a gun. As the argument escalates into a three way screaming match, Madeline shuts her boys up and quietly asks for a private talk with Michael. She demands to know what is happening, and he quietly asks her what it is she thinks he does for a living. She thinks he should trust them with the information since they are family. He asks her where is supposed to have learned how to trust people, obviously referring to his childhood. Madeline replies that he had been gone for a long time, and it was he who had left them. Michael asks in a soft whisper, "I left you?" Madeline looks ashamed. Quickly, he masks the hurt look on his face with the trademark Michael Westen smile, asking if they can wrap up the conversation so he can get to his meeting. Knowing he isn't going to share any information with her, Madeline

takes Nate and leaves the apartment.

With Sam covering him, Kent arrives for the meeting. The 'Green Beret' asks Kent if he is ready to get rich, and Kent wants to discuss things further. He leads Michael out of Sam's line of sight, saying that he needs to know exactly who had told Michael about his operation, adding that he could get killed if his boss found out he was running product for someone else. Sam has no clear shot, and as Kent turns around, the gun in his waistband is fully visible. As Michael tries to convince Kent that names aren't important, Kent pulls the gun and points it at Michael's head.

Spy Note: Having a gun to your head is all about timing, finding the right moment to make your move. Best to snap the trigger finger first, after that, it's mostly downhill.

Michael grabs for, and gets, Kent's gun, tossing it out of reach. The former Marine and the former spy engage briefly in a bit of hand-to-hand combat, but both quickly see the futility in this. Michael heads toward the Charger, as Kent quickly picks up his gun. Sam is able to lay down enough covering fire to allow his friend to reach the car and escape with only a single bullet hole in the windshield.

At the apartment, Michael, Sam, Fiona and Gillian listen in as Kent calls his wife. Gillian realizes that Kent means to kill both her and Michael. Fiona points out that they don't have enough evidence on Kent yet to extricate Gillian from her predicament. Michael tells Gillian she could run and try to stay one step ahead of Kent while looking over her shoulder for years. Sam speaks up to convince her if she will agree to smuggle the expected package out of the building, they could then use it to bring Kent down. Looking around, she sees Fiona nod in agreement, as well as the reassuring look on Michael's face, and agrees to get the package out.

Spy Note: Whether you're protecting a client, monitoring electronic surveillance, or meeting the man who burned you, you've gotta be patient. In the real world, covert ops doesn't involve many car chases or gun fights. Mostly, it's just hurry up and wait. Not too exciting, but you wait and you watch, and you stay alert, because at any minute, the job can get way too exciting.

Sam is watching as Gillian retrieves the package of heroin for Kent. He realizes that his cell phone signal is blocked, likely by the very company where she works. Michael is waiting at City Hall for Cowan to show, as Fiona reclines in the apartment as she listens to Kent's cell phone conversations. The first call is to his wife and tells her little she didn't already know. The second call seems to be to Kent's boss, and the comment about wiring Gillian's car gets Fiona's immediate attention. The boss also tells Kent to watch and be sure the car explodes. Unable to reach Sam, she is forced to call Michael. He is reluctant to leave, having missed Cowan once already, but understands that Gillian is in trouble and he has no choice but to abandon his wait for Cowan.

Spy Note: It's always tough to reschedule a covert meeting. You can't exactly leave a note, so you have to leave behind just enough to get them where you want them to go.

Scratching 'John 3:16' on the sidewalk, Michael leaves a clue he hopes Cowan will follow and leaves. Sam watches as a white panel van arrives and is waved in through the guarded gate just as Melissa is coming out of the building with the heroin. He sees her give the guard an explanation about the package, then place the package in the side door of the van before climbing into the passenger seat. Kent is driving. Concerned about Gillian's whereabouts, Sam is further confused when the van pulls into an employee parking lot and stops. He is trying to figure out what is going on when the Charger pulls up and Fiona and Michael jump in his car. As he listens to Fiona explain that Gillian's car is wired to blow, he and Fiona argue about whether or not to warn Gillian while Kent is watching. Michael stops the fussing by asking which car is Gillian's. He asks the two to keep the guard busy and borrows Sam's floor mat. Sam and Fiona pull up to the guard gate and pretend they believe they are at a restaurant, which distracts the guard long enough for Michael to climb over the fence, using Sam's mat to shield him from the barbed wire on top, and reach Gillian's car.

Spy Note: There are two basic ways to blow up a car: Use the gasoline in the tank, or provide your own explosive. They're two techniques that use opposite ends of the car, and are disarmed differently. Some people prefer the gas tank - tends to look more like an accident, but is less reliable. Others prefer plastic explosive on the battery, wired to the ignition.

Michael rolls under Gillian's car and feels for the plastic explosive. There is no way for Sam and Fiona to warn him that Gillian has left the building and is headed for her car. He has to stretch to reach the plastic, and is barely able to pull the device loose as the unsuspecting

Gillian inserts the key and cranks her car. She pulls away, oblivious, a relieved and sweating Michael on the pavement, and an angry Kent watching from the van.

At the apartment, Gillian cannot believe that Kent and Melissa have tried to kill her, but Michael assures her the car bomb is real enough. She asks what she should do. Sam tells her that the attempt on her life is good news, it shows Kent is afraid of her and what she knows. Michael adds that Kent has a few problems. He failed to kill Gillian, plus he has a big box of heroin to get rid of. Sam suggests she take a vacation while he, Michael and Fiona document Kent's sale of the heroin and use the pictures to blackmail Kent into closing his operation, leaving Gillian in the clear. As Gillian leaves to begin her 'vacation', the trio says nothing, but as soon as the door is closed, Michael starts in on Sam, pointing out that the timing of this job couldn't be worse. Sam assures him that he and Fiona can handle taking a few pictures, it is Michael who needs backup. Michael insists he is going to handle Cowan alone. Reassured, Sam leaves. Fiona is anything but reassured. She tells Michael she can't even figure out why Michael wants back into the spy game. He wants to clear his name, wants to know who did this to him. "I spent my entire career doing something I believed in, Fi, something important." But Fiona isn't convinced. She tells him he is doing important things in Miami too, and asks him to think about that the next time he is risking his life to meet with Cowan.

At the place Kent has designated for his meet to sell the heroin, Sam and Fiona split up. Both watch as Kent and Melissa arrive. Sam snaps a couple of photos as Fiona listens in with an extended range sound amplifier.

Spy Note: When you're communicating in code, sometimes you just have to hope that whoever you're talking to is smart enough to figure out what you're saying. Use a code that's too simple, and it will get broken. Use a code that's too complex, and you're just talking to yourself.

Arriving outside a church, Michael is relieved to hear the nearby pay phone ring. Cowan tells him that 'Saint John's at 3:16' was clever. The catch is that Cowan wants to meet at the location where he'd left the first card for Michael, and in ten minutes. Michael protests that is over a mile away, and Cowan unsympathetically suggests that he run. Michael does.

Kent and Melissa are now twenty minutes into their wait. Fiona listens in as Melissa is horrified to hear that Kent has told his boss that he thinks their operation may have been compromised. They argue, and Kent tries to call the buyer once more, then orders Melissa back into the car. He's not waiting any longer. Both Sam and Fiona are caught off guard when the car explodes, courtesy of a hand-held rocket launcher fired from a nearby boat. There's a knock on Sam's window at the same moment, and he is dragged from his car. Fiona looks around to see two men rapidly approaching her place on the overpass, and she takes off running in the opposite direction, only to encounter a third man. All three are heavily armed. She has little choice other than to jump off the overpass into the water below.

Michael is still running, but now he has reached the building where Cowan wants to meet. Arriving at the top, out of breath, he checks his watch to be certain he's made it in time. He hears Cowan's voice call out to him. At last, his prized face to face meeting with the mysterious Philip Cowan is imminent. The two spies show they are both unarmed. Cowan jokingly tells Michael that he always finds his own hand shakes after such a run, but Michael promises he is not there to kill Cowan, he only wants to know why Cowan burned him. Cowan is surprised, asking if Michael believes Cowan was the one who burned him simply because he'd read it on a file. Michael scans the perimeter as they talk. Cowan continues: "You think this is about me? One man watched you, targeted you, burned you, froze your accounts, cut off your travel? One guy did all that, and then he decided to come to Miami and explain himself?" Michael isn't convinced, "You tried to have me killed." he replies, and has to smile when Cowan tells him it was "nothing personal". Cowan assures him that whatever is going on, it is much, much bigger than Cowan. "People I work for, they have plans for you." Cowan tells him. Michael wants to know who these people might be. "Powerful, dangerous people, and man, are they upset with me. I misread you, Michael. Didn't expect you to buck quite so much. You're making everyone nervous." Before Michael can get his head around what Cowan is saying, a shot rings out and Cowan drops onto the rooftop. Ducking down out of reflex, Michael takes time to check Cowan's pulse, hoping for more answers, but there can be no more answers, at least not from Cowan. As he hears police sirens, Michael walks to look over the edge of the building. The police are pulling into the building's parking lot. They have arrived too fast to be coincidence. Ducking around a corner, Philip Cowan's blood splattered over his face and clothing, Michael pulls out his cell phone. As

Nate answers, he asks his brother to get into his truck and meet him. Nate wants to know what is going on, but Michael is telling the truth when he says he has no idea.

As Nate and Michael pull up at the apartment, Nate asks Michael if Cowan told him anything. Michael can only reply that he had been about to as he died. Nate wonders aloud if that is why Cowan had been killed, for talking to Michael. Michael still doesn't know, but he does know he had been set up, the cops had to have been called before the shot had been fired, based on how fast they arrived. Wiping Cowan's blood off his face, Michael idly watches the road construction crew as he asks Nate to take their mom and get out of town for a while. Nate is shocked, but he can tell by the look on his brother's face that Michael is serious. He is even more surprised when Michael thanks him for coming to pick him up. As Michael goes to exit the truck, something on the construction workers faces gives him pause; they are all looking at him. Looking behind the truck, he sees a stopped car, hood raised. The guy working on the car is looking at them as well. The spy in Michael is cautious, he closes the door and tells Nate he thinks he will just go with him to Madeline's. His cell phone rings, it's Fiona. Asking if he can call her later, Michael can barely understand her panicked voice as she tells him that Kent and Melissa's deal went bad and that Sam has been kidnapped. Calmly, Michael asks where she is. Fiona says she can't talk, she hears them coming after her. Taking long enough to tell him she is in the warehouse district near the First Street Bridge, she drops the phone receiver and runs.

Loose Ends (2)

Season 1
Episode Number: 12
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday September 20, 2007
Writer: Alfredo Barrios Jr., Matt Nix
Director: Stephen Surjik
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski), Seth Peterson (Nate Westen)
Guest Stars: Ray Lloyd (Nydham), Johnny Messner (Glenn Harrick), Carmen Lopez (Driver), Udo Nwabuwoku (Special Forces Guy), Tony McFarr (Lead Guy), Todd Stashwick (Carmelo)
Production Code: 5037-07-111/S111
Summary: Michael and Fiona work to rescue Sam from heroin smugglers, after Kent and Melissa's deal goes sour. Meanwhile, Michael attempts to evade the government agents who assassinated Philip Cowan.



Nate and Michael rush to the warehouse district. Michael instructs Nate to drop him off and leave, but Nate insists that Michael needs him. Michael wants Nate to leave, he is dealing with heroin smugglers that have already killed two people, but Nate insists that only makes it a bad time for him to bail on Michael. "Something happens to you and Mom is on my

ass forever." Nate insists, adding that it looks as if Michael could use his help. It's agreed, Nate will help. Pulling up near the warehouses, Nate cannot figure out how they will know which building Fiona is hiding in, but Michael assures him she will let them know where she is.

Spy Note: In any operation, communicating silently is often essential. Chalk marks, an unusual arrangement of objects, anything that stands out from the background will do. A piece of cloth in a window...

Seeing a red cloth hanging from a window, Michael points; Fiona is in there. Nate points to the group of armed men assembling to hunt Fiona and asks what they can possibly do. Michael calmly says: "I'm going to need to drive."

Spy Note: A warehouse door is going to be reinforced, but the walls aren't. And the areas under the windows don't have load bearing beams.

Michael crashes Nate's truck into the warehouse, tossing Fiona his gun as she comes running. Fiona's steady aim scatters the approaching men as Michael and Nate get out of the truck. "Fi?" Michael calls. "In there," she tells him, "I love machine shops!" Michael orders Nate to stand by the opening in the warehouse wall and keep anyone from entering as he and Fiona run into the machine shop. Nate pulls the gun Michael gave him at Madeline's house and complies. Fiona heads straight for the locker marked "flammable" and comments that they have polyester thermoset resins, as Michael digs out steel ball bearings. Fiona has also found benzyl peroxide. Nate is begging them to hurry as they carry their loot back to the truck. The truck comes slowly out of the opening in the warehouse wall, traveling backwards.

Spy Note: A good trap doesn't scare people, it makes them curious. A speeding truck makes people scatter, a slow moving truck, on the other hand, makes people want to take a closer look.

The slow-rolling truck indeed pulls the armed men in for a closer look. Michael, meanwhile pries the bars off the window to give them an escape route when the mixture in the truck bed explodes.

Nate pulls to a stop in front of a huge house that shows signs of remodeling in progress. He is shaken by their run in with the heroin smugglers. As Nate enters the house, Fiona pulls Michael aside to ask how it went with Cowan. Still in the blood-spattered suit, he tells her that Cowan had been killed right in front of him. She asks if he got anything, and he tells her he learned only that the people Cowan worked for had plans for him. He thinks they might want information, they might have a job for him to do, all he knows is that they shot Cowan for a reason. "It better be a good reason." he says softly and opens the door.

Coming to a stand-still just inside the door, Michael looks at the house, and addresses Nate: "This is your place?" Nate says it is, confessing that it is a repossession, adding that he can usually hang out about three months in such a place. He tries to distract Michael by pointing out that he'd blown up his truck. Fiona asks if anyone knows Nate is staying there; they do not. He admits he has a couple of angry investors in the recycled titanium deal. Michael wants Nate to pick up Madeline and bring her to the house. Nate grumbles, but goes. As he's changing into one of Nate's shirts, Michael asks Fiona to tell him what happened with Sam.

Tied to a chair, Sam is being given a beating. "But you gotta follow through." Sam complains, nonchalant in the face of grave danger. The next blow is more vicious. "Now we're getting somewhere." Sam says. The men want to know who Sam works for, why he was taking pictures. Sam plays it off; he just goes there sometimes to think and photograph birds. This earns him another hit. "The guy that came for the woman, he knew what he was doing. Maybe DEA?" one of Sam's torturers speaks to the other. "DEA comes with a team, DEA brings cops. DEA does not blow up a truck." replies Harrick, the heroin smuggler. He asks Sam if he is trying to buy time for his team to arrive, but Sam swears he works alone. Harrick looks at the call record in Sam's cell phone, pointing out that he had called one number three times. Taking yet another hit, Sam tells Harrick he is with DEA. This earns him yet another hit, after which Sam claims to be CIA. Grabbing Sam by the throat, Herrick is screaming now, demanding to know who Sam works for. Sam confesses that he is with the FBI. This makes the heroin smuggler laugh. He realizes Sam has had training, adding that he himself is a former Green Beret. "Admit nothing, deny everything, make counter accusations." Sam laughs that off, adding that he had been a Boy Scout, however. The other thug wants to kill Sam, but Herrick says they need to kill the entire team and Gillian. He knows Fiona saw them, he knows Gillian packed up and left town in a hurry. He promises Sam he will find Gillian, and Sam yawns in his face. Ordering his help to "show him what Green Berets are all about", Herrick leaves Sam alone with the other thug.

Spy Note: For any operative, stashing weapons is second nature after a while. Spies hide guns like squirrels hide acorns. You never know when you'll need some fire power, or where you'll be when you need it.

Fiona arrives at Nate's crash pad with two large bags filled with guns. "If we need more than this, we're doing something very wrong." Michael observes. His cell phone rings, a call from Sam's captors. Michael is cool, saying only that Sam works for him. Harrick asks what kind of work it is that Michael does.

Spy Note: Choosing a cover ID on the fly is always a challenge. When there's no time to think, it's best to go with something simple that keeps your options open.

Michael decides to tell Harrick he is in the same business, drug smuggling, and had sent Sam to check out the competition. He wants Sam back and is willing to deal, but won't pay for damaged merchandise; he wants proof of life. Harrick asks for an e-mail address. Sam poses for the picture, mockingly asking Harrick if he should pose prettily since it will likely be his last photo.

Spy Note: Freon is available at most computer stores. Buy a can of screen duster, turn it upside down, and you've got it in liquid form. It's cold enough to crystallize the metal in many commercial locks. A hammer can take care of the rest.

Michael and Fiona break the lock on Sam's storage locker. Michael tells Fiona they are looking for an old photo, from the mid '90s when he and Sam worked together. Fiona asks if Sam was trying to send a message. Michael is sure Sam's pose in the photo has meaning, he's seen it before.

Spy Note: One advantage to working with the same team is that secure communication is simpler. You don't have to work out a secret code. If you have enough history, the code is in every picture, every memento, every autographed leg cast.

Michael finds the photo he is looking for, and sighs. Fiona asks what he's found. Looking at

he photo, Michael tells her that Sam had lead a hostage rescue operation in Venezuela for some U.S. businessmen, but it had been a set up; the hostages were bait for Sam's team. Sam is telling them to stay away. "He's not getting out of this alive." Michael says, chillingly.

Madeline and Nate have arrived at Nate's hideout. Michael asks if anyone had been at Madeline's house. Nate says he saw government types, guys in suits, plus a few plainclothes guys he missed until after he had picked up their mother. Madeline cannot keep quiet, but Michael shushes her to continue questioning Nate. He needs to be sure Nate was not followed. Nate traveled a very elaborate route, he is sure he wasn't followed back to the house. Michael wants to know if Nate left the car unattended when he went inside to get Madeline, but Nate is a step ahead, he ditched that car and stole another. Unable to remain silent, Madeline demands that Michael tell her what is going on. Michael admits he isn't sure, but he does know it's no longer just about following him, they want to bring him in. "Who?" Madeline screeches. Running out of patience, Michael replies, "I don't know. Covert intelligence agencies don't call you up and tell you why they're hunting you!" Calming a bit, he begs his mother to just stay at Nate's house and make no calls until he can figure out what is going on. He sends Nate out to buy disposable cell phones for emergency use, and he and Fiona are leaving to find out how serious the guys are who killed Cowan.

Michael decides they need to lay down an easy trail to follow. He uses a pay phone to call his old handler. As soon as the call is answered, Michael asks for the man by name, adding that it is Michael Westen calling. He says he is being followed by an unknown government agency and needs them to send a helicopter. He and Fiona share a smile as the call is disconnected by the person who had answered.

Spy Note: Surveillance is a two-way street. If you know someone is looking for you, you've got an advantage. They follow your lead, go where they think you are.

Perched on a balcony above the pay phone, Michael and Fiona watch as the guys in suits predictably arrive. Michael mockingly says they are pretty good, it only took them ten minutes to arrive. Fiona laughs because the agents are staring at an empty pay phone. Seeing a car approach, Michael reevaluates his assessment, these guys are good after all. He realizes the agency following him knew he would still be in the area, the first team was sent in just to keep them busy until the real team could arrive. He and Fiona run, but the car blocks their exit. Fiona pulls her gun, and Michael directs her to aim for the tires. The bullet hits the target, but bounces off harmlessly. "It's armored." Fiona says. "I'll see you back at Nate's!" Michael says, and they take off in different directions.

Spy Note: Who drives armored cars? People who expect gunfire; usually people with some firepower of their own.

Running for his life down an alley, Michael seizes an opportunity to escape when it presents itself. A car driven by an unsuspecting woman nearly hits him while pulling out of a cross-street, and Michael manages to slide across the hood of the car as the woman brakes to a stop. Reaching inside the open window, Michael takes the keys out of the ignition and throws them as far as he can, effectively blocking the following car in the alley.

At Nate's, Michael takes a call from Harrick regarding Sam's return. Michael asks the price, but Harrick wants to meet with Michael and Fiona first. Michael plays dumb, "The girl?" Harrick asks if Michael has forgotten her already, hard to believe since he'd gone to so much trouble to get her back. Michael tries for more time, saying he will need a couple of days to find the girl. Harrick tells him not to take too long, Sam is holding his own, "... but everyone has a breaking point. And I'm good at finding them."

Spy Note: In a hostage situation, you have to be cruel to be kind. The more you care, the more leverage they have... like buying a car. You have to make them think you can walk away.

Hanging up, Fiona has surmised that Michael has bought them more time. Michael points out that it won't do them much good if they can't figure out who they are dealing with, "... 'cause all we know now is, he's got Sam and he intends to kill us." He smiles at Fiona. She asks if he has any ideas. He does, observing that it has to be a pretty small world when you're importing heroin at that level.

Harrick tells Sam that his boss is willing to deal to get him back, but Sam insists that by letting himself get caught, his boss will likely kill Sam himself. He asks that Harrick do him a favor and kill him now, offering up a good location to dump his body. Harrick isn't buying Sam's story, he needs Sam alive to lure in Michael and Fiona so he can tie up all his loose ends.

Michael meets with Barry for help in finding a heroin dealer. Barry is reluctant, getting involved with heroin dealers isn't something he is interested in. Michael turns the screws, he needs the information, Barry is either his friend now, or his enemy; there is no middle ground. Barry doesn't want Michael for an enemy, he points out that the largest dealer in the area is probably partnered with the guys holding Sam. Michael agrees, he wants the second-largest dealer. Barry offers up a club name where Michael can find a dealer named Carmelo. Before they can part ways, Barry's cell phone rings. He hands the phone to Michael. "Uh, Mike, it's for you. Something about your burn notice?" Michael takes the phone, and hears a female voice telling him they need to talk. Calmly, Michael says he's a little busy just now, but the voice insists they need to talk... about his past, and his future. Hanging up, Michael offer the phone back to Barry, who tells him to keep it, it's his now. Michael coolly tosses the cell phone into the water. Before Michael leaves, Barry asks to be sure they are friends. They are.

At Nate's, Fiona carefully cuts blocks of C-4 and hands them to Michael, who adds the detonators before handing the explosives over to Nate to be packaged. Madeline and her ever-present cigarette wander in, asking if they need her help. Nate speaks up, she is making him nervous. Michael tells her she can help by making sandwiches, but Madeline has seen, and recognized, the explosives. Michael confesses that he had hoped to get her back into her own home in a couple of days, but now doesn't think that will be possible. Madeline insists she isn't going anywhere other than back to her home. She isn't afraid, but it gets her attention when Michael tells her that he is afraid. Upon hearing this, Madeline agrees that she will go away with Nate if that's what Michael thinks is best.

At the bar where Barry told Michael the dealer Carmelo kept shop, Fiona carefully places the rigged C-4 charges in strategic locations. This errand finished, she approaches Michael, who has lingered at the bar, looking for his target. He has seen Carmelo. Fiona asks if he wants her to stay, but Michael believes it's best for her to go. She expresses her doubts about his plan, but Michael cannot see any other way to get the information he needs. "Knock 'em dead." she whispers before leaving.

Spy Note: There are some fights you just can't win. A force can be so overwhelming that no tactical approach in a fight is going to lead to a victory worth having. When you can't win in a fight, sometimes you have to settle for making sure that if you lose, everyone loses. It works for nuclear weapons; it works for me.

Pretending to be drunk, Michael stumbles up the steps to Carmelo's curtained partition. One he reaches the top, he jerks the curtains closed and pulls his gun. Carmelo's minions immediately pull their own guns. Michael is outmanned, but his weapon is pointed at the boss. Carmelo asks calmly what Michael wants. Handing the heroin dealer a block of the C-4, complete with detonator, Michael tells Carmelo to send one of his people out to look for proof he has placed more of the explosives around the club. Michael assures Carmelo that the item he is holding is exactly what it looks like, a block of C-4 wired to a remote detonator. Pulling out the detonator and removing the pin, he shows the drug lord that the remote detonator is now a dead-man's switch; if Carmelo shoots him, the C-4 will detonate, and "... the city of Miami gets some brand new undeveloped real estate." Carmelo isn't easily rattled. He does send someone to check for the explosives, but calmly asks again what Michael wants. Michael replies that he just wants to talk. Asking for, and receiving, a glass of Carmelo's champagne, Michael explains his mission. He wants the name of a certain heroin importer. Carmelo asks why he should give Michael the name. Michael points out that the importer is Carmelo's competition. Once Michael has the name, he puts the guy out of business and everyone wins. "And, if you don't do what I want, I will rain Hell down upon you until one of us is dead. And I am really, really good at raining down Hell." Michael promises grimly. He tells Carmelo he expects an answer by the next day. Before Michael can leave, Carmelo asks who Michael is. "I'm Michael Westen. I used to be a spy." Michael looks the heroin dealer in the eyes, and the look is chilling. He leaves the bar.

Nate hands Michael a set of keys, and says he has picked up Sam's Cadillac and had a buddy check it out to be certain it was clean. He also wants to know why he has to leave town with Madeline, pointing out that whenever Michael runs off to do his "spy thing", it's Nate who has to pick up the pieces. Michael's only answer is to say "Please." Nate admits he is enjoying the fact that Michael is having to come to him for help. Carmelo has come through with the needed information. Inside, Fiona looks at the plans of the boat where Sam is being held as Michael makes the bombs this time. She helps him assemble the charge to a mop handle with zip ties.

After Michael adds the mop head and adhesive, Fiona assists in wrapping the bomb in plastic wrap.

Spy Note: The sticky bomb was originally developed in World War II for mining tanks. For the homemade variety, tile adhesive works best - sticky, waterproof, and, it comes in an easily portable plastic bucket.

Michael puts Madeline's luggage into the trunk of the Charger and gives her the new disposable cell phone, reminding her it was for emergency use only. He adds that he thinks the people after him might know this car, so he plans to drive them to Fort Lauderdale and "find" them another car. She smiles, reminiscing about the first time Michael stole a car. Nate had needed to go to the hospital and their father was nowhere to be found. Michael remembers, he had been ten at the time. He also recalls his mother had been very angry, but she admits now that she had also been proud of him. They agree that both had done a lot of things for the benefit of the family, and as ever, Michael looks uncomfortable discussing the past.

Leaving town, two trailing cars pull up behind the Charger. Michael picks them up in the rear view mirror and asks Nate if he had made any calls. Nate did not, but Madeline confesses she called home to check for messages, thinking it was okay since she used the secure phone Michael had given her. "If you call a tapped phone from an untapped... never mind. I need that phone right now." He takes the phone from his mother, and to simplify things, orders her to make no calls. He tells Nate that he plans to pull over and get out. Nate is to drive away. Nate points out that Michael just told them the Charger was being followed. Michael agrees this is true, but he is the one they want, not Nate and Madeline. He pulls the car onto the side of the road and jumps out, pointing a gun at the following vehicles, ordering the driver of the closest one to stay in the car. Then, he spreads his arms wide as if to show he is not a threat. But he speaks into the phone he has just taken from Madeline, "I know this line is tapped. I know you are listening. I don't know who you are, but I know this. You want me to come in alive, you call me now, or I will end this right here." Cell phone to his ear, he places the gun to the base of his own throat, angled upward to his skull. As the men in suits wait, guns pointed at him, the phone rings. The female voice speaks, asking him not to do anything stupid. Michael wants to make a deal. He needs twelve hours to deal with another problem. If they will back off and let him handle the other matter, he will then turn himself in. If not, he promises to blow his own brains out. The female voice says she doesn't think he will make good on his threat. He invites her to find out, adding that would all be unnecessary if he is given the needed twelve hours. As he watches, all the men in suits raise their hands to their earpieces and lower their weapons. Michael has been granted the time he needs to try and save Sam's life.

As he loads up the trunk of Sam's car with the needed items to free Sam, Fiona argues against Michael's agreement to turn himself over to the very people who had killed Cowan. Michael wants to know what is going on, he plans to keep his end of the bargain. Fiona suggests they run, but Michael is not running. He wants answers and this is the only way to get them. Resigned, Fiona tells him it has been fun, adding that at least this time, they got a chance to say good-bye. He kisses her, and softly thanks her.

On the boat, Harrick reviews the plan for killing Sam and his "team" with a subordinate. Fiona climbs a nearby building to give herself a clear shot at anyone on the deck of the boat. She takes out her rifle and zeroes in the scope. She calls Michael to report that a three man team has been left on the boat. Dressed out in diving gear, Michael tells her he is off to crash the party. He approaches the boat underwater, and surfacing, places the sticky bomb underneath the gang plank. Pulling himself over the side, he slips unnoticed onto the boat, in search of Sam.

Spy Note: A lot of people think the word commando means super-hero, or at least something close to it. In the popular mind they're thought of as the ultimate elite soldier, the solution to every problem. The fact is, a commando is just someone trained to fight under a specific set of circumstances. He's the guy you send in when there are more bad guys than good guys, when surprise is the only advantage you can get in an operation. When it works, commandos seems unstoppable. Those are the operations that make the papers. When it doesn't work, commandos get killed just as dead as anyone else.

Harrick rips the tape off Sam's mouth, telling him he is going to call Sam's "boss", and Sam is going to speak. Still uncooperative while seeming affable, Sam asks what happens if he doesn't talk. Harrick assures him that either way, he will find the other two "team members" even if he has to hack off a little piece of Sam at a time to get the answers he wants. Harrick dials the

phone. He looks a bit apprehensive when the answering ring can be heard from inside the boat. Dropping his phone and pulling his gun, Harrick goes to investigate. Seeing a cell phone laying on the floor, Harrick makes the mistake of bending down to pick it up. Michael drops on him from above. Harrick is indeed well-trained. The fight is brutal, neither man has a clear advantage. Sam shouts encouragement while tied to his chair. Both men reach for weapons. Michael gets to a gun concealed in Harrick's boot just a second before Harrick gets to his other gun, and with no hesitation, Michael shoots Harrick in the abdomen. "I've seen that wound before. I don't know what ammo you have in here, but if it's Teflon coated, you have about half an hour. But if they're hollow point, I wouldn't make any plans." Harrick holds up his bloody hand in disbelief after touching his wound. At the first sound of gunfire, Fiona begins to shoot at the men above deck, pinning them down. As Michael cuts Sam loose, Sam protests that he had warned Michael to stay away. Michael calmly tells Sam that is why Sam was a soldier and Michael became a spy; he wasn't good at taking orders. Finally freed, Sam agrees that is fair enough. Fiona still has the other men pinned down, and pulls out a cell phone. As Michael and Sam burst from below decks and run down the ramp, she presses a button on the phone. The ramp explodes. Sam is free; Harrick and his men are no longer a threat to anyone.

Michael drives Sam's Cadillac as Sam fumbles for the words to thank Michael for saving his life. When the OnStar bell goes off, Sam asks if Michael has been using the navigations system. He has not. Sam punches the button to activate the on-board phone and both are surprised to hear a voice say "OnStar, Mr. Westen." Michael demands to know how they know his name. His question is ignored. "Directions are being sent to your vehicle. Your destination is 110 miles away." Sam wants to know what is going on, and Michael tells him he is going to get some questions answered, adding that he will need to borrow the Cadillac. "Burn notice, huh?" Sam has no problem loaning Michael his car. As he gets out on the side of the road, Sam wishes Michael luck, and with great concern, watches his friend drive away.

In the midst of a long, long bridge over water, the OnStar bell goes off again. "You have arrived at your destination, Mr. Westen." With nowhere else to go, Michael sees that the tractor trailer that had been traveling a good distance in front of him has now come to a stop with the rear doors opened and ramps at the ready. Stopping Sam's car, Michael takes a deep breath. His cell phone rings. It's the female voice again; "Michael, we're so looking forward to meeting you." The trademark Westen smile appears briefly, and he takes an even deeper breath before slowly easing the car onto the ramps and inside the waiting trailer. The rear doors close.

Spy Note: "When you work in intelligence, you get used to the idea that some information is worth risking everything for. You sign up for the lifestyle, the chance to serve your country, or the millions of frequent flyer miles. But finally, it all comes down to putting your ass on the line to learn something."

Season Two

Breaking and Entering

Season 2
Episode Number: 13
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday July 10, 2008
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Paul Holahan
Show Stars: Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Recurring Role: Tricia Helfer (Carla)
Guest Stars: James C. Burns (Ryder Stahl), Ivy Stein (Cassie), Joel Spence (Isogene Manager), Dushawn Moses (ATF Agent), Edwin Lopez (Ryder's Guy #2), Steve Lantz (Security Guard), Michael Dale (Ryder's Guy #1), Adam Cronan (Surveillance Guy), Patrick Fischler (Jimmy)
Production Code: 5037-08-201
Summary: Having been recruited by the people who burned him, Michael's new handler Carla tasks him with helping a computer tech, Jimmy, whose wife and daughter were kidnapped, liberate some information that is guarded by bowless mercenaries.



Michael Westen used to be one helluva spy...until somebody burned him. When a spy gets burned, he has no resources, no supplies, no money, and no friends other than the similarly situated misfits who still talk to him. Essentially, Michael is grounded in his hometown, Miami, do-

ing his best to scrape by on odd jobs that come his way and relying on assistance from his mercurial ex-IRA operative ex-girlfriend Fiona; his pal Sam, a grizzled former military operative charged with keeping tabs on Michael for the government; his needy mother; and his shady brother Nate.

Along the way Michael kept digging until he found out the name of the guy who signed the burn notice, one Philip Cowan, who was shot down by a sniper right after he let Michael know that the burn was just the beginning. As last season came to a close, Michael and Fiona had just saved Sam from being tortured to death by homicidal heroin dealers, and had to borrow Sam's girlfriend's Cadillac. You see, on top of that other job, Michael was directed to a remote location more than 100 miles outside of Miami, where a semi sat waiting for him. He pulled into the opener trailer compartment in back, and the door shut, leaving him in total darkness...

And darkness is where we pick up the second season.

"As a spy, you get to spend a lot of time alone," Michael observes in voiceover, and we see him switch on the Caddy's headlights. He kneels by the front wheel, and checks his gun.

Seems our Mikey has been in the dark for a quite some time. He continues, "Whether you're in an Indonesian prison, a cave in the Afghan mountains, or the back of a cargo truck, it comes with the job. You're trained to make the most of it – plan your next move. Go over your intel. Review your training. But when you've cleaned your gun 30 times, and reviewed the past tense of every verb in five languages, you start itching to make a move."

Michael climbs to the ceiling of the compartment and looks like he's loosened a panel, when a noise outside gets his attention. As he lowers himself down again, the noise becomes louder, more distinct – yep, that would be an explosion, gunshots and yelping. He crouches and curses to himself, then his phone rings. Michael breaks into his, "oh boy, fun time!" grin and answers.

"Yeeello?"

"Hello, Michael." The calm, friendly voice belongs to a woman.

"Sounds like you're having quite a party out there," he jokes.

"Indeed we are! And you're the guest of honor."

The compartment door opens, and daylight pours into Michael's portable prison. So does smoke. He steps outside to see a scene more fitting for Beirut than Nowheresville, America: A small plane is engulfed in flames, and an abandoned truck sits nearby. Michael jumps out, gun drawn, but the woman on the phone assures him there's no need for that – the shooting's all over. "Hope you're not disappointed."

No, he replies, the only disappointment is that she can see him but he can't see her. "I thought we were going to meet," he said.

"We will. But first some business," she says curtly.

Sure, he replies. How about she starts with why she burned him? But she ignores this snark. "We've had our eye on you for a while, Michael," she explains.

"I'm sorry I didn't catch your name," he says, to which she replies, "No, you didn't."

And in that moment, the plane erupts in an explosion. "Why don't you call me Carla?" she offers. Then he tells him to head to a nearby car, because she has something she wants him to take care of for "us." Oh boy...another job?

"Don't call it a job," Carla says, "Call it a favor."

By this car is a dead body, and another man who is still alive, but restrained by plastic ties on his arms and legs. Oh, and there's duct tape over his mouth. Carla identifies him as Jimmy.

"He's someone else we asked for a favor," Carla explains, going on to report that Jimmy decided to skip town instead.

As Jimmy desperately tries to crawl away from a gun-wielding Michael, Carla explains that Michael's "favor" entails him taking Jimmy back to Miami so that he'll do what he's told, and that Michael needs to help him. And why is that? Well, because this mysterious group that is now calling the shots in Michael's life has Jimmy's wife and daughter.

And if Michael doesn't help Jimmy...well, who knows what'll happen to them?

One more bonus! It seems Jimmy called 911 before Michael's new employers arrived on the scene to create the ruckus Michael is now charged with cleaning up. Michael can hear the approaching sirens as Carla share this bit of information with him. Say...thanks, Jimmy!

"I do this, and then we meet," Michael declares.

Carla replies, "I keep my promises."

So Michael shoves Jimmy's butt in the trunk of the Caddy and goes about outmaneuvering the fuzz, which brings us to...

Spy tip #1! Airbags make evasive maneuvering tough, apparently. "Gone are the days when you could run through a stand of trees without a face full of nylon," Michael explains in a voiceover as he races the Caddy down a relatively clear but unpaved area off road, parallel to the pursuing po-po. He stops to consider his options, and as the cops swing around to head him off, we see how Michael defeats the airbag conundrum: Just drive backwards. "Of course, anything you used to do head on you can still do. But it's a little hard on anyone who's stuffed in your trunk." Indeed, Jimmy seems to be hating it as the rear of the car slams through branches and saplings. But eventually Michael ends up on the road, leaving the cop cars in the weeds as he tears off on his merry way, presumably towards Miami.

Welcome to season two of "Burn Notice"! Mr. Westen, we've missed ye.

After a break, we see Michael pull over to a facility near the scene of the...crime? Incident?. Whatever you want to call it. Michael explains to Jimmy that the people putting the screws to him are the same ones messing up Michael's game, but if Jimmy behaves he can ride up front. Jimmy agrees.

During the long drive back to Miami, Jimmy shares his sad, sad tale with Michael. It seems Carla, who Jimmy only knows as "this lady," called Jimmy a couple of months back and told him to break into his place where he did a job. Jimmy is into computers, and he had an installation at a place called Security Associates, which may or may not be military.

Carla ordered Jimmy to break back in, grab a memory dump off the computer's hard drive and give it to her. Jimmy, understandably, freaked out and attempted to escape with his wife and child. But before he could get on the private plane he hired, a helicopter filled with men and guns flew to the scene, and we know the rest.

Michael resolves to help him...if he can.

First stop: Michael's sweet spartan warehouse pad, where the faithful Sam awaits him. Still wearing the scabs and bruises that came with being beaten within an inch of his life, Sam decided not to freak out his girlfriend by showing up with his face pounded into hamburger, so he's laying low at Mike's place. As Sam dines on the limited amount of food in his pal's fridge, Mike brings him up to speed on the job, letting him know that the reward for this gig is that he gets to keep his life. Sam doesn't seem fazed by this news. "Ah, never did like those."

Michael's game plan is to find out what kind of data the mysterious group wants to have stolen in order to discover what their ultimate objective is, and perhaps get some information on who they are. Sam is on board with all of this until he gets an eyeful of what Michael's derring do has done to his girlfriend Veronica's car.

As Sam unloads Jimmy, a white mini SUV pulls up – it's Fiona! And she looks ticked off, but when isn't she? This time she's angry at the fact that Michael kissed her goodbye 48 hours ago (ah, so that's how long it's been!) and she thought he was dead or at best, vanished, and here is all shiny and bright and asking for her help with another job. She goes to punch him, but Michael deflects her again, restraining her in the usual embrace...as Mom turns up on the phone. Hey, hey, the dysfunction's all here!

Except, not really. Michael's mom is holed up in Ft. Lauderdale (per her son's instructions in the season finale, in which Michael instructed Ma and his bro to run for their lives). Michael tells his mother to come on home, and the team gets on down to work.

The job: After Sam susses out the joint, they find out that the security firm is a private military company. Michael instructs Jimmy to arrange for a meeting. Cutting to the meet date, as Michael explains in a voiceover that companies like this are huge into security detail, but for the right amount of money, "they'll rain hot lead down wherever you want."

Michael and Jimmy enter the lobby, and they're greeted by a severe looking gentleman, who Jimmy nervously introduces. Michael extends his hand and opens his mouth to reveal...a flawless British accent with a slight working class inflection, connoting perhaps an association with the criminal underworld.

Michael introduces himself as Terry Miller, and says that Jimmy told him that they were the folks to turn to if they're looking for merc work.

"We're security consultants, not mercenaries," the man retorts coldly, as the picture freezes and subtitles appear identifying the gentleman in question as, "Ryder Stahl, Mercenary."

Michael dismisses Jimmy and informs Ryder that they have business best discussed upstairs, in private. Once they're in Ryder's office, Michael, er, "Terry," lays out his needs – he has a mining operation near the border of Kenya, and he needs the locals dealt with. Ryder tells "Terry" that since he's solicited an illegal act, he suspects that "Terry" may be a cop, and goes on to share that he's aware of the team "Terry" has parked on the roof of the garage nearby. "Terry" replies that he's not a cop and doesn't have a team, but has a lot of enemies. Ryder tells him to prove it, and has two of his thugs escort Michael out the back entrance to confront his supposed foes, also known as Sam and Fee.

Meanwhile, Sam and Fee are involved in a deep conversation while they wait for their beloved Michael in the Caddy, the topic being, what else? Loyalty. Fiona is miffed that Michael would toy with her emotions by just up and pulling her into another job after they faced death (and their residual feelings for one another), while Sam counters by saying that none of his other friends would lead an armed assault to save his sorry butt. Certainly a better example of true friendship than, say, purchasing beers for each other.

Anyway, that's when Michael turns the corner with the security firm's thugs, and starts shooting at his dear old pals. Sam's confused at first but Fee, never one to pass up a good round of gunplay, returns fire and, as Michael points out in a voiceover, shoots him just close enough to sell it but still manages to miss him. With Michael's cover preserved, they rendezvous back at the warehouse.

Michael fills Jimmy in on what happened, and tells him that the next step is to break into the firm, but the guy's unreasonably worried. Sam takes Jimmy inside to calm him down with a beer and a yogurt as Mike's mother calls, demanding he come back to the house because the place is a disaster. Michael heads over, no doubt picturing the place has been turned over by his new boss's thugs, but instead is greeted by the usual state of relative order, and his mother training a shotgun on him, a lit cigarette dangling from her lip. Once she calms down, she gripes about the men in suits outside and more to the point, that her '60s era coffeemaker has bitten the dust.

Apparently while she was gone a fuse blew and all the food in the fridge spoiled – utter chaos. She also found what she assumed was one of Michael's phones, a slim silver cell.

Naturally it isn't his, and when he dials, who should answer but...Carla. Michael's unseen handler reminds him that there's a clock on this mission, and just in case he's forgotten about the stakes, she puts Jimmy's daughter on the line. She looks and sounds like she's about five, and Michael's face goes cold. Carla comes back on the phone and assures Michael that he doesn't want find out if she'll hurt the kid.

Next scene, Michael has headed back to the security firm and, as Terry Miller, confronts Ryder Stahl and informs him that either he takes the job or he and his money leave Miami. Stahl smiles and leads "Terry" into his office. As "Terry" opens his briefcase to give Stahl the details on his plans, Michael explains in a voiceover at every great thief knows to pose as a customer to gain access to the goods. After all, who gets to see the vaults and the security at a military company? The rich guy who's spending the money.

"Terry" refuses to hand over his cash and insults the security system at Ryder's company, leading Ryder to show off the inner workings of the place – including the coded lock, the information that the building security can be there in under a minute and the cops in under five, and the placement of the data mainframe. Michael, playing the part of Terry, counts his steps and comes up with the layout in his brain.

Back at the warehouse, he transcribes the floor plan from memory onto paper as Fiona walks in and interrupts him. She wants to have "their conversation," meaning the long overdue talk about where their relationship is or isn't going. As usual, he puts it off – for the job, of course – and gives her an assignment: Infiltrate the company housed on the floor above Security Associates, and get him and Jimmy in there, where they'll be making a lot of noise.

"You have a high estimation of my skills, Michael," she observes.

"And you've earned every bit of it," he replies with a manipulatively loving gaze. As usual, it works.

Later at a cafe, Michael fills Jimmy in on the job, and he agrees to break in a retrieve the data himself, explaining that it's for his wife and kid. But while they're chatting, Michael notices a man watching them and writing things down at a table nearby. Mike gets up casually, claiming to have to stretch his legs, and the stranger darts off from his perch. Michael runs after him, but it doesn't take long for the guy to stumble and fall. The ex-spy puts his foot on the man's chest and asks who he works for. The mystery man, an obvious amateur, replies he doesn't know, that he answered a newspaper ad to keep tabs on Michael and Jimmy, and that he has an envelope he's been instructed not to open. Michael grabs the envelope, rips it open...and inside is a photograph of Jimmy's wife and kid. On the back is written, "Hurry up. We're waiting."

"I was wondering when you'd call," Michael says into the phone later, back at the warehouse. It's Carla on the line reminding him that there's a deadline. Michael understands, and tells her he needs the guns from the assassination on the airstrip. Carla agrees. He adds that he also wants Jimmy's wife and child, dropped at an area he specifies.

Of course, Carla assures him. "We want this to be a good experience for everyone." Carla, she's a people person.

We cut to Fiona working her feminine wiles on the desk jockey at the office above Security Associates, who signs off on a bogus work order because he likes what's shimmying in his face.

And with that, Michael and Jimmy (masquerading as contractors) are in....and we get our next spy tips of the night.

Spy tip #2: When you cut through a floor, you have to worry about wiring. You also have to worry about concrete from the floor you're cutting through dropping into the secure area below; either will set off the office security system. The solution: Plan well, and drill a hole attached to a bolt to anchor what you're cutting through.

Spy tip #3: Once you're in, and you've dropped into a security system blind spot, mind the motion detector. Move slowly with a wool blanket and the detector won't be able to sense any sound-waves bouncing off of you, thus preventing it from triggering. A thermal blanket also guards a person from heat sensor detection.

Mike and Jimmy are now inside of Security Associates and downloading information into a laptop, which is a good thing considering what goes down next.

Outside in a car, Fee and Sam discuss how he's going to explain his battered mug to his girlfriend Veronica...when a black SUV pulls up. It's Ryder and his men. Fee warns Michael with

a text. Ryder and his guys head to the security guard at the front desk...right at the moment that Jimmy, celebrating the completion of the illegal data dump, pumps his fist in the air, setting off the alarm.

The subtle approach ruined, Michael turns to Plan B, pulling a massive gun out of his bag and with a few loud rounds, destroying the mainframe. He then instructs Jimmy to tie off the rope he also brought with him and, after blowing the window out with an explosive round, rappels himself and Jimmy down the side of the building to Sam and Fee, waiting in the Caddy. Ryder gets there just in time to fire off a few rounds at the car as it drives away.

Next day, Michael and Sam are celebrating with a beer, and Jimmy's still freaking out – he knows that the Security Associates goons definitely want to kill him now. Yes, Michael says, and that makes them predictable. So Michael's plan is to make them think that Jimmy's dead. He asks Sam if he knows of a boat that's on its last legs. Sam brightens up, clearly aware of Michael's scheme.

Fiona calls, and informs Michael of a delivery left in her vehicle – it's the hot guns from the airstrip incident. She then chastises Michael for giving his mother the cold shoulder, and tells him to go see her.

Geez. Family.

Mike finds his mother chain-smoking, and she unloads on him. His brother Nate's still holed up in Fort Lauderdale, and now she has men with guns looking for her other son! She can't believe what her Michael does for a living. (Yes, she sorta knows – rent the DVD and check out the first season finale.)

Michael sits there taking it, not looking at his mother, then turns to face her. "All these years, you wondered why I didn't come home, why I never called. This is why. I never wanted this for you. I'm sorry."

She takes this in for a moment, and retorts, "That still doesn't explain why you didn't write." After full season of this we still can't decide if the Westen family is Catholic or Jewish.

And now, it's go time.

Michael takes Jimmy to an out-of-the-way dock, and has Jimmy call Ryder and his boys from a flagged phone to tell them where he is. As Michael explains, by calling from a flagged phone, Jimmy's call has alerted the ATF. It'll take them at least 10 minutes to be there, but Ryder arrives first, so Jimmy has to stall. While Ryder's attention is drawn elsewhere, Fee sneaks up behind his truck and loads the hot weapons into its bed. Jimmy continues to keep Ryder talking until the latter loses his patience and draws a gun, waving it into the air and letting Jimmy know he has snipers with him as well. But just as the ATF arrives, Michael blows up the boat Ryder Stahl has been lured to to get their attention – and the officers move in. As they lead Ryder and his men away, they remark upon the dirty hardware, linked to a double homicide, in their trunk. They won't be bothering anyone for a long time.

Thanks to Michael, Jimmy is now in the clear. He and Sam have arranged for Jimmy to be taken on a boat to Haiti. From there he'll fly to Argentina to meet his family. He tells Jimmy that Carla will keep his promise to return Jimmy's wife and daughter, because if she doesn't, she'll lose Michael as an asset. To show his gratitude, Jimmy hands over the keys to his Saab convertible, which he'll obviously no longer need.

"I gotta leave the country, and you're stuck working for them," Jimmy observes. "I don't know who has it better."

Michael replies, "You do, Jimmy. Believe me. You do."

Back at the warehouse, Michael and Fiona pore over the data Carla and Company put him through so much trouble to retrieve. They still can't figure out what it's for, but it's a start, Michael says.

Then Fiona give Michael the look. "Time to talk," he says with a sigh. Here it is, at long last.

"I lost you the other day," she says softly

"I came back, Fee."

"You left, Michael. You had a choice to make, and you made it."

He asks her to call it, and she does. "I'll always care about you, Michael. And I'll still help you with your things, and you'll still help me with mine. But we can't be together."

"I know," he tells her. "I've said that for a long time."

"Yes, you have." And she turns to walk away.

He sums it up, Sam Spade style: "When you work as a spy, it's easy to think of people as assets. Resources to accomplish a goal. Because you don't have a personal relationship with an asset. You don't care about an asset. You don't miss the scent of an asset when she leaves the room."

The scene fades...and opens again in a cafe. A beautiful woman is sitting at the bar completing a crossword puzzle. A flirtatious Sam struts up and offers to help her, but she declines, saying she's just leaving. Michael notices her as she gathers her things, and Sam observes that if he weren't with Veronica, he'd be getting himself a piece of that puzzler. He asks Michael about Jimmy, and Mike replies that he got a call from his former client/charge, and that he and the family are safe. Michael shows Sam a picture of the happy family on his cell phone, and watches the woman walk past their table and out of the cafe. She steps into a waiting cab.

Then, his phone rings. It's Carla, checking in on the conclusion of what she calls "their little project."

"I want to make this arrangement work," Carla explains.

"Or, you'll kill them," Michael replies, to which Carla says, "Now you're catching on."

"Yeah, except for one thing," Michael replies. "You said we'd meet."

"Oh, but we did meet! Tell Sam thanks for the help with the crossword."

Michael leaps up from the table, just in time to see the tail lights of Carla's car as it's driving away.

Walking back inside the cafe, he notices that Carla has left the crossword puzzle laying there. Across the top it reads, "Enjoy the puzzle. I'll see you soon."

Turn and Burn

Season 2

Episode Number: 14

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Thursday July 17, 2008
Writer:	Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director:	John T. Kretchmer
Show Stars:	Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role:	Tricia Helfer (Carla), Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski)
Guest Stars:	Diane Adams (Counselor), Kevin Alejandro (Raul), Jacqueline Piñol (Sophia), Mario Ernesto Sanchez (Campos), Dave Corey (DEA Agent), Erick Avari (Nefzi)
Production Code:	5037-08-202
Summary:	At Sam's request, Michael helps a waitress named Sophia who is being stalked by a cartel soldier.



We opened on Michael completing the crossword that Carla, his new handler, handed him in the second season premiere. The puzzle included a secret coded message that said for him to meet at Marwa Mall at noon. Fiona wondered whether his new handler was just flirting

by passing the coded message.

"These people burned me, blacklisted me and threatened my family," Michael said. "I think we're a little past flirting."

Michael wanted to find out who his new handler was working for without her knowing that's what he was after. Sam wanted to get going to a Pilates class with Veronica. Michael just wanted to make sure Sam got a picture of Carla before he left. Sam hid out on a balcony to snap photos.

Carla handed him a security badge that was "damn near impossible to duplicate." She said there is one counterfeiter in Miami who can forge it. She wanted the duplicate and the original back in two days. Michael asked if he'd be done with the burn notice and she said it's not that simple. She handed him a bag of cash and said he could keep whatever he didn't give to the counterfeiter. Michael then glanced up to the balcony where Sam had been, but Sam wasn't there. A guy walked over and handed Carla Sam's camera, she pulled the memory card out and dropped the camera on the floor. The guy also handed Michael the keys to the car that Fiona had been waiting in and Michael asked, "What did you do?" Carla said Sam and Fiona were fine, but added, "Next time, the kids stay home."

Michael wanted a fresh face to track down the counterfeiter, and eventually convinced Fiona to do it. "But I can't promise that I won't kill him," she said. On an unrelated note, Sam asked Michael to help a woman named Sophia get rid of a stalker. It turned out Sam met Sophia in a cooking class. The stalker, Raul, carried an automatic rifle when he went to meet Sophia at church.

Fiona tortured a money launderer named Barry to track down Nefzi, the Tunisian counterfeiter who can duplicate the security badge. Michael went and helped his mom fix her 1960s-era coffee maker, but he decided to throw it out. She asked Michael to come to counseling with her. He begrudgingly agreed and she said their first appointment was the next day.

Sam and Michael went to Raul's work, where he was shipping lidocaine and coffee beans as part of a drug importing operation. Michael then found Sophia and got her to confess she was a cop who'd been building a case against Raul for two years.

Michael started working on washing checks that he would use to lure the Tunisian counterfeiter. He offered Nefzi some of the blank checks in exchange for duplicating the security badge, but Nefzi would take only cash, \$10,000. Nefzi said he could have the card copied the next day for a basic job, but it would be longer for better work. Michael told him to take his time. Meanwhile, Michael missed the counseling appointment.

Michael tried to get close to Raul by pretending to be someone who can help him run his shipping operation for efficiently. Raul agreed to hear him out. Back at his mom's house, a new coffee maker showed up and another crossword puzzle was waiting for him. Carla told him she got it for his mother. Carla warned him about missing a deadline, then threatened his mom, saying, "Don't test me again, or the next time I leave a gift at your mom's house, it's not going to be a coffee maker."

Michael sent Fiona to the docks to stage some kind of security breach. She placed a neon plastic tube into a crate. Michael asked Raul for his shipping codes, but Raul refused. Michael told Raul he had a source in the DEA's office, suggesting that the DEA was spying on Raul. Raul later asked Michael to meet him at the restaurant, where he had Sophia hostage after figuring out that Michael and Sophia had been talking. After some drama, Raul was convinced that Michael and Sophia didn't have an affair. Raul wanted Michael to meet his boss.

Michael was trying to make Raul look like a traitor to his boss, and it included Fiona sitting on a roof with a sniper rifle. During the meeting with the boss, Michael had Fiona fire on him and set off an explosion on the dock. Michael convinced the boss that Raul had set him up. Raul was arrested and Sophia revealed herself as a cop. Raul was arrested, took a plea deal, and gave up enough on his boss to put him away, as well.

Michael went to pick up the duplicate security badge from Nefzi and offered an extra \$5,000 if Nefzi could tell him what the badge was for. Nefzi agreed, but when Michael walked out of Nefzi's place, he figured out he was being followed. He raced back into get Nefzi out of trouble, but it was too late. Nefzi had been suffocated by nitrogen gas that was intentionally leaked. Michael scoured Nefzi's office before leaving with an extra version of the security badge – one of Nefzi's previous attempts before the final version he gave Michael.

Michael brought the duplicate card and the bag of money to Carla. He wouldn't keep the money, telling her that he doesn't work for her that way. As she left, he said goodbye in Arabic, and discovered that she spoke it with a Kurdish accent. He told Sam to ask around and see if she was stationed in that area. Sam said it wasn't much to go on.

"I know, Sam," Michael said. "But it's more than we had."

Trust Me

Season 2

Episode Number: 15

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday July 24, 2008
Writer: Jason Tracey, Craig O'Neill
Director: Paul Holahan
Show Stars: Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Recurring Role: Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski)
Guest Stars: Patrick Fabian (Zeke), Fawad Siddiqui (Head Consul), Alison Pelletier (Club Girl), Harriet Oser (Regina), David Fine (Baranski), Brittney Collins (Trina), Judy Clayton (Phyllis), Stefen Laurantz (Zeke's Partner), Cindy Pickett (Diane), Assaf Cohen (Waseem), Michael Naughton (Andy)
Production Code: 5037-08-203
Summary: Andy, a cell-phone salesman, was conned into investing in a fake Cuban nightclub. Michael helps Andy when the loan sharks he borrowed from come knocking.



"There aren't many rules in the spy trade," Michael said in the voiceover to open the show. But there are some agreements that most agencies follow: "low-level agents get traded, not prosecuted; you don't shoot foreign operatives if you can avoid it; and you stay away from em-

bassies and consulates." That last one was said as Michael and Sam rolled up to the Pakistani consulate. He thought he could find out something about Carla, his new handler, because he believed she once worked in Kurdistan.

Michael posed as a Miami Herald reporter to get into the offices of the consulate while Sam raised havoc in the lobby to draw out the head of security, Waseem, who Michael believed was a spy. After Waseem left his office to address Sam, Michael snuck into Waseem's office to dig through his files. Michael stole a couple of files to have some leverage and make a deal for the information he really wanted. He smiled as he walked out of the office, Sam still shouting in the background.

Despite his international spy skills, Michael couldn't sneak into his mom's garage undetected, especially while she was in the midst of a friendly game of poker with pals. Fiona, sitting in on the game, was losing badly. When his mom took him aside to ask how things with Fee were going, Michael explained to her that he and Fiona are no longer an item. This upset Ma Westen. Meanwhile, mom's friend talked about another friend's son who was in trouble with a loan shark. Fiona volunteered Michael to help. Michael didn't like that. Fiona thought it was sweet that the guy borrowed money to invest in his mother's retirement. She said she wanted to help because, dropping a hint as lightly as a manhole cover, "this guy Andy chose to put someone he loves before himself."

Michael met with Andy and his mother Diane. He'd borrowed \$200,000 and couldn't pay it back. Then, after Michael and Fiona took him aside, he told them a story about getting into a partnership to open a club in Cuba, but that the FBI stormed in when he made the exchange with a guy named Zeke. Michael and Fiona told him he was conned and that the feds were impostors. They said they could get his money back and headed to Zeke's club. Zeke seemed to be a ladies' man, so Fiona worked her feminine wiles to gain access to the back of the club. Meanwhile, the

plan to draw out the Pakistani spy worked, so they met and discussed what they each needed – but Michael's needs were worth more than the files he'd stolen, so Waseem blew him off. Back at the club, Fiona got all the way to Zeke's safe, but couldn't get into the safe without Zeke's key card.

Diane called Michael in a panic, saying the loan shark, Baranski, was at the house. When Michael and Sam got there, Andy was getting kicked around, but Michael quickly took care of two of the goons with a rolled up "Cat Fancy" magazine, spy style! Baranski told Michael he was now involved, and gave he and Andy two more days to come up with the cash.

Michael snuck up to Waseem as he laid in the park with a hot blonde, feeding her strawberries. After some chit-chat, Michael handed Waseem the stolen documents, but Waseem didn't know Sam was snapping photos of the exchange. That'll come back.

As Michael prepared to head into the club posing as an investor, his mom stopped by to tell him she was worried about him. Later, Michael went to the club pretending to be a Texas oil baron so that Zeke would bring him back to his office and offering him an investment deal. Lo and behold, it worked! Fiona stole the key card to the safe, but it was full of counterfeit cash. Michael planted a cell phone in Zeke's office to listen in on him. When they were certain Zeke wanted to make a deal, Michael met with him again and brought Sam along to play his financial guy. In an effort to make Zeke nervous about losing the deal, and make him more willing to put some money on the table, Sam walked away from it.

When she showed up at the house for a card game, Fiona got ambushed by Michael's mom. She told Fiona that he's the best thing that ever happened to Michael. Fiona thanked her for saying that, but that she couldn't continue being the second most important thing in Michael's life. Before she could even finish saying that, Michael's mom finished the sentence for her, and sympathetically handed Fiona a beer.

Michael found Waseem again and showed him the photos of the envelope exchange. He threatened to use them to get Waseem transferred, which would force him to give up the Miami life he was clearly enjoying.

Back at the club, Sam tried to convince Zeke to put \$200,000 of his own money into an offshore account in order to make their deal go through. Zeke refused. Until a moment later, when he agreed to make the deal. Later, though, Michael and the gang listened to a phone call Zeke had with his bosses, who refused to agree to the offshore account deal. Michael called Baranski, the loan shark, to get some more time. Baranski agreed, but threatened to hold Andy's mom hostage until he got his money. Michael warned him about hurting her, and was visibly angry. The stern jawline and steely eyes said it all.

Michael met with an old buddy, Barry, who could make the money appear in an offshore bank account. He met with Zeke, who watched the funds roll into the account and called for his goons, posing as FBI agents, to storm the house. Before they could, Sam and Fiona intercepted them, then shot and blew up their car, making Zeke think that they'd killed his partners. Michael demanded that Zeke get him the \$200,000 in cash and at least double it to avoid the same kind of fate. Zeke scrambled to the club's real safe and handed Michael all the money inside, \$246,000. Zeke's partners showed up at the club later, and Zeke told them what happened. They closed the door to his office, and probably on him.

Michael and Andy made the exchange with Baranski, the loan shark, and gave him a subscription to "Cat Fancy," as a monthly reminder to stay away from people's moms. Later, Michael talked to his mom about Fiona and she said she was worried about him and that she didn't want to think he wouldn't find anyone.

Waseem tracked Michael down this time, and slipped him an envelope with a photo of Carla and some documents that had been mostly blacked out. "They say a picture is worth a thousand words," Michael's voiceover said. "Add in a few hundred that survives the censor's black pen, suddenly, you've really got something." He told Sam he thought he found Carla's cover.

Comrades

Season 2

Episode Number: 16

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Thursday July 31, 2008
Writer:	Jason Ning, Matt Nix
Director:	John T. Kretchmer
Show Stars:	Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe)
Recurring Role:	Seth Peterson (Nate Westen)
Guest Stars:	Olga Jane Shimansky (Elena), J.P. Vega (Thug #1), Emily Foxler (Katya), Andrew Divoff (Ivan), Larry Miller (Harvey Gunderson), Tom Parish (Waiter (Charthouse)), Ken Clement (Takarov), Leif Lynch (Waiter (Romanov's)), Jelena Panfilova (Russian Girl)
Production Code:	5037-08-204
Summary:	Introduced by Nate, Michael helps a Russian woman named Katya whose sister was smuggled into the U.S. by gangsters. However, Katya cannot afford their extortionate demands, and her sister is being held captive.



So, where'd we leave off? After a nice bikini shot to open the show, Michael sat on a park bench examining the classified document that the Pakistani spy, Waseem, had given him last week. Most of it had been redacted, but, as Michael explained, it was like watching a movie

on an airplane: "all the juicy parts are missing, but you still get the basic idea."

Michael discovered that Carla – his new handler – used "irrigation consultant" as her cover in Kurdistan. He thought she might be using the same cover now. Michael thought he was being tailed by a black Lincoln Town Car, but it turned out to be his brother, Nate, whose presence was going to be a problem.

Nate wanted Michael to help a lady friend of his who was having trouble with some Russian mafia guys. Michael wondered what Nate's "angle" was, whether he wanted money from the girl or wanted to sleep with her, but Nate said he was just trying to change his life around. The woman, Katya, explained that her sister was being smuggled into the country, but the mob boss, Ivan, demanded more money before giving up the girl and threatened to kill her if Katya went to the cops.

Sam got together with Harvey Gunderson, a bigwig in the local agriculture game, to find out if Carla is working as an irrigation consultant in the area.

Later, Michael suggested to Sam that they interrogate Ivan and they sent Fiona out to "bag him." She lured Ivan to her car in a parking lot, while Sam watched, but a scuffle ensued when Fi pulled a Taser on Ivan. He was holding onto Fi's leg when she got a clear chance to zap him, and she did it, knowing full well that she's take the shock. She did, and they both collapsed as Sam ran over.

Michael and Sam set up an elaborate interrogation area and Sam proceeded to squeeze him for information. In order to convince Ivan that his "cell" was real, Sam asked Michael to move in with Ivan. That required Michael getting beaten a bit to make it look real, and Fi was happy to oblige. Nate even got a punch in. Michael moved into the cel with Ivan and convinced him he was Russian and got Ivan to talk about his human trafficking organization.

Ivan wasn't budging after even more interrogation from Sam and Michael later got Ivan to tell him that he's the only person who knows where the safe house containing the smuggled girls is,

and that his men know to kill anyone but him who goes there. They also are instructed to kill the girls in the safe house if they haven't heard from him by Friday. Michael hatched a plan to help Ivan escape from the cell, hoping he'd get back to the safe house.

Michael's mom pleaded with him to be kinder to Nate. She said Nate's troubles first started when Michael left for the spy game. Back in the cell, Michael staged an elaborate fight with Nate, who posed as their captor. After breaking free and pretending to shoot Nate, Michael and Ivan headed to the safe house, where a dozen, or so, girls were waiting. After convincing Ivan to trust him to move the girls to another safe house, Michael got Ivan to run to the bosses, who weren't pleased to hear that Ivan had talked to the CIA. His day wasn't going to end well. Meanwhile, Michael, Fi and Sam took care of Ivan's thugs and freed the captured girls.

It turned out Carla's cover in Miami was that she was irrigation specialist. Imagine that! All they had was a business card that included a P.O. Box, so Michael and Fi sat and waited to see who'd come to pick up the mail. And they waited. And they waited...

Scatter Point

Season 2

Episode Number: 17

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Thursday August 7, 2008
Writer:	Ben Watkins
Director:	Rod Hardy
Show Stars:	Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role:	Tricia Helfer (Carla)
Guest Stars:	Oded Fehr (Timo), Joe Hess (Gilbert Kessler), Audrey Landers (Veronica), Paul Caesar (Guard), Robin Givens (Kandi), Maurice Compte (Trevor), Aaron MacPherson (CJ)
Production Code:	5037-08-205
Summary:	Michael is asked for help by Trevor, a former "wheelman" who's gone straight. However, Trevor is being pressured into working an upcoming jewel heist by his old boss Timo and fears for his family's safety.



Michael and Fiona continued to stake out the post-office box that might be used by Carla, Michael's new handler, Fiona annoying Michael by throwing nuts around the car – she hates stakeouts. But finally, they get something for their trouble: A stout, older woman picked up some mail

there and Michael tailed her to what he thought was Carla's building. At first glance to Fi it seemed unguarded, but he urged her to look closer: Carla's security detail was posing as landscapers and maintenance men outside the building. He lured them out of their cover by having a pizza delivery driver make a bit of a scene.

An ex-con, Trevor, approached Michael for help in escaping the criminal life. Trevor specialized in getaways and had been called upon to be the wheel man for a jewelry heist on a big trade show. Apparently this was an offer his old boss wouldn't let him refuse, because the guy only likes to work with a specific team and isn't keen on substitutions. Trevor was afraid of his boss, couldn't leave the country and couldn't go to the cops. Initially our spy was painfully uninterested, but Trevor convinced Michael to help him by saying he made a promise to his son that he'd get out of crime. Michael and Sam staked out the robbery crew's meeting place, a house by the water, which is not conspicuous at all, to let us get to know them. (And hello – looks like the heavy, a woman named Kandi who has pythons for arms, was played by none other than Robin Givens!)

Michael wanted to get Timo, the heist boss, to call off the whole deal, so the team got Timo's typically drunk safe cracker arrested for violating parole. Fi made the first attempt by posing as a call girl trying to sell her wares, but when he wouldn't drink champagne with her, it was up to Sam to pick a fight with the guy while a couple of cops lurked nearby. Poor Sam took multiple wallops to the jaw, but his plan worked – one scream from Fi, and the fuzz came running. Good man, that Sam – and he did it knowing that he had a hot date coming up with Veronica, his rich girlfriend, who went that extra mile and bought him a luxury label watch (er, timepiece) to celebrate their one-month anniversary.

Unfortunately, the potential score was too big for Timo to call off the job, so he put out the call for a new safecracker instead. Enter one former spy and jack-of-all-illegal-trades...working undercover, naturally.

Back at Carla's building late that night, Michael set up a wireless Web cam so he could keep tabs on her. Sam used the camera to find a crack in Carla's security detail – apparently an

old man sitting at a cafe table was the weak link, easily lured away when someone stumbles down an alley. When Sam was out at his anniversary dinner with his girlfriend, Ronnie, he sweet talked her by saying she's a one in a million woman. Ronnie responded by asking him to marry her. His reaction was typical Sam, which is to say he looked like he was choking on razor while maintaining that roguishly charming smile.

Michael met with Timo under the guise of wanting to become his new safe cracker. After practicing all night, Michael was able to pass his audition by cracking a liquor store safe after Timo had the store shut down and put a gun to Trevor's head for extra incentive. He welcomes Michael to the gang by giving him a cell phone and informing him that he is to pick it up by the third ring, and being in the shower is not an acceptable excuse for failing to do so.

Turns out that Timo is a control freak and Michael, operating under the cover name of Joseph, rubbed him the wrong way with his detail-oriented personality. In a meeting to plan the heist, Michael asked more questions of Timo than he was comfortable with, and the boss ended the meeting. But not before sharing the "scatter point" with Trevor, an emergency rendezvous where getaway cars would be waiting if the heist went wrong. The scatter point is always located nearby the as-yet-unknown location of the heist. Thanks to a seemingly innocuous question Michael (a.k.a. Joseph) asked while grilling Timo, he and Sam were able to work off of the address Timo gave Trevor to find the target. But there was a snag in the plan: A member of Timo's team had already secured employment at the location in question. Michael couldn't tip off the cops without Timo's inside man finding out and tracing it back to him and Trevor.

Sam asked Fi for advice about the whole marriage situation, admitting that he's already married. Wait...what?! It happened in the '70s and was a one-time thing he says, and though he and his mystery wife realized it was a mistake, they never bothered to get divorced. Fi advised Sam to come clean with Ronnie, saying that if she loved him she would understand. (Yes, because if there's one person who is absolutely level-headed about romantic entanglements, it's Fi.) Sam pays off a kid to give the guards a show on his skateboard and the kid heads down the alley, luring the old man away from his table. That gave Michael an opening to enter Carla's building, exploiting this little gap in security. But as soon as he made it to the door, Timo called and told him to meet in 30 minutes. Annoyed, he turned on his heels and headed off to the job. When Michael arrived, he was given a uniform. It appeared the mission was taking off sooner than expected. Like, immediately. Saying he needed to take a leak, he scribbled this info onto a piece of paper, balled it up and dropped it on the ground for Sam and Fi, who were following at a safe distance.

Posing as repairmen, Timo's team got the heist underway and Michael began the process of cracking the safe, but Sam clipped a wire in a circuit box that made alarms go off before anyone expected them do. While everyone was getting out of their uniforms and burning them up inside the van, Sam found Timo's flashy getaway car and let the air out of a front tire. Mission of sabotaging the mission: Accomplished. Back at the safe house, when the rest of the crooks and Michael arrived, Timo did not. When Kandi asked where he was, Michael insinuated that he gave Timo the jewels, and he should be along shortly. As if that weren't enough to make Timo's high-strung muscle anxious while waiting for the boss, Fi blew up the lake house remotely, leading everyone to believe that Timo had double crossed them. Kandi tracked him down and insisted on knowing what Timo did with the jewels. Timo said he didn't have any, and Kandi shot him, leaving Taylor free from the life of crime he was hoping to avoid.

The event was not casualty-free, however. Sam showed up at the warehouse, luggage in tow, saying that following Fi's advice got him kicked out of rich girl paradise. Ronnie broke up with him. This time, he says, it's permanent.

Michael finally got into Carla's office building. Inside, he found a desk that was completely empty save for a digital picture frame that showed a photograph of him outside the building. "When you work in intelligence, there's no bigger slap in the face than a picture of yourself in the middle of an operation," Michael's voice-over said. "It sends a clear message: We're one step ahead of you, we're in control. We own you."

A bottle and champagne and mylar balloons splashed with the word "Congratulations" were accompanied by a big envelope that contained another crossword puzzle.

Bad Blood

Season 2

Episode Number: 18

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday August 14, 2008
Writer: Matt Nix, Rashad Raisani
Director: Bronwen Hughes
Show Stars: Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne)
Recurring Role: Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski)
Guest Stars: Method Man (Valentine), Tyrone Clinton (Security Guard), Michael Shanks (Victor), Meshawn Labrone Arnold (Marcus), Ben Watkins (Ricky Watkins), Rob Benedict (Eddie Ash)
Production Code: 5037-08-206
Summary: Michael helps an old friend who's suspected of embezzling from a hip-hop mogul. Meanwhile, one of Carla's men, Victor, recruits Michael to participate in a heist.



Michael opened by explaining that when meeting with a covert op for the first time, the arrangements can tell you where you stand. A map and a photo means they trust you. A place and time means they want to check you out before the meeting. A cryptic clue, in this case, "Tidy pelican,

Lummus Park," means "they've just got an irritating sense of humor. After putting together his latest crossword puzzle clue, Michael found a mysterious new guy at a chess table who wanted Michael to call him Victor.

He said he was a sort of wrangler, or a rodeo clown, as Michael suggested. Victor wanted to keep Michael busy with a new operation, especially in light of Michael's poking around town and breaking into offices. He passed Michael a cell phone that he was to use, but Michael refused to accept the phone or the job until he found out what it was. He made a quick move, grabbing Victor's wrist and threatening to cut it open with the top side of the chess board's king. Victor's subtle, "just-two-guys-sitting-in-the-park" response: discreetly pulling a gun under the table and pointing it at Michael's king, if ya know what I mean. Michael backed off, but found it useful to see how far Victor was willing to go. He took the phone.

Michael came back to their meeting place to find Sam polishing a new "pre-owned" Buick that he bought because Veronica got the Cadillac in the breakup. Michael told Sam the "errand" that the people who burned him wanted him to do seemed pretty heavy, based on Victor's tactics. He knew if he refused to do it, "they'll work their way through my friends and family with a 9 millimeter – until I change my mind." He told Sam "this could get bad" and asked him to watch his mom until he figured out what was going on. Sam went along, telling Michael's mom that he needed to stay with her to help get over the breakup. He went to the house and found a guy crawling around the floor so, naturally, he pulled a gun on him. The guy said he was a friend of Michael's. The story was true, and the guy, Ricky, was just there installing a "home theater system" for Michael's mom. She was surprised to realize that she ought to upgrade from the dusty old VCR she dug out of storage. She should find out more about the digital conversion in February, too.

Ricky and Michael met up and Michael found out that Ricky's brother Andre is serving 25-to-life. Ricky said he's on the right track and is the head accountant for a hip-hop mogul named Valentine. There's \$2 million missing from a charity account and Ricky's name is all over the

account. He thinks he's being set up, possibly by Valentine's right-hand man, Eddie Ash. He's the only person with access to the accounts. Ricky thinks he'll be killed if Valentine thinks he's stealing from him. Ricky said if he could to Eddie's books, he could show Valentine what's really going on. But Eddie keeps those books locked up in his office.

Fiona can't believe Michael's never heard of Valentine. They were staking out Valentine's office when he and and entourage walked out and ... YES! ... Valentine is being played by Method Man. This is gonna be awesome.

After getting a call from Victor, Michael met him at the beach. He explained part of the mission is to hijack a shipment. Michael asked for more information and Victor diagnosed Michael with "a case of the 'need to knows,'" which he warned could be fatal if untreated. He then effectively told Michael that he was being tracked through a GPS device in the phone. As he tried to disable the GPS, risking disabling the phone completely, he found a note that was hidden inside the phone, warning him to leave the GPS alone. As an alternative, Michael the phone to forward calls to another phone.

Fiona came back with intel on Valentine's office building and demanded a pair of shoes. She said she needed more shoes now that she's "back on the market." That's gotta sting. Fi called in a bomb threat to the building next door, which set off a perfect storm of opportunities for Michael to get into Valentine's building. The bomb squad set up an RF jammer, which blocks nearby radio frequencies, including cell phones and the type of wireless security cameras surveilling Valentine's building. Michael walked in. Doors within the office: easy. Massive steel bars keeping the file cabinets closed: potentially more difficult to open, but made easier because Michael easily picked the padlock holding the bars together. "People have too much faith in padlocks," he said.

Michael breezed through files, taking snapshots of a bunch of stuff, as Eddie drove up and railed on his building security guard for standing outside because of the bomb threat. He told him to get back inside. Three guys with guns came in and heard Michael closing the lock back up. He hid in the sub-ceiling.

Michael showed Ricky the files, which showed nothing. But it was clear that Eddie was trying to find a front business to make it look like he earned the \$2 million. Michael planned on convincing Eddie to wash his money with him. Michael met with his friend Barry, the money launderer, to see if he could arrange a meeting with Eddie Ash. Barry went for it, charging Michael \$5,000 to set up the meeting, \$3,000 if he could promise nothing would happen to the guy. "Five it is," Michael said.

Michael came to his mom's house to find Sam fixing up some Madras curry in the kitchen, something he learned while watching cooking shows with Michael's mom. Sam gave Michael his cover ID for his money launderer meeting: Jimmy Glinn from Boston. Michael went to a club to meet with Eddie, coming on strong with Eddie, with a suspect New England accent. Michael threw some big numbers around, offering not just to clean Eddie's money, but to get him a 30- to 40-percent return, untraceable, minus his cut. He asked for \$2 million by the end of the week. Michael showed Eddie an empty condo, which he claimed he'd buy and flip to clean up the cash. Eddie had to run to an emergency meeting with Valentine.

Ricky, worried about the meeting, called Michael and he and Fi waited outside, listening to the meeting on Ricky's cell phone, which he left on. It turned out Valentine was angry at one of his producers for trying to take one of his artists to another label. He called the guy a thief and cracked him in the back of the head with a glass-encased platinum album. Fi heard this commotion and grabbed a shotgun and headed toward the building with Michael trying to stop her. Inside, Valentine asked Ricky to stay behind after he cleared the room. He asked about the missing cash and Ricky claimed it was a bank error. Valentine told him he had two days to show him the money was intact.

Michael as "Jimmy" met with Eddie at the club again, but Victor interrupted the meeting with Michael's cell phone in hand. He told Michael he'd been spreading himself too thin, then killed Michael's deal with Eddie, saying that the feds were all over him after he made a deal with Jimmy. Eddie walked out.

Michael broke the news to Ricky, who got nervous. Fiona took the opportunity to ask Ricky if he gets discounts on Valentine's clothing line.

Michael, again as "Jimmy," made a new move on Eddie, ambushing him in a parking garage and claiming that the feds were all over him after the two of them met. He pulled a gun on Eddie and made him swear he hadn't talked to any cops. Michael told him to look out for them and had

Sam follow him around taking pictures to keep Eddie on his toes. Sam brought Michael's mom along, convincing her he was taking snapshots of condos but couldn't bring himself to go inside one because he was still reeling from the breakup.

Victor took Michael to the dock where the shipment they were looking to hijack would be delivered. Michael learned that the shipment was coming in a crate and was not explosive, but he also learned that he wouldn't be allowed near it. He would sit in the car and be a lookout while Victor took the crate and put it into the trunk of the car. Needing to know what was in the crate, Michael went back to make his trunk into an impromptu X-ray machine using an old TV tube and a Taser that would provide the electricity needed to kick it up a notch and make it X-ray worthy. Just then, he got a call from a frantic Eddie.

Eddie was convinced the feds were following him, taking pictures. He asked "Jimmy" to help him get his money into an offshore account. He said he had one "loose end" to tie up before he could move the cash and that he was "taking care of it right now." Knowing that Ricky was the loose end, Michael called Fi and asked her to go keep an eye on him without shooting anyone or making it look like she was helping him.

As gunman circled Valentine's office building in the dark, Fi drove up wildly and they scattered. She got out of the car, dressed in cut-offs and a tied up T-shirt, acting like she was a disgruntled ex, demanding for Ricky to come out. She threw a rock through a window, setting off the building's alarm and scaring the hitmen away.

The next day, Michael and Fi told Ricky that Eddie wouldn't move the money until Ricky was dead. Michael, of course, had a plan. He asked Sam to stash his mom "somewhere safe" for a couple of hours. Michael found Eddie in the parking garage and told him the source of his FBI problem was "an accountant named Ricky." Michael told Eddie he had to take care of Ricky to fix the problem and goaded Eddie into "manning up" enough to do the job himself. Michael even had to purposely lose a scrap with Eddie, which proved difficult, in order to give Eddie the confidence that he could take care of his own business.

Back outside Valentine's office, Sam and Fiona knew what time Valentine was leaving and set up a little ruse to kidnap him. Sam made fun of Valentine's music, annoying him just enough to have his two bodyguards take him away. Meanwhile, Fi, who was watching the scene unfold, walked up behind Valentine and put a gun to his head while Sam took care of the two bodyguards and pulled a gun on them. "Want to take a ride?" Fiona asked Valentine.

Michael was with Eddie outside of Ricky's house as Eddie set out to take care of Ricky. Eddie barged in and pulled a gun on Ricky, telling him that he built Valentine's company into what it had become and that's why he deserved the money. He nervously fired the gun, which was filled with blanks. He kept firing and nothing happened to Ricky. Valentine, then, walked in from another room with Sam and Fiona behind him. "Everybody out," Valentine said. "Everybody except Eddie." That wasn't going to end well for Eddie.

Ricky later told Michael and Fi that Eddie went for a ride on Valentine's yacht and never came back. He offered money, but Michael wouldn't take it, accepting only enough for Fi's new shoes and to cover their expenses.

Fiona gave Michael the incendiary rounds he'd asked for and she asked what was going on. Michael explained he wanted to see what was in the box that he and Victor were stealing "without this thing turning into a bloodbath." Fi suggested shooting Victor and taking a look, "What's the problem?" Michael said if he took out one of their operatives everyone he cared about would be in danger, including her.

At the dock, Michael pulled out a shotgun to stand guard while Victor broke into the cargo bin that held the crate he wanted inside. When security drove by, Michael shot the car's tires with an incendiary round, setting the tires on fire. When the guards saw Victor breaking into a bin, they ran toward him and Michael shot some vats of water sealant, which is extremely flammable. The explosions gave Victor the cover he needed to get in and out. Michael and Victor drove away as guards shot at their car, but not before Michael gave his makeshift X-Ray machine a push to get an image of the crate Victor had put in the trunk.

A frustrated Victor told Michael he didn't like his "field tactics," to which Michael said he didn't like Victor's whining. "A little harmless gunfire attracts less attention than a double homicide," Michael told him. Victor, a little crazed, laughed maniacally as he told Michael that his "little stunt" had great style. He asked Michael if he was dying to see what was in the crate. Michael passed, saying, "You know what you're meant to know." "You're learning," Victor replied, then

drove away after moving the crate into his van.

Osso bucco, Sam's latest culinary creation, was served up back at the house before Sam ran off to check out a townhouse that looks right into a yoga studio. Michael's mom gave Sam a couple of bullets that she found in his pants after hearing them rattling around in the washing machine. "I don't know what to say," Sam told her. "I'd say nothing, nothing's good," Michael said. "Go with nothing." Sam left. Maddie told Michael that the next time he wants someone to babysit her, just to tell her. Then she thanked him for taking care of her "from whatever it is."

Fi came back with the X-ray negative, which showed a sniper rifle. "It's an awful lot of trouble to go through for a gun," Fi said. "Must be for quite the occasion."

Michael, staring at the image, replied, "And they sure don't want me to know about it."

Rough Seas

Season 2
Episode Number: 19
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Thursday August 21, 2008
Writer:	Alfredo Barrios Jr., Michael Horowitz
Director:	Jeremiah Chechik
Show Stars:	Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen) Recurring Role:
Guest Stars:	Alan D'Antonio (Pavel's Friend), Jon Ecklund (Evan), Brett Taylor (Hoffman), Nick Volpe (Little Boy), Sergei Zelinsky (Pavel), Max Martini (Gerard), Silas Weir Mitchell (Seymour), Chris Ellis (Virgil Watkins), Alexa Kuve (Marcela Flores), Stewart Zully (Feldman)
Production Code:	5037-08-207
Summary:	Michael is hired to track down nearly a million dollars worth of pharmaceuticals that were stolen by thieves on their way to Tanzania.



Michael and Fiona waited in what appeared to be the remote, jungle section of Miami for her "arms dealer friend." Michael wanted information on the secret Russian sniper rifle that he unwittingly helped the people who burned him intercept last week. While they were waiting,

Fi got a message on her phone. Fi said it was from a guy she'd met, and Michael didn't want to know any more.

When Seymour, the arms dealer, finally arrived he brought Michael along to wrap up a weapons transaction with a couple of Bulgarian mobsters. They were short on the cash, so Seymour took what they gave him and didn't give them the bag he'd brought along. Unfortunately, that put Michael in the position of taking one guy out and pulling a gun on the other so he and Seymour could make their escape. A pretty sweet car chase ensued and, of course, our hero got away.

Back at the loft, Michael walked in on Sam hanging out with Virgil, a former client who Michael said had promised to stay out of Miami because there were angry people with guns who were after him. Virgil needed Michael's help again. A friend's daughter had a shipment of medicine stolen from a medical relief group she runs. Michael agreed to talk to her. Virgil wanted to meet up with a lady friend, but Michael confined him to the loft until Michael was done with the case and Virgil headed back to the Bahamas. Virgil attracts bullets and nearly got Michael killed last time he was around. But there could be more to it than that...

Michael met with Marcela, the client, who explained that nearly \$1 million worth of medicine was stolen by pirates just an hour out of Miami. Sam found a black market pharmaceuticals dealer in Boca who he thought he and Michael should visit for a lead on the medicine robbery. Virgil wanted to stay in Miami to visit old friends, but Michael wasn't having it and insisted that Virgil go with him to Boca. Oh, and Virgil borrowed some of Michael's boxers. Michael didn't like that. Oh, and Michael's mom, Maddie, asked about Virgil, who later told Michael, "I know this thing with me and your mom makes you uncomfortable." Hello!

Virgil and Michael went to visit the drug dealer, a geeky looking guy named Feldman, who ran a golf equipment store. They quickly got him to admit that he sold some drugs out of the golf store – that happened when Virgil smacked a golf ball into a frosted pane of glass that had a bunch of medicine bottles behind it. The guy admitted he sold Viagra, Vicodin and other stuff

from a guy named Gerard, "a total psycho." Michael coerced Feldman into arranging a meeting with Gerard by threatening to spread around pictures of his drug clients leaving the store.

Michael met up with the other new total psycho in his life, Seymour, the gun dealer. He sat in Seymour's car as the Bulgarian pulled up. Seymour thought the guy was bringing the rest of the money. Instead, as Michael observed, "and he's not bringing the money, he has a gun, and I'm out." He got out of the car as the shot at Seymour, who sped away.

Sam worked his way into the drug dealer Gerard's hangout. Sam asked for some anti-virals, which Gerard said has been sold a couple of hours ago. Gerard walked away to break up a bar fight by kicking some butt of his own, and Sam just happened to be in a spot to take out a guy who was heading toward Gerard with a broken beer bottle. Sam showed Gerard, and Gerard noticed.

Back at the loft, the crew tried to figure out how to get the stolen medicine from Gerard. Sam suggested Michael get in with Gerard's crew on a staged heist, and Virgil said he could get a hold of a yacht that would serve as the target for the faux-heist.

Maddie showed up at the loft and Michael told Virgil, "You're not here." Michael left, walking quickly and telling his mom he was in a hurry. She had a pie, and suggested Michael share it with Sam ... and Virgil. Michael pretended Virgil wasn't around and said he'd let her know if he heard from Virgil. Fi suggested that Michael wanted to keep Virgil away from Maddie because they had a romantic connection. Then Fi was surprised to know that Michael didn't want to know more about the guy she met.

Michael and Fi went to Seymour the gun dealer's house, where his poolside party was stocked with bikini-clad babes. Seymour said the Bulgarian finally paid up and tossed Michael a roll of cash as his cut. Michael tossed it back and reminded Seymour that they weren't partners. Back at the tiki bar, Sam met with the drug dealer Gerard and offered him a chance to steal some high-octane steroids – a \$2 million shipment – from a yacht. Sam got Gerard to agree to take of the heist and bring on a guy who can see to it that the drugs are properly handled – that's Michael. Sam told Gerard to get "Jackson" (Michael) on board with his persuasive tactics, and that he couldn't get involved himself. He said no one should hear the name, "Finley," his alias for this particular operation.

Soon, Gerard and some goons were chasing Michael down, and he pretended to be a nerdy chemist guy. "Guys with guns, violence ... it's just not my thing, it makes my chest tight," he said, taking a puff from an inhaler, "I can't breathe!" Michael and Gerard staked out the yacht, watching Virgil, who was playing the guy who moves the stuff. Michael, playing the nerdy chemist, explained how the drugs have to be handled. He tried to get Gerard to tell him where the stuff would be stored, but Gerard wasn't budging, telling him he didn't need to know that.

"Look at that, old guy's got a girlfriend," Gerard said, watching Maddie walk up to Virgil at the dock. Michael wanted to leave. Maddie asked Virgil if Michael told him to stay away from her and said he should tell Michael that she can take care of herself. Virgil told Maddie to leave because he was in the middle of something.

Back at the tiki bar, Gerard handed Michael off to one of his goons and told him that he'd be staying with them overnight and not leaving until the heist was done. Michael convinced the goon to let him call "the office" to tell them he wouldn't be in the next day. He called Fi, who was on her way to a movie, and managed to slip her a code, "1820," which Sam told her was a spot in the marina. "I'm going to miss my movie," Fi said.

Looking to create a distraction, Fi pulled up at the tiki bar as Gerard, Michael and another guy were leaving and she bumped into the back of their car. She played up the embarrassed card and Gerard asked for her number. That gave her an in to check with after she asked around for a pen, then got one from him. He handed it to her slowly, telling her to let Sam know about the fake heist. "I missed my date," she told Michael. He seemed to almost grin.

Sam and Virgil worked up some fake pharmaceuticals for the fake heist, and noted that Michael was unknowingly donating his refrigerator to the cause, because they needed it to keep the fake drugs looking right. On the motorboat that was headed for the yacht, Michael played his part a little more, first asking for a mask so he wouldn't be recognized, then asking for a gun after Gerard suggested he was going to kill the people on the boat. Once on the yacht, Michael played up an argument with Virgil that ended with him pretending to shoot Virgil, sending him off the boat and into the water. Michael said that a Navy Seal could hold his breath for three to five minutes underwater. Virgil, an ex-Navy Navy Seal might still have the chops and it was time

to find out.

Michael started playing tough with the rest of the goons, calling one an idiot for mishandling the fake drugs. Gerard defended him. Then, Michael noticed that his fridge was on the yacht. "Great." They got away with the fake drugs, and Sam and Fi were waiting to tail the van in which the bounty would be transported to storage. They were hoping the whole effort would lead them to the anti-virals that were stolen in the first place. Michael sized up the storage space, where Gerard had his stolen drugs mixed in with legitimate office supplies. Michael looked around for the stolen anti-virals before going outside and giving Sam and Fi the wave-off signal.

Back at the loft, a frustrated Michael couldn't imagine being able to find the drugs among the rows of boxes in the storage space. He also faced the reality of not having a fridge, when Sam offered him a yogurt that was on ice in a styrofoam cooler. They devised a plan to get Gerard to move the drugs. It involved bringing back Sam's original character, "Finley."

Michael went back to Gerard, asking for his money and going on about how he didn't know "Chuck Finley" was involved. He made up a story about Chuck Finley having killed everyone he's ever been in business with. "If the devil had a name, it would be Chuck Finley," Michael told Gerard. He convinced Gerard that Finley would steal all the drugs from the warehouse, so Gerard made him help move the drugs.

At the warehouse, Michael and the goons were unloading drugs from the warehouse into a van, including the anti-virals. Fi called the cops in advance so they'd show up at the right time. Sam pulled up in a moving truck that Michael said must "his guys" inside. Gerard and a couple of guys went to shoot up the truck while Michael took out the guys who stayed behind. Gerard turned around to see Michael finishing the job, closing the doors to the loaded van, and shooting the truck one last time, sending it up in flames in an explosion assisted by bags of acetone peroxide taped to the gas tank. As Michael drove away, the cops arrived to stop Gerard and his right-hand man in their tracks.

Marcela thanked Michael and asked what she could do to repay him. Sam asked if she knew anyone who could help with a fridge. Maddie showed up in a meeting that Michael arranged. They walked off together and Michael told her to "take her someplace nice. No guns." Sam, ever the optimist, told Michael, "If you had to have a stepdad, you could do worse." Michael didn't like that.

Michael and Fi went back to Seymour the gun dealer's house one last time. Michael asked Fi if she was missing a date. She said she wasn't and that she had "no intention of missing any more dates." "You look beautiful," Michael told her, without actually looking at her. She didn't respond, but looked at him curiously. They walked inside and were chatting about Fi's new beau, a paramedic, when Seymour came up behind Michael and smacked him in the back with a baseball bat. Seymour wanted to know what Michael had gotten him in to. Michael said he wanted to know the same thing.

After a bit of a standoff, complete with a strategic kick to Seymour's shin and some tossing around of gun powder, they got to conversing. Seymour said he went to a shop that had done work on the sniper rifle and said the place was burned to the ground and the owner of the shop was killed. Seymour said he didn't know who dropped off the gun, and only knew that a guy named Bill Johnson picked up some equipment for it, including specially calibrated muzzle brakes, night sights and a fiber-optic camera.

Michael and Fi left Seymour's house, with Michael telling him, "We were never here." Michael said that the fiber-optic camera on the sniper rifle was for proof of death. "We've got to find this guy," he said. "Now we've got his name, but he could be anywhere."

Double Booked

Season 2

Episode Number: 20

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Thursday September 11, 2008
Writer:	Craig O'Neill, Jason Tracey
Director:	Tim Matheson
Show Stars:	Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe) Recurring Role:
Guest Stars:	Tim Matheson (Larry), Robert Gonzalez-Pino (Business Man #1), Ellen Jacoby (Dog Lady), Joe Kimble (Bill Johnson), Mark Newman (Real EMT), Marie Debrey (Female EMT), Chick Bernhardt (Truck Driver), Gerald Owens (Therapist), Amy Pietz (Jeannie Anderson), Zachery Bryan (Drew Anderson), Gary Weeks (Campbell)
Production Code:	5037-08-208
Summary:	An associate from Michael's past hires him to assassinate a woman named Jeannie, who is about to become a very rich widow. As Michael investigates, the situation grows more complicated.



Michael and Sam rolled through an upscale neighborhood as Michael's voice-over explained that spies make great neighbors because they're always trying to avoid calling attention to themselves. That makes hunting for one very difficult. Flash to a list of "Bill Johnsons" with different addresses next to them.

They pulled up to a corner and Michael quipped, "That's Bill Johnson's

house." Sam said, "Yup. That gets funnier every time." They went through the trash from the house to figure out if they had the right Bill Johnson. They found laundry bluing, a synthetic dye that's used by spies as "a poor man's dye pack" because it stains anyone who goes through your trash. Michael wanted to know everything there was to know about Bill in order to get some leverage against Carla, his new handler.

Larry, the undead spy: Back at the loft, Larry (who used to be dead and was being played by Tim Matheson, who also directed the episode. Woo!) showed up. Michael was suspicious. Larry asked Michael to help him on a job, paying him "a lot of money to kill a lady."

Larry "heard" Michael had been burned and Michael, of course, wondered if Larry had anything to do with it. Larry said he realized he was just a government weapon and decided to "put some people down, put some cash in his pocket. So what?" He now kills people for money. Michael said that kind of business is a slippery slope. "Well, slippery slopes can be fun, like water slides," Larry said. He showed Michael the "dead-ee," a cancer nurse who married one of her sick patients who happened to be rich. He got better, then got sick again and slipped into a coma. "But, she is going to die first," Larry said. Michael wanted to know who didn't want her to have the rich guy's money. Larry wouldn't tell him. He wanted Michael to do "this one" solo to re-establish trust with Larry to see whether they could work together again. The job paid \$20,000.

Michael's voice-over said spies are bound to get offered bad jobs and have to make a choice: pass and watch the operation go down, or take the job and make sure the op gets blown. "Make it 30 (thousand)," Michael said. Larry was happy, but warned Michael that "if a cop comes within a mile of this, I kill everybody."

The boyfriend: Michael met Fiona's new boyfriend Campbell, who said Fiona had told him Michael was a soil scientist. The three of them were supposed to have breakfast together, but Michael told Fi about the woman he'd been asked to kill and told her he needed her help finding out who wants her dead and why. "Fine," she said. "You owe me." They left, leaving Campbell inside the restaurant looking at a menu.

Jeannie, the Dead-ee: On the way to tracking down Jeannie, the woman Michael was asked to kill, Michael explained to Fi (and us) that everyone thought Larry was dead because 15 people had watched him walk into an oil refinery right before it blew up. "Apparently it was his way of taking early retirement," Michael said.

Fi worked a scheme to get Michael alone in a restroom with Jeannie. There, he covered Jeannie's mouth telling her not scream, that he was a friend. "I'm here because someone was hired to kill you," he told her, calmly. "Who?" she asked. Michael paused for a moment before saying, "Me," which prompted another round of muffled screams. "But I'm not going to." Jeannie suggested that Drew, her husband's son from his first marriage, might want her dead. She said she didn't care about the money and that she'd just give it to the son. She wanted to go to the police, but Michael told her they'd all die if the cops got involved. Michael told her that Fi would watch over her and act as an old friend.

A new outlook: Michael's mom told him she'd been seeing a counselor, "and he's pretty sure you're the one that's got problems." She guilted him into it and he relented.

Sam pulled up some military info on the Bill Johnson they'd been looking for. Michael told Sam about Larry, who Sam said he hates. When Michael told Sam he's working against Larry, Sam wanted to help.

Michael's not alone: Fi was at Jeannie's house and Jeannie seemed genuine in her concern for her ailing husband. Fi went through the room of Drew, the old guy's son, when Drew got home and Jeannie told him she had a friend staying with her. Fi made a quick exit out of Drew's room but planted a cell phone there and Michael and Sam soon overheard a conversation where Drew was telling another hitman that the killing of Jeannie could not go down in the house because Jeannie had a friend at the house.

Long time, no see: Larry showed up at the loft and came face to face with Sam, who asked Larry if he's "still drinking the blood of children." Larry told Michael about Jeannie's "house guest," and Michael told Larry that Drew "double booked" the job. This made Larry very upset. He grabbed a screw driver and started twirling it angrily, and Michael quietly grabbed one of his own. Larry talked about killing everyone involved. Michael said he'd go to Drew and tell him to call off the job. Larry agreed to let Michael handle how he wanted to, but that if it came back to bite him, Larry would come back to say – jamming the screwdriver into a countertop – "I told you so."

Michael posed as Larry and confronted Drew, with Michael's voice-over explaining that it's dangerous to assume someone else's identity because there's too much room for error, but it helps when the person you're duping is terrified of the person you're pretending to be. Michael, as Larry, threatened Drew and told him to call off his cocaine dealer and anyone else he'd hired to do the hit on Jeannie. Then Michael went to family counseling with his mother.

Structurally unsound: The counselor told Michael that trust is a bridge that needs a strong foundation. "And you can't build a bridge out of pain and fear, can you?" he asked Michael, who was sleeping. "No," Michael said, "because that was be structurally unsound." The counselor asked Michael and his mom to make a list of five things they were grateful to the other person for.

Pest patrol: Michael showed up to Bill Johnson's house in an exterminator's uniform – on his mom's recommendation (which resulted in the first entry on his list of things for which he's grateful to her: "Outfitting me with a cover ID") – and convinced Bill's wife that something toxic had spilled and she should go get herself and her dog checked. She did, figuratively (and almost literally) opening the door for Michael and Sam to go on in and get to know Mr. Johnson. They broke into the house, planted some bugs and dug through Johnson's things, and Michael found a crossword similar to the ones Carla gives him.

The best offense...: Michael came back to visit Drew, with his voice-over explaining that a pro takes advantage of the element of surprise by taking an aggressive, offensive stance. An amateur, on the other hand, takes a position of defense and is operating from a position of weakness. As Drew hid behind a door with a small handgun, Michael walked in, slammed the door on Drew

and picked up the gun, which had fallen to the floor. Drew said he tried to call off the hits. He got through to one guy, but didn't get through to the other. He said that hit might be going down right now. Drew explained that the hitman was going to hit Jeannie with a dump truck and make the whole thing look like an accident. Drew said he tried to warn Jeannie after Michael threatened him, but he said the hitman put a cell-phone jammer in Jeannie's car to block her calls. Michael told Drew to run.

Michael tried to call Fi, but the call wouldn't go through as Fi was in Jeannie's car. Michael stole a truck and headed toward Jeannie's house. It was a race against the dump truck as Michael tried to prevent the truck from swerving into Jeannie's car, which was traveling the opposite direction. He maneuvered in front of the truck and slammed on his brakes, forcing the dump truck to rear-end Michael's stolen truck as Fi and Jeannie drove by slowly. The accident left Michael shaken up and Fi put her arm around him as they walked away.

Michael explained to Larry what he did and tried to convince him that he'd saved Larry a bunch of hassle. They laughed as they realized they wouldn't be working together. Larry shook Michael's hand as he left and Michael wiped his hand on his shirt.

Michael got a frantic call from Drew, who promised he'd run far away. Drew, still believing Michael was Larry, said that "a guy" showed up insisting that the job to kill Jeannie was still on. It was Larry, posing as Michael.

The real Larry set up a plan to poison Jeannie at a benefit luncheon. Fi spotted him and saw him spray some concoction onto Jeannie's fork before people had taken their seats to eat. Fi cleaned Jeannie's fork and told Jeannie to take a couple of bites and excuse herself and pretend like she'd been poisoned, which set off an elaborate 911 plan. Fi's paramedic boyfriend and Sam were standing by so they could be the first to arrive and cart Jeannie off. Afterward, Larry went outside to collect the money from Drew for the hit. Michael was on a nearby rooftop, waiting to take a shot at Larry with a sniper rifle. Drew couldn't get Larry to come out into the open and Larry figured out that Drew had brought "a friend." Larry broke Drew's neck, then called Michael and told Michael that he didn't have the guts to kill his old friend. Michael told Larry to leave, go to Buffalo for his next job and never come back.

Thanks, mom: At one last counseling session, Michael read from his list of things he was grateful to his mom for, and the last included "great eyesight." She was upset that Michael thought she was a terrible mother and said "no wonder you ran away." Michael explained that he didn't run away, he joined the military at 17 because his dad signed a form. Maddie revealed that she signed the form, forging Michael's dad's name, because she was afraid that Michael could have gone down a bad road at that point in his life. She kicked the counselor out of her house and stormed out of the room. "Mom," Michael called out. She stopped and turned and Michael said, "Thank you."

Puzzle pieces come together: This season's big story, in which Carla's asked Michael to get a security access card forged and help hijack a shipment that included a sniper rifle, started to crystalize as Michael and Sam watched this mysterious Bill Johnson head into a building with the forged security card and carrying the sniper rifle on his back. "Everything I've done has been tactical support for one big op," Michael told Sam. "I think I know how to find out what she's planning."

That was too quick. The season finale comes up next week.

Good Soldier

Season 2

Episode Number: 21

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday September 18, 2008
Writer: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director: Jeff Freilich
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne)
Recurring Role: Tricia Helfer (Carla), Seth Peterson (Nate Westen)
Guest Stars: Vanessa Lotoero (Isabella), Gary Weeks (Campbell), Louis Aguirre (Karnes), John Allen Nelson (Leshler), Larry Clarke (Henry)
Production Code: 5037-08-209
Summary: Hired by Fiona's boyfriend's friend Henry, Michael poses as a disgruntled bodyguard to thwart a kidnapping plot masterminded by a ruthless man named Leshler.



The summer season finale of "Burn Notice" brought Mike as close as he's been to figuring out who burned him. But did he figure it out? Let's find out...

Mike sat outside the building where the sniper gun guy had gone in last week. He was to decide whether to learn more about it by watching from a distance ("slow and safe") or going inside and taking a look ("quick, but potentially fatal").

Sam was trying to talk him out of the latter. He didn't. Mike figured that since the people who burned him killed someone for the access badge to the building, and he went through all that trouble to steal it, it'd be a shame not to use it. He went in.

Security guards were all over the place, but he breezed to the elevator and on to the fourth floor, where the sniper had gone. Mike figured out that the sniper was scouting a perch, but the only direction out the window was toward the ocean. Then a cruise boat passed by and Mike found the sniper's target. Mike's new handler, Carla, showed up on a motorcycle and walked inside the building. Sam warned Mike she was on her way in and Mike strolled out. When he got back to the car, Sam told him he'd just planted a tracker on Carla's bike.

"I could kiss you," Mike told Sam.

"Get in line," Sam said, as they drove away.

After some more than cursory shots of bikinis around a hotel pool, we found Sam sitting at a hotel room window watching Carla, who was poolside. "You gotta love it when you tail someone to a place that makes a good mojito," Sam said. Sam gave Mike some intel on the boat. There's no passenger list and you've got to buy a ticket the day of travel, so there was no telling who the target could be. Sam told Mike he should hide the access card in case Carla caught, so he cut a slit behind the hinges on a door in the loft and slipped it in just as Fiona arrived ... with Campbell, her new boyfriend.

Campbell, a paramedic, asked Mike if he and Fiona could help out a guy who'd been beaten up pretty badly. Mike first hesitated, saying the timing couldn't be worse. When Fiona suggested she'd do it alone, Mike agreed to help. They met with Henry, the client, who explained that he worked for a private security firm and a would-be kidnapper wanted information on security guards who would be assigned to protect a Venezuelan oil family when the family came to the United States. The kidnapper wanted files on every security guard assigned to the Venezuelans so they could

breach the security team and kidnap Isabella, the oil family daughter. They threatened to kill Henry's loved ones if he didn't cooperate. Mike wanted the files.

Mike decided he'd pose as one of the security guards and Fi started working up his profile, saying he'd have some drinking and family issues to make him an easy target for the people trying to crack into the security team's plan. Mike asked Fi if she was serious about her new boyfriend, Campbell. She said, "Maybe," and asked Mike what he thought of him. Mike said, "He's nice," and said he had to go to his mom's house, which gave Fi a moment of pause. She so totally still loves Mike.

Mike showed at his mom's and found her celebrating with his brother Nate. He'd decided to start a limo company, despite not having a car. Maddie took a loan out on the house to get him a limo. "What if he screws it up?" Mike wondered. Nate got mad. Celebration over.

Mike took the files to Henry, who was going to hand them over to Leshar, the kidnapper. Henry met Leshar and handed him the files. Mike set himself up at a bar where Leshar was that night and stumbled into a conversation with him and got Leshar to offer him a job.

Back at Carla's hotel, Sam gave Mike a master key to the rooms so that he could break into Carla's. Her room was equipped with a face recognition system that only allowed certain people to enter, even with a key. Mike used a photo of a room service guy's face, breezed in and found a tube that contained a bunch of files that he called "the jackpot."

Mike held what seemed to be the entire file on the season-long operation, but the name of the sniper target wasn't in it.

Henry became nervous about giving Mike and Leshar too much information on Isabella's security. Mike promised he'd tell Leshar things he didn't want to hear that would make him rethink the kidnapping attempt. Mike told Leshar that night that there are two extra security guards watching the visible security on Isabella, which seemed to worry Leshar. Then Mike got a ride home and put a bug in Leshar's car.

Mike went back to the loft and told Fi about the plan and said he was considering asking Nate to pose as the second security guard, with Sam. She'd eaten his last yogurt so Mike had to go get some more. On his way out, Carla called and told him she'd seen a report that someone broke into the fourth floor of the office building with a key card. He claimed he knew nothing and she told him there are things going on that were way over his head, and he should stay out of them.

Back at Carla's hotel, Sam was stocking up on hotel toiletries and mints. Mike asked Sam to come along for the other job. Nate said he was surprised Mike asked for a limo job. Mike picked up Isabella to drive her to a tennis match. Leshar watched as Mike rolled up, and Sam and Nate rolled up and played extra security. Fi listened to the bug in Leshar's car, which made it clear he was very worried about the extra security but that the kidnapping had to be done anyway.

Mike tried to warn Leshar there was no way he was getting near Isabella with that security team in place and Leshar became upset and told Mike he would help her get the girl. Leshar pulled a gun on him. Leshar wanted Mike to get Isabella isolated so they could swoop in for the kidnapping. Mike refused and Leshar hit him with the barrel of his gun and threatened Mike's pretend family. Mike finally succumbed and got that angry look in his eye.

Sam contacted Mike and told him that the sniper guy was back in town and Carla had been in a busy meeting most of the day, meaning that the job was likely going down soon. Mike wanted updates.

Mike called Leshar and told him he wasn't going to help kidnap Isabella. He thought that if he made Leshar think he wasn't afraid of dying, Leshar would lose his only asset. He called Leshar at 3 a.m. and told him he'd watched a Bible show on TV that spoke to him and that it set him on the right course. After a lunchtime confrontation with Leshar, where Mike claimed he was ready to be judged and told Leshar that if he was going to kill him he should get it over with, Mike succeeded. He called off the kidnapping. Or so Mike thought.

As Mike went back to his car, a hitman came at him but Mike handled it, flipped the script on the dude and told him to tell Leshar he did the job but got hurt and had to go to the hospital. Then Mike was going to stick the guy in the trunk of his own car. Henry then called Mike to tell him the kidnapping was back on. Leshar planned to hire a new bodyguard for Isabella, kill him and take the girl.

Henry was nervous as he laid out the new plan, but Mike told him to just do what Leshar said. "When you see me, run," Mike told Henry. At the tennis courts, Leshar and his muscle waited for Isabella to emerge with Henry. When she did, they got ready to make their move. Just then, Mike

came up the driveway in an SUV, barreling right toward Lesher's car, slamming into the driver's side door. Mike made a big, Biblical speech about having given Lesher a chance to make up for his sins, and telling Lesher that he was the one who'd be judged. Mike placed a list of Lesher's "sins," his kidnapping plan, on the car's windshield. As police sirens came closer, Mike walked away.

Fi again asked Mike what he thought of Campbell and he finally asked her why it was so important to her. He said he was glad she was happy just as his mom called saying Nate was being arrested on suspicion that his limo company was a front for laundering money. Maddie also had gotten a call from Carla, who said Nate was in trouble and she could lose her house. She said Carla wanted Mike to stay out of other people's business. Mike checked with Sam, who said Carla was on the move and Mike took off.

Mike, Fi and Sam sat at the docks watching Carla. Mike's voice-over said there's a reason they call the spy trade "the hall of mirrors." You never if you're in control of the situation or if you're the one being watched. He looked around and got the sense that it was a set-up. He thought Carla knew he was there and was going to have the sniper take out his target immediately so that Mike would see it happen. "That's what I would do," Mike said.

He made his way out, stealing a motorcycle to do it, and setting off a multi-car chase. Mike had Fiona join in, and she blocked a couple of the cars that were chasing Mike. But Carla, on her own motorcycle, was the last one tracking Mike through the requisite overpasses and busy streets. Mike slid under a semi-truck to evade Carla and eventually made it home.

When he got home, Sam called to let him know that the sniper was dead. The front door to his house had been booby-trapped and blew him up. Sam said this just as Mike was opening his own front door, causing Mike to jump from the top of his second-floor front door as his loft blew up.

Do No Harm

Season 2

Episode Number: 22

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Thursday January 22, 2009
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Matt Nix
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Tricia Helfer (Carla)
Guest Stars: David Barry Gray (Kenny), Stacy Haiduk (Rachel), Graham Shiels (Todd), Matthew Humphreys (Philip), Gary Weeks (Campbell)
Production Code: 5037-08-210
Summary: Michael prevents a man from committing suicide, whose son suffers from a heart condition. He had lost his savings in a scam after investing in a "miracle drug" for his son, so Michael decides to get him his money back. Meanwhile, he has to deal with an explosion at his place and his brother in jail.



Previously on...: Mike knew the people who burned him hired a sniper, got him an access card to a building that overlooked the bay. Mike snuck into Carla's room and found a bunch of spy profiles in it, which he called "the jackpot." Carla told Mike there were things in play that were way over his head. Meanwhile, Mike's brother was being arrested. Mike wanted to beat the sniper to his location,

but Sam called and let him know the sniper had been killed after someone booby trapped his front door. Mike went back to his loft and just barely managed to escape the same fate, jumping from his second-floor entrance as his loft erupted.

When you're a spy...: Michael's voice-over said that when you're a spy, you get used to the idea that people want you dead. "Still, getting blown up isn't something you get used to," he said. Sam woke Michael up after the explosion and as they were driving away, Sam noticed someone watching them. "Get your seat belt on, Mikey," Sam said as he screeched away from the loft and managed to evade the people chasing them.

Sam was bummed his car took some damage during the chase. "I put a lot of love into it," he said. "Well, it's pretty identifiable now," Mike noted, looking at the banged up left, front quarter panel. Sam took a moment to grieve. Sam wanted to take Mike to the hospital, but Mike wanted to keep moving.

Voice-over Mike talked about a spy's paranoia and hyper-awareness being good or bad, depending on how you use it. After a minute, he noticed a man acting just suspiciously enough to catch his attention. He told Sam to hold on. "Surveillance?" Sam asked. "Not surveillance," Mike said, just as voice-over Mike explain that someone doing surveillance looks different than someone trying to commit suicide. Mike chased the oddly behaving man into the middle of the street just before a bus was about to take him out.

The guy's name was Kenny and he was trying to kill himself to help get his son some money. "You're not going to be OK," Mike said, before offering to help. The man said his 6-year-old son had a heart problem since he was born and it's getting worse. "He might not make it," he said. He explained there was a treatment center in Arizona that was too expensive. He'd blown all his

money in a pharmaceutical scam. After paying \$250,000 and seeing some signs of improvement, the "doctor" vanished, he said, and it turned out the medicine was just pep pills mixed with some painkillers and ultimately made his son worse. Voice-over Mike said from the first day of training, you're taught not to get emotionally involved with any cases, but this time he couldn't help it. He told Kenny to give him anything he had in connection with the scammers and said, "I will get you your money back – by any means necessary."

Sam thought it was insane and irresponsible for getting Kenny's hopes up, especially while he's being followed. Just then, the car that chased them earlier rolled up the street. Sam wanted to take Mike, but Mike said he wasn't running. He picked up a piece of a cinder block and smashed the driver's side window. "Hi," he told the man behind the wheel. "You here to bring me in? Here, I'll help." Mike went to the back door, but it was locked. "You've got to unlock the door, jackass," he said, before climbing in and letting the guy drive him away.

Mike found himself in Carla's new office – which he said he liked – and Carla asked, "What the hell was that today?" He was wondering the same thing, as Carla had his brother arrested, chased him all over Miami and nearly got his head blown off. "We had nothing to do with that," she said. He asked her, "How'd the assassination go?" Carla said "an operation was compromised." She was upset that Mike didn't stay out of their business. She said they needed to know what happened and he got upset, saying he didn't blow himself up for her benefit. "I want brother out of jail," he shouted. "I want answers! I want ... my life back." Carla simply said, "We'll be in touch" and told her thugs to get him out of there.

Fi investigated the explosion and told Mike if he'd opened the door any wider, they'd be picking up little, bitty pieces of him all over the place. He asked to try to find the source of the explosion. Sam tracked the scammers to a clinic in Coral Gables, who might have tipped them off. "How's your liver feel?" Sam asked. Sam went to the clinic and tried to get looked at. The girl at the appointment desk tried to help and Sam went to sit down, but one nurse seemed to be taking particular interest in his situation. In the waiting room, Fi pretended she didn't know Sam and said she'd overheard his problem, and offered him some experimental drug. Voice-over Mike said medical scammers need to protect their territory and make sure someone new isn't trying to operate there. The nurse kept an eye on Fi and Sam as they walked outside, then she got on the phone. Voice-over Mike explained the scammer would have an enforcer keeping an eye on things. As Sam and Fi chatted in the parking, "Todd the Enforcer" watched them.

After Sam left, Todd approached Fiona and told her to get out of there, flashing a gun. Mike then walked up and apologized, saying they didn't mean to move in on his score. He offered Todd a chance to work together. Voice-over Mike said it's often good to become a target's friend. As they shook hands, though, Mike kneed Todd in the head and stuffed him in the trunk of the car. "Some situations, though, call for a different approach," Voice-over Mike said.

Mike found an empty commercial space that was perfect for an interrogation. Sam and Mike prepped the room to make it impossible for Todd to escape. Later, Mike told Kenny to make the arrangements for his son Jack's treatment in Arizona. He told him he hadn't gotten the money back yet, "but I will." Kenny was skeptical, telling Mike he didn't know what he was up against. He needed a place to put Jack. "I know someone who can babysit," Mike said. Then we heard Mike's mom's voice for the first time. He talked her into babysitting, and she took Jack with her to find some of Michael's old toys – at least the ones Mike hadn't blown up or taken apart. Mike asked Fi to hang around the house, for fear that another explosion was coming. She said she was supposed to meet Campbell, but she agreed to stay.

Sam told Todd that he and Mike wanted in on the scam. Sam approached Todd with a knife and asked him to tell him all about his "little business." Voice-over Mike explained that in interrogation, "violence perceived is violence achieved." He said you don't want someone screaming, you want him asking questions, like, "What is he doing with that knife." Sam told Todd his silence hurt him, "like this," and Sam took the knife and sliced his own thumb with it to try to freak the guy out. "Asking, if he'll do that to himself, what will he do to me?" Voice-over Mike explained. "Mostly, you want him asking, 'How do I make this stop?'" As Sam dripped his own blood on Todd's forehead, Todd screamed, "What do you want? Stop!" Sam asked about the business. Todd said he'd worked with a guy a couple of times, the was told about the medical scam and that they needed muscle.

Sam found out a guy named Philip was behind it. He hangs out at a bar in South Beach named "Teasers." Mike was back home doing sit-ups when he freaked out a bit, still shaken up

by someone trying to kill him. He called Kenny and asked him to meet him the next day. "I need a little help finding someone," he said.

Mike staked out the bar with Kenny from across the street. He told Kenny just to tell him when he saw the guy. Kenny looked nervous and said, "The guy sold fake medicine to my kid, you know?" Kenny said, "that's him" and before Mike could ask which one, Kenny was already out of the car, running toward Philip, the "fake doctor." Kenny chased Philip, Mike chased Kenny. Kenny caught Philip and started beating him up, asking him, "How's that feel? You need some medicine?" Mike told Kenny to wait in the car.

We next saw Philip and Todd in the same room with Sam listening in on them. Todd admitted he gave Philip up to Sam and Mike, but that he didn't know who they were. They didn't think they were cops. Todd went to Philip and asked, "Did you tell them about..." giving just a nod to compete the question. Todd said, "No," and Philip told him to "keep it that way, because that bitch will kill us in a second." Sam was intrigued. Philip said they've got more to worry about "from her" than "from these guys."

Sam told Mike about the mystery boss and Mike said it's time to play "Who talks first?" Voice-over Mike said that form of interrogation originally involved taking two blindfolded prisoners on a helicopter and throwing one off to show the other how serious the interrogation was. Sam sat Philip and Todd side by side with a few feet of separation and pulled out a gun as they both screamed, Todd offering cash, Philip offering a spot in the scam and asking what Sam wanted. "When a helicopter is not available," voice-over Mike said, "any tall building will do."

Sam shot holes in the windows to weaken them, blindfolded the two men and told them one of them would talk. The other would go out the window. Todd was nervous and Philip told him to keep his mouth shut. Sam gave them each a chance to talk and they didn't. Then he pushed Todd's chair through the window. Voice-over Mike said you don't actually want to kill the person. The scream is enough. Todd screamed as he fell out the window, but we saw that his chair was tethered by a rope and once he went down a story or two, Mike was sitting at a window below, taped Todd's mouth and pulled him inside. A panicked Philip screamed, "Her name is Rachel, OK?"

Philip explained that Rachel works clinics all over town. Sam told him to set up a meeting, to tell her he met "some new talent, some folks you think she should know."

Kenny said the Arizona treatment center was asking for the money and Mike told him he'd have it. Sam explained Mike would get in on a scam with Rachel and get the cops involved to blackmail her into handing over the money. Mike got a call from Carla and had to go. The car that was there to pick up again had the back door locked.

Carla offered Mike a new job – finding whoever tried to kill him. He knew that if he didn't succeed at finding them himself, his would-be killer might take another shot at him and expose themselves, giving Carla and her people another chance to find them. Mike asked Carla to get his brother out of jail. She agreed. He said he had somewhere to be. "Oh yes, your side job," Carla said. "Say hi to all the desperate little people for me."

Back at Madeline's house, Fi was hesitant about spending time with Jack. Madeline told her to just be herself and go with what she knew. Fi went and played toy soldiers with Jack, explaining which weapons each soldier had and where they'd have to hide to get their best shots. Mike called Fi and told her about his new job.

Mike said there was no better place to meet than a pool – even if you could sneak a bug into your trunks, chlorinated water conducts electricity well enough that it could short a listening device. Mike and Fi met Rachel, the thief, and offered to work with her. Since she works mostly terminal cases, they said they work with people long-term illnesses and they should refer "clients" to each other. She agreed and they toasted, "to friendship."

Fi got a moment alone with Rachel, who told Fi that "kids are where the real money is. The parents "will shell out whatever it takes." She said when it's over, the parents thank you and hug you, "and you're thinking, "You just paid for my house in Keystone Island." Voice-over Mike said in covert work "you try to make friends with the bad guys..." – that's when Fi punched Rachel in the face – "... but sometimes you just can't pull that off." A quick girl fight ensued and Rachel got away.

Fi apologized to Mike, who told her it wasn't her fault. Sam said he couldn't find Rachel, either. Mike set out to get money from Carla, but Sam said that was a tremendously bad idea because if he took Carla's money, she'd have "her hooks into you." Sam wouldn't move out of Mike's way

and they fought a bit, with Mike getting the better of Sam. But he still refused to move until Mike got his head back in the game. Mike turned away.

Mike, Sam and Fi tried to figure out how to find Rachel. Mike asked Fi if she could get Campbell to get them an ambulance the next day. Sam was giddy at the thought that Mike had an idea.

Mike put together some kind of contraption that included hooking up a cell phone to an amplifier, which would help them locate Rachel.

In the back of the ambulance, Campbell told Fi that Mike was really her boyfriend and the most important thing in her life. The on-screen identifier then flashed, "Campbell, Fiona's Ex-Boyfriend."

Mike called Rachel, using the voice of "Donny," the guy he was pretending to be when they met at the pool. He said his boss wanted him to call with a new offer. She laughed. "You settle with us for 250 grand, you clear out of Miami," he told her. She scoffed and asked if his little girlfriend was going to come after her again.

She refused, but he said there were ambulances on the way and they were going to get Philip and Todd. He told them to say goodbye to her and they both screamed into the phone for a moment. Then he shot his gun twice and the guys shut up. Rachel still refused to give up anything. "Two hundred and fifty grand and you clear out, or you're next," Mike said. She refused again. He told her they'd come to find her, and hung up. Then Mike called Fi and asked she got what they were looking for. She was scanning cell phones as the ambulance passed to see which one bounced the sound of the sirens back to the tracking device. She got it, pinpointing which house Rachel was in when she was on the phone. "Looks like we're in business," Mike said.

Rachel was scrambling to leave her house and had gotten into her car when Mike walked up said hello. They tied Rachel up inside and Fi pointed a shotgun at her. She offered the \$250,000, but Mike said that offer had expired because Fi was all excited about shooting her now. Rachel tried to make a deal, but Mike said, "Unless somebody's dead or in jail, she gets itchy," referring to Fi. Rachel offered to turn herself in, get out of their way and give up the half-million dollars stashed around the house.

Mike talked Fi into agreeing. Rachel told Fi where to find the money and got on the phone with cops. "This confession," Mike told Rachel, "make it seem convincing, because the day you get out of jail..." He finished the sentence by shooting his gun at the wall all around where Rachel was sitting and she screamed.

Mike handed Kenny the money, saying it was more than was needed for the treatment and told him to take the rest and start a college fund. Mike told Kenny that Rachel confessed to all sorts of scams and that the cops found Philip and Todd hogtied behind the police station. Kenny told Mike to thank his friend, too, saying Jack couldn't stop talking about her. He drew a picture of Fiona and Mike together. "Tell him thanks," Mike said, and walked away.

Mike tried to console Fi about her breakup. He said he was sorry and wanted her to be happy. She gave Mike the analysis of the explosion. She said it was a professional job and the would-be killers couldn't go out the front door once they'd set the trap. Because they had to leave from the balcony, Mike might be able to look at the security cameras from the businesses along the river to identify them. Fi asked if he was really going to hunt them down and Mike said it was worth a try. "The enemy of my enemy could be my friend," he said.

He then handed Fi the drawing Jack made. He said, "Thanks again, Fi," and kissed her on the cheek, walking away before she opened the drawing. She smiled.

Mike went back to the loft to find Carla there waiting for him, and eating one of his yogurts. He said, "Funny thing, I poisoned all my yogurts just in case you came by." She said even he wasn't that good and he said a little part of her was wondering if he was. She put the yogurt down.

Carla asked if he'd had any luck finding the killers. He said he hadn't, and claimed the bomb was a "crude I.E.D. Amateur Hour." She said they hired him because he was a good liar, and so she couldn't complain when he lied to her. "But know this," she said. "One way or another, I expect results. Understand?"

"Loud and clear," Mike said.

Voiceover Mike said when an operative has a brush with death, a psychiatrist or a vacation won't help get them through. "It's about having a purpose," he explained. "Whether it's something to fight, or someone to hunt."

Hot Spot

Season 2

Episode Number: 23

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday January 29, 2009
Writer: Ben Watkins
Director: Stephen Surjik
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Tricia Helfer (Carla)
Guest Stars: Michael Irvin (Coach Sean Martin), Adam Clark (Tony Soto), Michael B. Jordan (Corey Jensen), Kirk 'Sticky Fingaz' Jones (Felix Cole), Chris Marazzo (Derek Poole)
Production Code: 5037-08-211
Summary: In order to get free football tickets, Sam asks Michael to join him in helping Coach Sean Martin, as one of his players is threatened by a gangster. Meanwhile, Michael works on finding out who tried to kill him.



Previously on...: Mike's loft was blown up and Carla wanted him to find out who did it. He took the job. Fiona found out it was a professional job, but Mike lied to her about that part. Mike decided to check the security cameras of the businesses along the river behind his loft to find the bomber.

Mike tried to justify to Fi his decision to work for Carla. He figured if he could

find the people who tried to kill him, he'd get closer to Carla. She gave him the info on the company that installed the security cameras for the businesses along the river. Mike disguised himself as a security camera technician to get into one of the businesses and steal its camera footage. Mike spotted a man on the security film he believed was the one who tried to kill him.

Sam was offered free tickets to a Dolphins game, but Mike knew there was a catch. Sam said they had to do a favor for a guy who played for the team in the '90s. "There it is," Mike said. The man, Shawn Martin, a local high school football coach, was played by Cowboys legend Michael Irvin. He said one of his players, Corey, got into a fight with a local gangster who wanted Corey dead. Corey was staying at Shawn's house, but Mike and Sam wanted to get him out of there if the kid was being hunted.

As they left the football field, Mike ran into Carla, who took him away for a little meeting. She didn't tie him to a chair, letting him move freely. She wanted to know how his investigation was going. She said the bomb was made with the same materials used in the attacks on the "other operatives." He wanted to know who else was targeted, but she wouldn't tell him. She gave him all the information she could, but it (and he) had to stay in the room.

Mike came back to the loft to find Fi a little "worked up," as Sam put it, about the story Corey and his little sister, Tanya, had to share. The gangster, Felix, had taken Tanya for a ride and attacked her. She managed to escape and Corey went after Felix with a baseball bat. Fi advised him to "use a golf club next time – greater force to a smaller area."

Fi told Corey, "Don't worry, we'll take care of it. She had earlier talked to Mike about not being fueled by revenge, but it seemed a sense of retribution was getting the best of her now. Mike took her out to the balcony and told her it was a job for the police. Fi didn't want Corey and Tanya to

be run out of town by Felix. She said Felix would be the one going somewhere. She said she was letting her emotions run the show and was "feeling very strongly about it."

Corey explained that Felix put the order out to get him and the whole 24K gang was after him. They also noticed Tony Soto, Felix's boss. Corey worried there was nothing Mike and Fi could do. "Don't worry, Corey," Fi said. "There's a long list of things we can do."

Corey and Tanya were sent to stay with Madeline, who was making spaghetti. She thanked Mike for getting his brother out of jail and clearing up the record, but Mike explained that his friends put Nate in jail in the first place.

Fi had an idea to put Felix, whose main form of business was stealing cars, out of business. They decided to do it by taking them on directly. Mike, Fi and Sam dressed up in white shirts and black jackets (uniforms instill fear, Mike said), and pulled up next to Felix and his shiny, red GTO at a stop light. Mike tossed a pepper grenade into Felix's car, then held him at gunpoint while Sam shot out the tires of Felix's car with a shotgun and Fi ignited a coffee can full of thermite on the hood of the car to melt through the engine block. "It's time for you to leave Miami," Mike told Felix, before they drove away.

Corey handed Mike pictures of Felix's three main boosters. Sam went to Coach Martin and asked him to hide out until things cleared up.

Mike and Fi worked up a little explosive that would disable a fire exit so they could sneak into a building. While they worked, Fi told Mike that the guy who tried to kill him might work at ASA Dismantling. The city contracts its demolition work with the company. She said she'd visit and see what she could find out.

The crew went up to Felix's building and planned a surprise entrance. Meanwhile, their target was inside worrying about who this new gang was. Fi set off the explosive, which caught Felix and his gang off guard. Mike, Sam and Fi strolled in and Mike (calling himself Johnny) told Felix there was a new gang stealing cars in Miami and gave Felix 48 hours to leave town. Fi then set the bar on fire. An angry Felix said he'd kill them as they walked out.

Back at the loft, Fi told Mike that his "Johnny" persona reminded her of his cover in Dublin when they first met, Michael McBride. She wondered if she fell in love with Mike or his cover and he said he wouldn't be surprised if it was his cover she loved. "You become who you need to be," Mike said, affecting an Irish brogue.

"And everyone gets to guess who you really are," she said, starting to cry a bit. She left, saying she had an appointment at ASA, dismantling and demolition. Fi went to ASA, posing as a calendar publisher. She told the manager there she wanted to make a calendar featuring demolition specialists and wanted to choose the guys she was interested in for it. She won him over by saying he could be Mr. January.

Mike, Sam and Fi set out to get Felix's top three guys. Once they were collected, they were dropped off, all tied up, at the door of Felix's building. Mike, Sam and Fi stood across the street, with Mike smiling as Felix threatened to shoot him in broad daylight. Mike and his crew all flashed their guns and Mike said he was "good to go" if Felix was, but suggested a daytime shootout was a bad idea.

"You just wait, Johnny Boy," Felix said.

"Oh, I'll wait," Mike said. "I'll wait 23 hours and 14 minutes."

Just then, Felix's boss Tony Soto called. He wanted to meet Mike in person. Tony said he couldn't have Felix's kind of weakness in his house. Mike, as Johnny, said he wanted to be the only game in town. Tony said any operating in Miami had to deal with him, and Mike went along. Mike said his gang deals in high-end exports and ships stolen cars overseas – "we clean 'em and clone 'em."

Tony wanted to see how the work was done, so he brought in a freshly stolen car. Tony wanted Mike to bring the car back clean. Mike told Sam they'd get the \$150,000 stolen car back to its original owner.

Mike and Sam meticulously outfitted the car with a new VIN tag and clean paperwork by matching it up with a clean car from out of state. Sam wanted to take the car out for a spin and Mike had a meeting with Carla.

Carla handed Mike a list of everyone who's ever blown something up in Eastern Europe. Carla noted that Fiona was on the list, but Mike said they could rule her out. Carla gave Mike two days to get through the list.

Madeline showed Corey and Tanya an old Christmas photo where they looked like a perfect family. Tanya said it must've been nice, because they never had a family like that. "Neither did we," Madeline said. She pointed out a bruise on Mike's cheek in the photo, from a fight he'd gotten in with this father, who'd pushed Mike's little brother. Madeline told Corey that Mike was "being a good big brother – like you."

Fiona, posing as the calendar publisher, picked up a stack of photos of all the ASA employees. She quickly found who she thought they were looking for: Derek Poole. There were footsteps coming up toward the loft. It was Coach Martin, nursing a bloody lip.

Coach Martin said Felix and his boys jumped him. Felix wanted a meeting with Corey, but Mike knew Felix would probably kill Corey. Mike said Felix was "on the edge" and they had to push him over.

Felix set up the meeting in an alley in an industrial area. Sam told Mike he'd done some research and discovered Felix's method for making a hit in that setting: boxing in the victims car and filling it with lead.

Mike then walked us through the finer points of making a car bullet proof. Phone books stuffed into the door panels (most non-armor-piercing bullets will only penetrate a phone to a depth of an inch or two – behind a layer of steel, it's more like a quarter of an inch); foam sealant in the tires will keep them rolling long enough to get out of danger. "For the windows, dual-layer, high-density plexiglass is your best bet," Mike said. "It's expensive, but bullet-proof glass is not the sort of thing you skimp on."

Tony checked out the car and it came back clean. "You could drive it to the police station yourself and you wouldn't have to worry about it," he said. Tony wanted to check out Mike's operation.

They drove Corey's car to a warehouse and, in a tricky bit of strategy, Mike knew Felix would spot the car and follow them. That's what happened and, at the warehouse, Felix and his gang came up behind the car with their guns out. Felix and his guys sprayed the car with bullets and Mike managed to put the car in reverse and get out of there.

Tony was upset about Felix's attack and vowed to "take care" of him. Mike told Tony his crew would leave Miami for a while to let things cool down.

Coach Martin told Mike that Felix cleared out of Miami when he heard Tony was coming after him. The coach gave Sam three tickets to the game, because he heard there was "a lady" doing most of the work.

Fi called Mike and said she'd found the bomber's house, but it looked deserted. She decided, against Mike's advice, to go in and check it out. She did and set off a contact plate under the rug that ignited a fire trap all over the walls around her.

Mike was as upset as we've seen him as firefighters held him back outside the burning house. He asked, repeatedly, if anyone was in the house, if a woman had come out. He kept calling her phone and getting her voicemail.

He went back to the loft, soaked from the Florida rain, and when he stepped inside he heard Fi's voice saying, "There you are."

She explained the house was rigged and she let curiosity get the best of her. She said she waited for a burnout in one of the windows, "Now I need a new cell phone."

Mike said nothing, but walked up to Fi, pushed her hair out of her face, and kissed her.

Carla was waiting for Mike the next morning – and she noticed that Fiona had spent the night. She wanted to know if he found the bomber based on her list. He asked her to look at a list of demolition specialists and private contractors.

She told Mike that there are plenty of people who think he's more trouble than he's worth, but she'd convinced them he was useful because he could find the bomber.

"What do you think is going to happen to you if you don't deliver?" she asked.

"Same thing that would happen to you, I suppose," he replied.

She asked for the list of demolition specialists. She told him it's time to focus on helping himself, "or you're not going to be around to help anyone else."

Carla then exited the loft, and Michael removed his cell and began a call, to which you hear the familiar answering machine message, "It's Fi. Leave a message."

Seek and Destroy

Season 2
Episode Number: 24
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday February 5, 2009
Writer: Rashad Raisani
Director: Scott Peters
Show Stars: Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe) Recurring Role:
Guest Stars: Joel Gretsch (Scott Chandler), M.C. Gainey (Jacob Orr), Silas Weir Mitchell (Seymour), Chris Marazzo (Derek Poole), Marla Sokoloff (Melanie)
Production Code: 5037-08-212
Summary: Michael, under the alias of Miles Parker, is hired by Scott Chandler to investigate strange activity - log-ins at odd hours, unusual computer activity and telephone bugging - at an art gallery. But after being attacked by the the gallery's receptionist, Michael finds himself working against Chandler. Meanwhile, Michael needs to find the person who planted the bomb at his loft, therefor he turns to arms dealer Seymour for help.



Mike and Fi headed out to get some intel and, being in Miami, had to dress the part: in swimsuits. Fi was starting to feel like her sarong was too much – “suddenly I’m feeling overdressed,” she said. Mike needed to find out what his old friend, Seymour, knew about the guy who tried to kill him.

Mike asked Fi if she wanted to “talk about what happened the other night,”

referring to their kiss. She said there was nothing to talk about, that they were “just blowing off some steam, right?”

Seymour once hit Mike with a baseball bat, but Mike said you can’t hold grudges when gathering intelligence. Fi went to handle the security guard while Mike went to talk to Seymour, who panicked and shouted, “Security!” when he saw Mike. Fi took care of the security guard, taking his gun and kneeling him in the stomach. Seymour pulled his own gun on Mike, who tricked him just long enough to take the gun and get Seymour into a chokehold. Seymour agreed to help Mike as long as Mike agreed to teach him some of his moves.

Mike told Fi he needed to get some cash. Seymour had offered to front some, but Mike said Seymour isn’t the kind of guy he wants to owe money to long term. Fi told him to get a job, but Mike couldn’t do it because the people who burned would question it. She’d just turned a job with an art dealer. Sam worked up a new cover ID for Mike so he could take the art dealer job.

Mike showed up to the art dealer as Scott Parker, a private investigator, for the art dealer job. The art dealer, Chandler, said he’d noticed “some unusual activity on the computers – files moved, logins at odd times.” He’d also found a bug in his office. He said his business and reputation depends on information remaining private. Mike agreed to take the job.

Seymour called Mike and had information on the bomber. He said the bomber did demo work for the city and moonlighted for the Russian mob. He said the bomber has a girlfriend, then veered off to talk about Mike and Fi being a “molten hot action couple.” Mike said they weren’t

together. Mike got Seymour back on course, talking about the bomber's girlfriend. The bomber and the girlfriend can't go long without seeing each other, and she works at the place where the Russian mobsters hang out. Just then, she drove up. Her name was Bianca.

Seymour told Mike that his bodyguard was going to plant a tracking device on Bianca's car. Mike didn't think it was such a good idea to do that in front of the Russian mob. Mike told Seymour not to make any more moves on his own. He stopped the bodyguard before he tried to plant the device.

Sam was loving the corporate espionage job, saying that without the explosions of their normal stuff, it was like going on the kiddie rides at a carnival. They mapped out how someone might break into the art gallery, thinking it'd be late at night when the cleaning crew comes through. Fi was bored and wondered why Mike called her to the loft. She asked if it was about the other night and because she didn't stay for breakfast. Mike ignored this and left to see Chandler.

Mike told Chandler he thought his spy might have left something more than a bug in his office. He found a wireless keylogger circuit, which transmits all the passwords typed into a keyboard. Mike said all these devices are machines, though, and need to be fixed when broken. "More spies get caught changing batteries and fixing wires than any other single activity," Mike said. He called Chandler and told him he'd have to work late that night.

Mike stayed late that night and after the cleaning crew left, he caught Melanie, the receptionist of the art gallery, sneaking into Chandler's office. He asked what she was up to and she ask him not to tell Chandler, "he'll kill me." Then she told Mike that Chandler killed her father.

Melanie explained to Mike and Sam that her father was a painter, J.D. Blake (whose name Sam recognized because his old girlfriend was into pop art), and that Chandler was his dealer. While her dad's health was failing, Chandler was pressuring him to finish his final painting, "Lady in White." Blake grew tired of the pressure and said he was going to get a new dealer. Soon after, he was beaten up and his studio was burned down. "Lady in White" was reported stolen. Melanie got a job with Chandler when she heard the painting was being moved on the black market.

Her story checked out as Sam got a copy of Melanie's birth certificate. Mike had Sam tell Melanie not to spy anymore. He had to erase the footage of the security cameras in the back of the gallery, which he did using a homemade magnet using a car battery.

Then, Mike went to Chandler and told him the security cameras were wiped clean. Mike, who was now the spy and spy hunter, took this new role as a chance to make Chandler paranoid and told Chandler he needed access to his computer files in order to catch the spy.

Sam didn't find much in the files, but managed to track down Chandler's "wet-work guy," Orr, based on phone records from the week Melanie's father was killed. Sam then wanted to know why Mike didn't tell him about his "booty call" with Fi.

Sam and Fi were staking out Orr at a hotel bar. She needed to plant a bug in his cell phone and had to get him to take her to his room. Sam said she has a knack for making men make bad choices, and she knew Sam knew about her and Mike. "He started it," she said.

She got Orr up to his room and when he didn't drink the spiked cocktail she made, she had to knock him unconscious the old-fashioned way, with a couple of liquor bottles to the head. Sam heard all this commotion from outside the room and was trying to bust in to help, but Fi handled it just fine on her own and walked out calmly.

Melanie came to the loft, frantic about the fact that Chandler had the hard drives sent to a data company to have the footage reconstructed. Sam told Melanie they got some good stuff from Orr's cell phone, including a phone call to Chandler where they talk about a holding company that might be what they were going to use for the dirty money from the painting.

Mike went to Chandler's house, claiming the spies broke into his house. He told Chandler he needed to give him all of his computer files and security codes. Mike then broke into the gallery and tracked down Chandler's hiding place for the files he was still keeping secret. They were in an armored safe that would require a diamond-tipped drill with a cooling system. Sam said it would take a couple of days, but he could get it.

Melanie was getting worried because Chandler had been acting odd at work. Mike told her to just pretend nothing was going on. Melanie left and Fi said, "You know, pretending like nothing is going on is easier for some people than for others."

Mike said nothing and Seymour called. He, Mike and Fi were next seen staking out a cottage where Seymour said Mike's bomber was holed up. When the man, Derek Poole, stepped out to

see his girlfriend off, they noticed the door and windows were booby trapped. Mike went out to look for a better entrance. Seymour asked Fi about her and Mike. "As a practitioner of Tai Chi," Seymour told Fi to go with the flow of the universe. He told her that she and Mike are destined for each other.

Melanie called Mike from the office on a weekend. She said she found files that Chandler's secretary was supposed to shred, but she didn't finish. Mike realized it was a trap because Chandler would know if an employee went into the office over the weekend. Sure enough, Chandler pulled up.

Mike told Melanie to tape a cell phone to the top of a box and run a wire behind it. Mike told Fi to get some explosives and told Sam to get in touch with Chandler's hit man.

Mike called Chandler and made him believe the spy was setting a trap. He showed him the taped up box he told Melanie to set up by the front door of the gallery and convinced Chandler it was a bomb.

Mike told Chandler it was his last chance and made him admit it was about a painting he was trying to move on the black market. He said a guy wanted the painting, which is worth \$7 million.

Mike had Fi blow up Chandler's car to demonstrate to Chandler that his only ally was Mike. Meanwhile, Sam was over at the hotel bar telling Orr that Chandler was off-loading the painting and cutting him out of the action. He set it up so that Orr would arrive just minutes after this...

Mike and Chandler arrived at Chandler's house to get the painting. When the painting was finally in his hands, Mike revealed to Chandler that he was the spy, then he smacked him over the head with the butt of his gun. Mike took the painting and left.

Orr showed up a few minutes later and Chandler said the spy took the painting. Orr didn't believe this and pulled out his gun, aiming it at Chandler's chest. We pan out of the house as gunshots were heard inside.

Melanie gave Mike some cash that her father had left her. She also gave him a small painting of a butterfly that the father made the year she was born.

Mike asked Sam to drop off the painting. "I have to go kidnap an explosives expert," Mike said.

Seymour brought some specially modified shotguns for Mike and Fi. The shotguns were loaded with disruptor shells, which are filled with water so they can blow an explosive device apart without igniting it. They blasted the windows of Derek's cottage and hit him once with a round to knocked him down.

Poole confessed he was hired to bomb Mike's place for \$100,000. He gave Mike the account number where the money came from. Mike asked Seymour if he hand any gun shipments going to Suriname. Then he put the hood back on Derek's head.

Seymour raced outside and gave Mike and Fi gifts in honor of their first operation. They were matching throwing daggers. He pointed out the engraving, which was a symbol meaning destiny. "It's a symbol of your bond," he said.

Mike didn't say anything, but just stared at Seymour. When Seymour left, Mike told Fi that the morning after they hooked up, he got her a Spanish omelet, egg whites only. She said that was her favorite, and that maybe next time she'd have to stay for breakfast.

Bad Breaks

Season 2

Episode Number: 25

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Thursday February 12, 2009
Writer: Michael Horowitz
Director: John T. Kretchmer
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski)
Guest Stars: Alex Carter (Agent Jason Bly), Rodney Rowland (Guest Star), Mandy June Turpin (Paula Foster), Melissa Cabana (Receptionist), Sandor Juan (Police Officer), Adele Uddo (Angela), Kevin Walton (Security Jacket Robber), Enrique Herrera (Coffee Vendor), Gaston Renaud (Red Bull Robber), Patrick Michael Buckley (Leg Wound Robber), Paul Niebanck (Precott's Accomplice), Andrew Sensenig (Board of Health Agent), Mark Sheppard (Tom Prescott), Brice Beckham (Jeremy)
Production Code: 5037-08-213
Summary: Michael finds himself trapped inside a private bank with Jason Bly during an armed robbery. Meanwhile, Michael's predicament disrupts Sam's love life.



As a spy, there are a lot of ways to get information. To wit: the free lunch. Sam harangues Mike for taking Barry to a fancy lunch in exchange for tracking a mysterious Cayman bank account. Barry starts reciting what he's doing for Michael Westen - breaking a lot of laws. Mike's Spidey Sense goes off. He realizes he's being taped. And in walks Jason Bly, the government agent he blackmailed a while ago and hoped to never see again. Mike reminds Bly of the file he has on him and how he was never supposed to see him again.

Bly recounts how thrilled he was to find Barry investigating suspicious accounts for him. He thinks that should negate the blackmail.

Michael frets to Fi. If Bly goes after him with Barry, he's got problems.

Michael returns home to find Bly leading an investigation by the health department for toxic mold. Bly packs Mike a bag and it's off to mom's.

Of course Mom has a friend with a problem. Paula met a guy, Prescott, on the Internet and now she thinks she's being stalked. Michael agrees to talk to him. His dating profile leads nowhere.

Sam has to leave for a date. She's a beer distributor. She has a quad kegerator. Paula calls, Prescott is outside her work. Michael shows up. She works for a private bank. As they're talking, Bly strolls in. He wants everything that references him. Then in walks the stalker. But he's not a stalker. Meet Prescott the bank robber.

He has a team. They block cell phones with a jamming signal and unpack automatic weapons from boxes. They're well prepared. They herd people into the conference room.

Bly tells Mike they should grab guns. Mike tells him to wait. Instead, Bly tries to grab a gun and gets beat down by a robber. Prescott lays out the rules, which mostly involve him killing people who don't cooperate. To make his point, he shoots Bly in the arm.

Mike tells us a wounded hostage is a good measure of how serious the robbers are. If they're willing to let one die, others will get hurt. Mike tell Prescott he's a doctor and he's just trying to help keep people calm. Mike examines Bly's arm. He has to get the bullet out. He asks a bank employee where the data server is. He wants to cut a hole in the wall to get to that room and blast out from there.

Mike walks out "looking for tools" to operate on Bly. He's doing recon. Inside, Bly tells people to start cutting through the wall with scissors. Apparently it's not that hard if you start at the socket.

Mike poo-poo's the medical kit and says he needs to search desks. He generally takes control and bosses the goon around as he gathers items, including a spare cell phone. He uses the bank's ether net to boost a cell signal more powerful than the jammer.

Cut to Sam on his date with the perfect woman. She talks beach houses and how she never needs to get married again. A nude beach is mentioned. Finally, Sam answers. Mike needs Sam and Fi to blast an exit in the side wall. Sam tells his date the truth and runs out.

Back in the bank Mike uses an airhammer and match to make a "very inaccurate gun with a single bullet." He puts it back in a guard's bag. He slipped the guards by mentioning they've got people at every exit and he can't really go anywhere. He also mixes meds into a robber's energy drink which should make an interesting combination. Back in the conference room, he gets a gun across the temple as punishment for disappearing. He gives Bly some pain pills he found as he pours vodka from someone's desk on the wound.

Sam and Fi arm up as Sam gloats over being Mike's first call in a crisis.

Mike uses tweezers to get the bullet out of Bly's arm and stitches him up. The robbers are emptying the vault downstairs. The silent alarm has been cut. No help is coming.

Prescott wants Michael downstairs.

Outside the bank, Fi criticizes Sam for not determining what the signal is for the explosion.

Michael has been called to tend to the man who had the misfortune of handling the airhammer he rigged. He asks to use the liquid nitrogen they're using to cauterize the wound. He also takes a moment to blast Prescott's gun when he's not looking, which can't be good for the gun.

Prescott gets called up to the conference room. The guy cutting through the wall has been busted. Bly steps up and says it was him. He hands over the scissors. Prescott takes aim. And fires. Happily, the gun explodes in his hand. Prescott yells at his men to shoot Bly as he holds his wounded paw, but Mike steps in front of him saying that Prescott is gushing arterial blood and he'll need a doctor to save him. He tells his men to move the hostages downstairs. Bly exhales. One of the men tells Prescott they're about 20 minutes behind schedule and asks if he should call the boat.

As they walk to the stairs, Bly asks Michael how his plan is going. He's working on Plan B. He asks Bly if he trusts him. Yes. Michael tells him to collapse in a nearby doorway and sell it to buy him time. He does. Michael shouts that he's going into shock and he can't move him, he'll need a few minutes. Prescott gives him one. Michael goes back to the ether net boosted phone and calls Sam. He tells him to try to listen into their walkies to find the boat.

Michael mentions how easy it is to sabotage an elevator. One of the goons reports the elevator is busted. As Michael works on Prescott's hand he lifts a wrench from his bag and takes it. Mike says he needs a splint and asks Prescott if he needs any meds. That's a big 10-4.

In the car, Fi searches for the walkie frequency while Sam calls his lady and tells her not to make plans later.

A cop pulls up and they need to prevent him from investigating the robber's trucks parked out front. Fi causes a distraction with a coffee vendor out front. The cop gets another call and leaves.

Michael goes to Bly under the pretext of getting meds and slips him the wrench he snuck earlier. He brings Prescott meds, something that cures dry mouth in small doses and acts like Sarin gas in high doses. Prescott wants to see Mike take them first. He pops a few.

Meanwhile, the robber who's been guzzling the dosed energy drink tells Michael he's feeling weird. Michael says he's just going to take his pulse, and cuts off his air instead. The pills

remain in Michael's stomach while he teaches us about the coating on pills that keeps them from dissolving at first. And so he makes himself ralph in a trashcan.

Sam goes to the marina and says he's late to repair someone's boat. He asks if there's anyone waiting around looking pissed. They point him to the boat.

Mike, armed now with the passed-out robbers gun, hears another robber telling Prescott they're ready and Prescott telling him to kill everyone because they've seen their faces.

Bly keeps the hostages calm downstairs as they're moved into the vault. Upstairs Michael goes back to the ether phone. He tells Sam it's time for Operation Quicksilver. A blitzkrieg, but all Michael has is one bullet so Sam is going to have to sell it. Angela the perfect woman calls Sam, saying his life is too fast paced for her. As he's telling her he's just talking a walk in a marina, he apprehends one of the robber's guys at the boat.

Michael prepares to try to take on three armed men using only one bullet. He tells Prescott, who is waiting at the entrance with two others guys, that one of his men had a stroke. Prescott doesn't care and orders a goon to kill Michael. As the man approaches and Michael puts a hand on the gun down the back of his pants, the guy Sam grabbed radios in, asking Prescott why he didn't tell them who they were robbing.

The guy babbles that they're all dead and that someone is coming back. Sam takes over, saying that they're making a huge mistake. The robbers downstairs hear Sam lay on the threats and are distracted, giving Bly just enough a time to use the wrench to whack one and take a gun.

Upstairs, a robber turns on Prescott and Mike piles on Sam's story, saying he recognizes the voice and that Sam once brought him a tortured man to cure so the pain would last longer. "You have no idea who you're dealing with," he says. The guys in the vault don't answer and Prescott continues to insist nothing is wrong – until Fi makes his truck outside explode. He kills his two men and grabs the bag but is quickly stopped by the police. He's arrested laughing at the dumb luck of it all.

Inside, Mike sits down with Bly and they discuss if they're ready to continue trying to destroy each other. Bly recognizes that Mike had plenty of opportunities to let him die. He says he's going to go pass out at the local ER but after that he'll fix the loft and things with Barry. As long as he's feeling helpful, Mike says, could he ask a favor?

Paula tells Madeline about the heist. Michael takes his stuff and starts to head home. But Mom's ordering take out. He'll stay.

Later, Michael meets with Barry, who apologizes for the wire. No hard feelings.

Sam and Fi argue who was more clutch in the op. Fi tells Michael that Sam has been insufferable since Michael called him first. Mike clarifies: he called Fi first, but she didn't answer. So in the future he's going to call Sam first.

Michael meets with Bly in the loft, giving him all his blackmail files. Bly traced the bank and banker, but the account is just a number. Worse, the account was being monitored and it looks like it was tripped. Maybe by him, maybe by Barry. Whoever it is, they know he's coming. Bly shakes his hand, wishes him luck and leaves.

Truth and Reconciliation

Season 2

Episode Number: 26

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Thursday February 19, 2009
Writer: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director: Ernest R. Dickerson (Duplicate Guide)
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne) Recurring Role:
Guest Stars: Basil Wallace (Claude), James Black (Jean-Pierre Duman), Michael Shanks (Victor), Clarence Williams III (Guest Star)
Production Code: 5037-08-214
Summary: Facing pressure from Sam and Fiona, Michael agrees to help bring a Haitian murderer to justice.



Mike started the night explaining the difficulty of bribery. Fi thought it was a bad idea to meet the man he was meeting unarmed and handing over so much money. It was a bank manager who hid money for the man who tried to kill Mike. Mike reminded Fi that he was warned not to meet her the first time.

"Yeah, I almost blew up your hand with a block of C-4," she said.

"And I made a friend," Mike replied. "Maybe I'll make another. Watch my back."

He met Gustavo, the Cayman Islands bank manager, asking for a little information in exchange for a large amount of money. Gustavo first wanted to know how Mike found him. "I have friends," Mike said.

Mike got suspicious and changed some details of their arrangement to see if Gustavo was really who he said he was. When "Gustavo" started backtracking and talking about a phone call that never happened. "You want to tell me who you are?" Mike asked. The man said, "I can explain," then pulled out a knife and took a swing at Mike.

Mike smacked the guy around pretty good, but then accidentally pushed him over the edge of the short wall in the parking garage where they'd met, and the man fell to his death. The file he was holding with empty papers in it blew away in the wind.

Sam showed up at the loft with a big fish he caught while fishing with his police officer friend, and some info on the real Gustavo, who was found dead at a bar. Mike then started trying to figure out who the man was with the knife.

As he left the loft, Mike met a man named Claude Laurent, who wanted Mike's help. He explained that his daughter was murdered in Haiti several years ago and he wanted to bring the man who killed her to justice. Claude said he could identify the man, Jean-Pierre Duman, who was a former official in Haiti and had his daughter jailed and killed. Mike didn't want anything to do with the case. "They said you were an honorable man," Claude said. "They lied."

At lunch, while they waited for Fi, Sam told Mike he had a friend who worked in Haiti and saw those prisons. "Bad, Mike," Sam said. "They got away with a lot of bad stuff."

Sam wanted Mike to take on the case and said he'd already made some calls and gotten some addresses on the guy. Mike got a call from his mom, who said there'd been a break-in. He went to her house and she told him about a crime spree in the neighborhood. She realized the car wouldn't start because Mike's dad had, at some point, wired the car stereo to the ignition, and the car stereo had been stolen.

Mike and Sam tracked down Duman at a bar. The goal was to prove Duman was Duman, and not the new identity he was trying to pass in the United States. Mike called Fi and asked her if she wanted to come to a party.

Mike explained that people let their guard down when they heard somebody speaking their native. Fi came into the bar saying some guys were being idiots, but speaking in French. This caught Duman's attention, who told her his name was Luc Renard. He invited her to come party at his house – a high-security place on Star Island.

Duman was showing Fi around his house and said he had the biggest bathtub in Miami. She wanted to see his office, but he said there was nothing there. Fi told Duman to invite some friends to the tub and he did, while she snooped around his office and planted a bug. Just then, Claude showed up in front of the house, declaring that he knew Duman lived there and he should show himself. Mike was able to slip Claude out of harm's way before he got shot.

Sam told Claude that Mike was an honorable man and was taking the case. Mike said they would get Duman to give them evidence that proved who he was. Then he asked Claude to go home.

Sam told Mike that Duman's family used to work with Flintridge Industries, a multi-national corporation that built all the Haitian prisons. He said the FBI has been nosing around them for years. Mike asked Sam to mend some fences with some old FBI friends (They were once on the "follow Michael Westen around Miami" beat).

Sam found the agents and mocked them for staking out the grandmother of a drug dealer. He told them about the Duman case – an international fugitive situation – and said he knew where Duman would be and when. All they needed to do was show up.

Mike met Duman, face to face, in a restaurant and posed as a guy who could help Duman stay in hiding, rather than spook him by presenting himself as someone hunting Duman. Mike told Duman there were FBI agents sitting outside and he said he could help. Mike claimed he worked with Flintridge Industries and was working to wipe the files clean. He told Duman, who kept insisting his name was Luc Renard, that a trail still existed linking the Duman family back to Flintridge Industries. Mike left, pulling Duman close and telling he wasn't the problem, he was the solution.

Sam came over to help Maddie fix her car. Instead, she asked him for a ride to her partner-stretching class. He agreed to give her a ride, then she said she needed a partner, too. Sam was hurting the next day, saying, "This body was not built for the hip-abductor stretch." He had an inflamed bursal sac he had to ice down.

Mike and Sam then heard some voices on the bug in Duman's office. Duman was talking to a man about the FBI following him, then the man told Duman who Claude was and where he was staying. They rushed out to find Claude, because he hadn't left Miami.

Mike confronted Duman and his men at the motel where Claude was staying and told Duman not to kill Claude because of the attention it would garner from the news and the FBI. Duman insisted on moving forward, so Mike pulled a gun and pointed it at him. He told Duman he could wipe away his past so that he'd never have to hide again. "I can change your story," Mike said, before cocking his gun, "or I can end it."

Duman agreed to have Mike meet him at his house the next day.

Mike was upset with Claude about not leaving town. But Claude said he didn't want to fail his daughter again. He said he was a coward before, "but not again." Mike told Claude not to leave, telling him he wouldn't be safe at his motel. He asked him to stay at the loft.

Fi called Mike and let him know she found the smuggler who brought the fake banker with knives into the country. She approached the guy, Gary, who knew who Fiona was. She got Gary to admit he brought the fake Gustavo into the country and dropped him off at a storage unit. She asked where the storage unit was.

Mike showed up at Duman's house and told him the deal. He needed all the files, anything that ties him to the name Jean-Pierre Duman, and he would handle everything. Duman showed Mike some documents identifying him as Duman, but before the deal was done, Duman wanted Mike to meet his father. The man walked out and said he knew Mike didn't work with Flintridge. Mike decided to make a run for it and started dropping hints to Sam, who got the message outside in the car and fired a gunshot into a glass window. Mike ran outside, jumped off the balcony and headed for the car Sam was driving.

Since the documents were likely destroyed and the Dumans knew they were being hunted, Mike decided to get Duman back to Haiti somehow, where people there would be able to identify him. He asked Fi if she could get Duman alone, away from his men. She said yes. Meanwhile, Sam and Mike outfitted a truck that would serve as Duman's transportation.

Fi met Duman at a bar and asked him to go to her hotel room with him. They went to the room and Duman told his men he didn't want to be disturbed. Fi didn't take long to use a high dose of sedative to put Duman to sleep. While his men pounded on the hotel room door, Mike climbed down a rope ladder from the balcony upstairs and dropped Duman off the balcony into the back of the truck.

Mike asked Claude if he would go home now, and Claude said yes. He told Mike that his daughter would have liked him. "She was very brave," Claude said.

"Like her father," Mike replied.

Back at his mom's house, Maddie told Mike she fixed the ignition on the car. She said she found a diagram and put the wires back where they were supposed to be. She also said the burglars were caught. They were teenagers breaking into garages.

Maddie said she thought the reason Mike's father wired the car the way he did was because if he was the only one who knew how to fix it, he might feel useful and like he was a part of the family. She asked Mike if he caught the guy who killed the girl.

"Yeah, I did," Mike said.

Sam met up with his FBI friends again and gave them information on Flintridge, then he ordered some drinks on Uncle Sam.

"Mojito!"

Fi and Mike talked about going to the storage unit and Fi told him she didn't like Mike using himself as bait. Fi wanted to line up a shot to kill the guy if he was waiting for them, but Mike said, "I need him alive."

"I need you alive," Fi said.

They went to the storage unit and after announcing their arrival with a flare gun, found someone who was waiting for Mike. A foot chase ensued, but the guy got away. Not before turning and talking to Mike, taunting him by telling him he needed to work on his cardio.

The man was named Victor and Mike told Fi, "It turns out we've met before."

Sins of Omission

Season 2

Episode Number: 27

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Thursday February 26, 2009
Writer:	Jason Tracey, Craig O'Neill
Director:	Dennie Gordon
Show Stars:	Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role:	Tricia Helfer (Carla)
Guest Stars:	Michael Shanks (Victor), Dina Meyer (Samantha Kees), Jay Karnes (Tyler Brennen)
Production Code:	5037-08-215
Summary:	Michael's ex-fiancée seeks his help in freeing her son, who was kidnapped by a black market dealer named Brennen. Meanwhile, Michael has to get to Victor, the guy who tried to kill him.



Mike opened the night by bringing us through the story of his ordeal: Guy tried to kill him, guy was hard to find, found the guy, shot the guy, got the guy to lead him to the money, that didn't help either. Mike tried to get Carla to have her thugs in suits stop following him so he could draw out Victor, the guy who tried to kill him.

Mike was worried enough that he had

Sam bring his mom to the loft. They heard the sound of someone coming to the loft and Mike opened the door to find another Sam – his ex-fiancee, Samantha.

Mike talked about how, for a spy, compartmentalizing is second nature. He'd pretty much compartmentalized his "ex-fiancee" situation. Sam (the real Sam) joked about how it would be confusing with two Sams around. But Maddie said that since he'd never been secretly engaged to her son, it'd be easy to tell them apart.

Samantha said she "needed to find" Mike because she was in a lot of trouble. She told him about Tyler Brennen, a black market trader and "evil son of a bitch." She told him Brennen wanted her to steal something to do with spy drones. She handed over a device that she said would have them coming after her. She said it was ransom for her kidnapped son. He's 9, but Samantha said "no he's not" when Mike suggested the kid might be his son.

Mike staked out the location of the handoff and made the plan for Sam to back up Samantha and Fi to get a spot where she could watch. Mike was going to try to get the exchange done, but somehow manage to get the device back from Brennen because it was dangerous to let it stay in is possession.

Mike explained to Fi that he never found the right time to tell her about the fact that he'd been engaged. She was upset that it was suddenly the right time "when she showed up on your front step."

Sam brought Mike some information on Victor that explained how Victor got burned. Sam suggested to Mike that Victor was a lot like him – "only with, you know, rabies."

Mike came home late to find Maddie still awake. She said he should be sorry for not telling her he'd been engaged. He said it "just never came up – it was a long time ago."

"So was World War II," Maddie said, "but they still talk about it."

Mike got a phone call from Victor, who was in a loud club. Victor asked Mike if he was trying to make friends. They agreed to get together, but Victor didn't say when or where. He wanted to make that a surprise.

Brennen showed up, surprised to see Sam but not ready to break the deal because of his presence (as Mike suspected). They did the exchange, Samantha handed over the device and her son was handed over to her. But he had a fake cast on his arm with a bomb embedded into it. Brennen was using the threat of the bomb as insurance for getting away with the device clearly, before Mike or anyone else could track him down and take it. Fi noticed this and told Mike to stand down. He did, and watched Brennen walk away.

Mike brought Samantha back to the loft because he knew she'd have "every security service in the Western hemisphere" on her when they realized the device was gone. Mike said he was going to get it back and help her return it.

Mike and Fi broke in to Brennen's apartment and since Brennen's background made it so that he knew all the tricks about covers, they decided not to use covers. Mike came clean and told Brennen who he was and told Brennen that he and Samantha used to work together and Fi played the jealous girlfriend. He told Brennen that Samantha is planning on getting the device back. Mike told Brennen he didn't trust Samantha, and was willing to help. Brennen said he'd pass.

Fi told Brennen that Samantha kept a piece of "your little doo-dad" so he'd get caught when he tried to sell it. Brennen insisted he didn't believe them, so they again told him their real names and said he should call them. Mike was convinced he'd call – "I think," he added.

Carla came and picked Mike up. His story checked out and Mike asked her to give him his life back. He again asked Carla to "back off" with her guys and Victor would make his move.

Brennen called Mike and said they should talk. Mike and Fi came by and Brennen and his guard held them at gunpoint while they took the device to get tested at the airport. Fi noticed that they had a visitor – it looked like Victor watching from a distance. Mike decided to use his presence to suggest it was someone Samantha had sent to keep an eye on the device. Brennen turned to shoot at Victor and Victor shot back.

"You believe me now?" Mike asked.

"Not really," Brennen said, before telling Mike and Fi to get in the car.

Mike told Brennen he wanted 5 percent of the sale price to protect against Samantha. Brennen insisted on doing the deal for the chip at his hangar at the airport, which Mike thought was a bad idea. But Brennen told Mike to "lock it down," meaning the hangar.

Mike, Fi and Samantha pondered how they were going to get their hands on the chip if Brennen's security was so tight and he wouldn't change the location of the deal. Mike said they "might be able to sneak in some special construction materials."

"Like we did in Dublin?" Fi asked. Mike said, "Yes."

Samantha piped in with, "She talking about that thing you and I did in St. Petersburg?"

"Yeah," Mike said.

Mike's phone rang and it was Victor, wondering why Mike first didn't shoot at him and then set up a firing squad against him. Mike said it was nothing personal, he was just selling a cover ID. Mike wanted to delay his meeting with Victor until Friday to keep guns out of the equation.

Meanwhile, Maddie asked Samantha to lunch so they could chat. Maddie wanted to know about her past with Mike. Samantha said she proposed to him and that he was the first guy that ever really understood her. "We had fun," Samantha said. Then he just disappeared.

"Yeah, that sounds like Michael," Maddie said.

Mike and Fi set up the hangar, and included a moving van inside the hangar with a false wall inside it, where Samantha and Sam were hiding. Mike and the Sams were surprised when Brennen decided to do the deal outside the hangar. Sam started shooting toward one of the men doing the deal and everyone scattered.

Brennen realized his only way out of the bad situation was to give the chip back. Mike gladly took it and left.

Mike and Samantha mapped out their plan to get the chip back to AFC. They got through the building's heavy security by showing fake badges and lifting a guy's fingerprints off a soda can. Then they had to don some fancy radiation suits, which gave them both a chance to check each other out as they stripped.

As they walked toward a huge vault, they set up sensors along the way. Mike blew up the vault door and they put the chip back in place. The building was evacuated and there were alarms going all over the place. Mike said they wouldn't know what to make of the event because nothing was missing.

Brennen said he would one day figure out what game Mike was playing, but Mike just advised that Brennen get out of the country, because his burned buyers didn't seem happy.

Mike told Samantha to be thankful she escaped this mess and told her to get out of her life of thievery. They had a long, sweet goodbye that ended with Mike telling Samantha, "A lot of things could've been," and her planting a soft kiss on his lips.

Mike came home late to find Fi waiting for him. He told her it was over. Fi started to leave and Mike told her to wait. He wanted to explain that he and Samantha worked because she was like him. It was easy to be with her, he explained.

"And then I met you," he said. "It was different. It was never easy. You knew a part of me she never did. And I left her because you don't marry someone when you love somebody else."

He walked away without saying anything else, and Fi said nothing.

The next morning, Mike was working up a disposable camera to work as a taser. Maddie woke up and told Mike she was sorry and didn't mean to be eavesdropping the night before. She told him he picked the right girl. "I just hope you're not waiting for her to propose, too," she said.

Mike walked past a security entrance to a building and went through a metal detector, slipping his camera past the guard.

Mike met Victor in a bathroom inside city hall. Victor offered his terms: Tell Carla someone else went after her operatives and we're friends. He said they wouldn't be friendly friends, they would just not try to kill each other.

Mike said he wanted questions and wanted Victor to answer them. Victor didn't relent. "We're friends on my terms, or we're enemies," Victor said.

"And I'm asking for answers," Mike said.

They threw some punches and Mike was able to Tase Victor and knock him out by slamming his head against a sink. He rolls down one of his socks and reveals an ankle wrapped in gauze, which he uses to make Victor look more convincing as an injured man. In the next scene, Michael has placed the unconscious Victor in a wheelchair and is rolling him out of the building.

"Spend a career in covert ops and you learn a lot about yourself," Mike explained in a voiceover. "Will you lie to learn something important? Yes. Will you betray someone to serve a higher cause?...Maybe."

"Will you trade another man's life for your freedom?" he finished. "You don't really know the answer until you face the question."

Lesser Evil

Season 2

Episode Number: 28

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Thursday March 5, 2009
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Tim Matheson
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Tricia Helfer (Carla), Michael Shanks (Victor), John Mahoney (Management)
Guest Stars: Mike Estes (Helicopter Pilot)
Production Code: 5037-08-216
Summary: Michael gets to know Victor's motivation and his connection to Carla after capturing him. When the truth about Carla's organization is revealed, everyone is put in danger.



Previously on...: Carla told Michael if he could bring in the man who killed her operatives, they could talk about his future. Michael knew who the man was, but was trying to hold Carla off from finding out too soon.

Carla picked Michael up in a limo in broad daylight. He was "touched" she drove out to offer him a snack in the back of the limo. Michael realized Carla

got burned. She told Michael he could still have his old life back if he did his job.

Sam and Fi were holding Victor in an empty warehouse. Michael went for a visit. Victor had cut himself loose, which made for a quickie fight scene ending with Fi blasting Victor with a beanbag from a shotgun. "It's always fun until someone gets hurt," Victor said.

Michael asked Victor why he tried to blow him up. Victor knew he was Michael's ticket to getting his job back, but Michael wanted to know why Victor went after Carla's team. He told Victor to trust him. Victor said he was CIA, his family lived with him in Mexico and an op went bad and his family killed. He was burned the same day. He got a call from Carla and saw it as a chance to get payback. He said the punchline was that Carla had his family killed as part of recruiting him. That's when he decided to try to gut her entire organization.

Michael told Victor that Carla didn't know he was there, and Michael offered to work with him. As proof, Victor told Michael he had a boat that was booby trapped. He told him to check it out.

Fi couldn't believe Michael was trusting Victor. Michael and Fi went to the dock and found the booby-trapped boat. Michael found the stash of Victor's mementos, including pictures of his family.

Back at the warehouse, Sam got Victor to talk about who he was working for. He said it was black ops, but the jobs were split so no one could see the big picture. He also told Sam if Michael didn't hand him (Victor) over, Carla was going to kill Michael's family.

Sam told Michael they could be looking at a full-scale war with Carla's people. Michael asked Sam to take his mom to Orlando and make it look like a day trip. Sam went and picked Maddie up to take her to Disney World. She refused to go along until she got some answers.

Michael cut Victor loose and said they should get out of there. He was taking Victor on as one of his desperate clients. A town car approached the empty warehouse as Michael and Victor peeled out.

As they were chased by the black car, Michael shot at the car, then put together a mini-bomb using brake fluid and some chemicals to get the car off their tail. It worked. "I like you, have I not told you that?" Victor said to Michael.

Carla called Michael and she warned him about Victor, but Michael said he just had a good feeling about Victor. They drove into a parking garage to get a new car. Another car pulled up toward the parking garage to find them.

Back at Maddie's house, Sam got forceful about how serious the situation was. She agreed to go when she knew things were serious. Just then, Sam looked out the window and saw some men approaching the house. Sam started shooting at guys and Maddie realized, "I guess this means we're not going to Disney World."

Michael and Victor noticed the men outside the parking garage were setting up a perimeter and waiting for backup. Michael called Fi and they relayed some kind of cryptic message about the drive they took when they met. Then they each smashed their cell phones.

Sam and Maddie tried to figure out what to do. They wanted to get to the neighbor's car, but had to create a distraction. They put together an explosive with Christmas decorations and gun powder.

To get out of the parking garage, Michael set up a little misdirection by sending a truck into the barricade Carla's men had set up. He used the ol' cinderblock on the gas pedal trick for that one, then he and Victor emerged in a bright yellow Corvette, which they used to race out of the garage. As they drove, with two cars following them, Fi wanted them to pass a couple of parked cars, which she then detonated. The explosions worked and got the cars off their backs. "Where did you meet her?" Victor asked.

Fi was suddenly on Victor's side, after learning what Carla had done to Victor's family. But Victor said his mission wasn't only about Carla. Victor's hideout was being covered by Carla's men. But they had to get to a fake utility box where Victor had the spy files hidden.

Back at Maddie's house, the "party" was starting, as Sam said, when he noticed the men mobilizing toward the house. The big Christmas-decorations explosion when off and Maddie and Sam ran to the neighbor's house to get a sweet, old, red Buick. They took off and Maddie had Sam pull over and told him to go save her son. Sam begrudgingly left Maddie, saying, "Mike's gonna kill me."

Michael created a distraction at Victor's hideout by calling the gas company, which he knew would get Carla's guys to move toward the house. Then he planted pepper spray bombs in cars of Carla's guys who were still outside. Then they drove toward the utility pole where the files were hidden. Victor grabbed them and they left.

Michael went through the files and said it was pretty damning stuff. They talked about brokering a deal to get Carla to back off, opening the door for them to get out of town, maybe to Cuba. Michael pulled Fi aside and told her she shouldn't go with them to Cuba. Michael asked her to help Sam take care of his family. Michael and Fi kissed as a temporary goodbye, then she slapped him – to remind him to be careful.

The space around Victor's boat appeared to be clear. Michael asked Victor why he never found out who burned him. Victor told Michael it didn't matter. He told Michael "the machine wanted you, so it took you." He said that's what they were trying to tear apart.

Sam and Fi met up. Fi told Sam she promised Michael he's help protect his family. Sam told Fi he promised Maddie he'd help Michael. They wondered which promise they'd keep. They got up and left.

Michael and Victor were starting to launch their boat trip to Cuba. Victor stepped outside and was shot. We saw Carla on the phone and Michael's phone began to ring.

She told Michael it was a "bad day for a cruise." She told Michael the boat was wired with C-4 and said management was on the way. She said any story she told them would have to start with Victor's dead body. She told Michael to either kill Victor or send him out.

She told Michael his time was up. "Finish it, or I will finish it for you," she shouted into the phone before getting shot – by a very proud Fi. Sam and Fi ran from the bullets suddenly coming at them.

Meanwhile, more men were moving toward the boat. Victor, clutching his chest, told Michael, "We've got to talk, big guy."

Victor started ratting off ideas of what Michael had to do, which included killing him. Victor said, "The only question is whether you're the traitor who helped me, or the ace operative who

took me out.”

Victor said he was going to die anyway. Victor told Michael, “Get out while you can.”

Michael shot Victor, and cried afterward. He put his sunglasses on and came out of the boat, holding a file. He told the gunmen to get the guns out of his face. Then he approached a waiting helicopter, where management was waiting. He handed the files to the big boss. Hello Martin Crane!

Voiceover Michael said the most important thing in spy work is to twist the facts of a situation to your advantage. The boss was impressed Michael dealt with two rogue operatives in one day.

Michael told the boss to “talk to the folks in human resources.” He asked Michael what to do about his new recruit, “Michael Westen.” Michael told the boss he wanted “you people” out of his life. The boss told Michael they’d been protecting him. He invited Michael to leave by opening the helicopter door and telling him he could leave.

“You have no idea what hell will rain down if we stop watching after you,” boss man said. Michael leaned over and said, “I’ll take my chances,” before jumping out of the chopper and into the ocean below.

Voiceover Michael said that when your entire career consists of making enemies, there’s no greater danger than being totally cut off, alone.

“When you find yourself out in the cold,” Michael said. “All you can do is put your head down and try to survive.”

Then he started swimming back toward Miami, which awaited in the distance.

Season Three

Friends and Family

Season 3

Episode Number: 29

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday June 4, 2009
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Tim Matheson
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski)
Guest Stars: Brian Van Holt (Harlan), Jeff Kober (Falcone), Castulo Guerra (Rufino Cortez), Lorena Segura York (Marta)
Production Code: 5037-09-303
Summary: After escaping "Management", Michael is caught by the police and put into jail. An old friend named Harlan bails him out but asks for a favor in return.



Previously on...: Michael hunted down Victor, the man who killed Carla's operatives, and she promised they could talk about his future. Fi shot Carla, Michael shot Victor. Then Michael ignored management's warning about what hell would rain down on him if he jumped from the helicopter and took his chances on a life without their involvement. "Management," in the form of actor John Mahoney, hinted that they might have been keeping Michael's enemies at bay. But Michael jumped into the ocean to an uncertain future.

The more things change...: Michael's five-mile swim back to shore was no picnic, and his reward was getting noticed by the cops and followed all the way to a nearby hotel. He decided to surrender rather than escape – even though he could have escaped – and was arrested. "Sometimes you have to remember, it's easier to dodge questions than bullets," Michael said.

Before he did that, he thanked Fi (by phone) for saving his life.

In jail, Michael got a visit from Sam, who tried to put a silver lining on Michael's situation by telling him he was still as burned as ever, but whatever magic "they" were doing to keep Michael out of police computers has stopped. "So the good news is I'm being investigated by the cops and the Foreign Intelligence Agency?" Michael asked. "It's a change," Sam told him.

Michael said he was claiming memory loss. Sam told Michael that his mom was OK, but she was a little upset about her house being blown up. Also, Michael got a letter from Management, telling him to let them know when he's had enough.

Michael said spies have to get used to being locked up now and then, but was suddenly bailed out. Michael walked out of jail and found Harlan, his "Old Friend," was the man who did it.

Michael went to his mom's house to find her still pretty upset about the whole house explosion situation. Sam and Fi were out back working on fixing the sun room. Michael and Fi had their "homecoming, lovey thing" going on, but Sam interrupted them to let Michael know Carla's people were keeping the cops off his back and 12 countries worth of people were after him.

It turned out Harlan wanted Michael to help a girl he met "down south." The girl, Marta, said someone was scamming her father out of her family's land. Rufino Cortez was the name of the man running the scam, Sam said. Michael told Harlan he'd see what he could do.

Michael and Harlan went to Rufino's night club in Miami to track him down. Harlan used a copied key to get into one of the club's back rooms, but Michael worried Harlan was being reckless. Seconds later, an alarm went off because they didn't have the code to disable the alarm. They escaped and Harlan apologized to Michael for getting sloppy.

Michael sent Sam out to meet with Barry, who could put together a package to make Michael look like someone Rufino would want to meet with. In other news, Sam was courting Ms. Reynolds, Michael's mom's neighbor, who was letting him drive her old Buick around.

Barry set up Michael's meeting with Falcone, Rufino's "gatekeeper." Michael posed as Tom Wellington, a lawyer representing some people interested in making a deal with Rufino. Falcone, citing "security concerns," grabbed Michael and twisted his arm – literally, dislocating his shoulder – until Michael talked about who he was representing. Falcone agreed to a meeting the next day at the train yard.

Michael set up a rehearsal for the extraction of Rufino. They plotted how they would get Rufino. Sam and Fi were putting together some explosives when Fi asked Sam what he thought Michael might do once his situation is cleared up. Sam said he thought Michael would try to get back into the spy game, which upset Fi.

The meeting didn't quite go as planned. Falcone showed up and said Rufino was not there. Falcone threatened Michael and shot toward him to try to intimidate him, but Michael said he had to meet with Rufino. Falcone agreed to arrange a meeting with Rufino, but it would be in a moving car and Michael would be picked up at a location to be determined later.

The gang tried to think of how to get Rufino if the meeting was moving, and Fi and Harlan set out to steal a garbage truck. Meanwhile, Sam explained to Michael what the plan would be, and Michael equipped himself with a knife for potential close combat. Maddie gave Michael an ominous warning about making sure Harlan doesn't get hurt.

Michael went to the meeting spot and went into the SUV to meet with Rufino, who immediately suspected Michael was a cop. Michael went to great lengths to prove he wasn't – even offering to pull down his pants to prove he wasn't wired. Rufino said he didn't like the deal because he didn't want to deal with people who were hiding behind their lawyer. Michael pleaded with Rufino to give him a chance. The meeting continued and the SUV proceeded down the road.

Moments later, the snatch-and-grab plan went into effect. Fi slammed the garbage truck into the SUV and Sam shot at it from his sniper perch. Harlan got out and took a high-powered rifle to the engine block and the windshield, and Michael held Rufino at knifepoint.

"You have a slug in your engine block, your team is pinned down, and I'm leaving with your boss," Michael told Falcone. "If I were you, I'd think about another line of work other than security."

Michael tossed Rufino into a van and he and Harlan drove away.

At a dock, Michael and Harlan talked about their beautiful work, but Harlan quickly flipped the script. He told Michael there was a "change in the plan." He shot Rufino in the chest and said, "They're not coming for Rufino," turning the gun toward Michael. "They're coming for you."

Sam couldn't reach Michael and was getting worried. Fi asked Sam how well he knew Harlan. She was suspicious. Several hours later, Harlan and Michael were at the dock, and Michael's wrists were tied together. Michael quietly pulled a blade and started working on the rope.

Harlan explained to Michael that he was pretty proud of his scheme. He said he was working with Rufino's partners back home. They asked him for help and he was going to need someone to blame for killing Rufino – and he was going to hand them Michael.

Harlan remembered that Fi wanted him to tell Michael there's a life after being a spy. Michael asked Harlan how he could trust Rufino's partners and how he knew they wouldn't turn on him the way they turned on Rufino. Michael asked Harlan if he was sure he wanted to be a mercenary betraying his friend for blood money.

When Harlan said yes, Michael said, "That's all I needed to know."

Harlan saw Michael had cut through the rope and they went at it. Michael jumped out a window into the water and Harlan shot into the water. Seeing nothing, Harlan tossed a barrel full of fuel into the water and shot at it, causing an explosion and fire on the surface of the

water. Michael explained fire on the water's surface is your friend because it acts like a mirror, reflecting the surface of the water. You just have to find a spot that isn't on fire.

Michael got out of the water and after leaving Harlan a trail of blood, snuck up behind him and smacked him around with a bag of rocks. He left Harlan tied up next to Rufino's body, to be found by the authorities who were going to bring Rufino back to stand trial in Venezuela. Michael called from a cell phone and explained that Harlan wanted Rufino dead before the trial could begin, and they should take Harlan back. They did.

Maddie was worried about Michael and told him, Fi and Sam that they need to stick together.

Michael went to see Marta off, and Sam was right there with him. Michael told Sam he didn't need a bodyguard, he needs an agency. He said it was time for him to get his old job back, "my real job."

Sam reminded Michael that he's still "hot," and government agencies weren't going to touch him.

"You're still out, Mike," Sam said.

"Then I'll find a way to get back in," Michael replied.

Question and Answer

Season 3
Episode Number: 30
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday June 11, 2009
Writer: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director: John T. Kretchmer
Show Stars: Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen) Recurring Role:
Guest Stars: Rebecca Lowman (Patricia), Moon Bloodgood (Michelle Paxson), Matt Winston (Howard), Holt McCallany (Santora)
Production Code: 5037-09-301
Summary: Michael has trouble with Detective Paxson who tracks down a storage unit where he has hidden explosives. Meanwhile, Michael, Fiona and Sam help a couple find their kidnapped son.



Michael came home from a nice jog on the beach to find Fi holding a bail jumper in the loft. She was waiting for the bail bondsman to open before turning the man in. They were just leaving to take the man when they were interrupted by a Miami police detective who wanted to talk to Michael. She called him "a one-man wrecking crew" and wanted to talk to him about a string of stuff that's "been blowing up." She took him to the police station.

The detective was ID'd as "Detective Paxson, My Worst Nightmare."

Michael came out of the station looking pretty battered after 24 hours in the drunk tank. Fi picked him up and asked him for help on a new job. A woman wanted Michael's help tracking down her estranged husband, who was keeping her from seeing their son. Michael reluctantly agreed to help the woman see her son.

Sam arrived, telling Michael about his "new girl" and how she rebuilt the engine on the classic Buick he's been driving around.

"I'm telling you, just put a nice, sturdy tool in that woman's hand, and –" Sam began to say before Michael cut him off, saying, "I got it, Sam."

Sam told Michael that his lady detective was "a stalker with a badge." She was looking up every storage space from Miami to Fort Lauderdale and found surveillance video of Michael stashing something at a place in Homestead. Michael whispered to Sam he had some C-4 and detonators there.

Sam told him to get his stash out before a hearing the detective had scheduled to get a warrant for the storage space.

Michael, Fi and the new client went to the estranged husband's house. Michael stayed in the car talking to his mom on the phone while she asked him to come over for a birthday dinner. Michael spotted Howard, the husband, sneaking out the back door of the house and chased him down with the car. Howard said there was a misunderstanding. He said the son was kidnapped.

Howard explained that he works at a diamond wholesaler and the kidnapper wanted information about an upcoming shipment. Howard said he didn't tell his wife Patricia about it because

he didn't want her to call the police. Michael told Howard to set up a face-to-face meeting with the kidnapper.

Patricia was upset and stressed about the situation and Fi led her through a relaxation exercise that consisted of Patricia closing her eyes, imagining she was near a river, drowning the kidnapper in the river and smacking him over the head with a large rock.

The kidnapper showed up and, in an effort to see if the meeting was being staked out by cops, punched and kicked Howard around a bit. Michael didn't react because he knew the kidnapper, Santora, was testing them. Santora told Howard the kid was safe and nothing would happen to him as long as he got his diamonds within 24 hours and nothing happened to Santora. Michael told Howard he did a great job holding out.

Sam had followed Santora, but came back with news that Santora didn't go back to where the kid was. Patricia asked why they didn't water board Santora, but Michael said if you torture someone, they'll tell you anything to make it stop. Michael suggested reverse-interrogation – giving yourself up to be interrogated by the enemy to find out what he's worried about based on the questions he asks.

Michael and Fi went to the storage space to get the C-4 and Fi said the situation should be a lesson to him. "C-4 is meant to be used, not stored," she said. Michael looked around and noticed signs of a police stakeout. He had Fi stop approaching the storage space and that's when Detective Paxson walked up asking him to open his storage unit or give up the fake name he used to rent it. Michael said there was a misunderstanding and he was only there because he knew Detective Paxson would be there and he wanted to give her an update on what he'd been up to. The detective left.

Sam pulled Santora over, pretending to be a bad cop so that he could make his own rules. He told Santora he was there unofficially and wanted to talk business. Sam snorted some lactose to show he was really a bad cop. Sam said he had a snitch who was saying something about a plan to rip Santora off. He offered Santora a chance to question the snitch before taking him to the station.

"He said something about a kid," Sam said. That got Santora's interest.

Maddie was upset that Michael was missing his own birthday party. Maddie told Fi to tell Michael to come to the party.

Meanwhile, Sam took Santora to an open lot and an abandoned house where his "snitch" was inside. Sam demanded to go in with Santora for the interrogation. Voiceover Michael said professional interrogators ask vague questions to withhold their own information, but amateurs, like Santora, come right out with it.

"Who told you about the kid?" Santora asked.

During the course of the interrogation, Michael got Santora to bring up the Seaside Diner as a meeting spot where someone might be plotting to rob him – somebody named Flowers. Santora called someone and told them to get to the Seaside Diner, and Sam stepped outside and called Fi, telling her to go there, too, in case she could tail someone back to the kid. He told her to stay out of sight.

Inside alone with Michael, Santora started threatening Michael with a knife to get more information. Michael shouted and Sam came back in and reminded Santora that he had to follow his rules.

Fi was preparing to go get the lead on Brandon's location. Howard was worried and said he should go with Fi, but she said it was too dangerous. Patricia and Howard hugged and Fi said, "You want to do something for your son? Don't forget this moment. And don't work together. Not all couples can handle it."

Santora was getting impatient and wanted to know who was trying to rip him off. Michael was talking as if he was where the kid was. Michael said he didn't see the kid.

Santora then shouted to Sam, "He didn't see him, because the kid is in a shed behind the house!"

Fi was following one of Santora's guy, a guy named Jimmy, and she snapped a picture of him before trying to follow him back to the house where the kid was being held. She sent the picture to Sam. Santora, who was about to shut the whole thing down because Jimmy told him nobody by the name of Flowers existed.

Sam suggested to Santora that "Flowers" might be one of his own guys, then Sam stood behind Santora, helping Michael describe what Jimmy looked like, based on the picture Fi had

sent him. Santora kicked Michael's chair sideways.

Outside, Santora spilled everything to Sam, then said he had to kill the snitch. He grabbed a gun and headed back in toward Michael.

Sam, still playing the bad cop, tried to talk Santora into an alternative plan to kill Michael. Sam gave Santora his own gun, saying that he'd have to tell a story to his department about how the snitch tried to get away and he had to shoot him.

It was all a scheme to give Michael just enough to get the gun away from Santora and steal his car. When Michael did that, Santora and Sam chased after him. Sam asked Santora the address of where they were headed. Santora gave it up and Sam called Michael, pretending he was calling a security office nearby, and gave him the address. Michael then called Fi and told her.

Michael and Fi showed up to the house and easily ran to the shed behind the house to get Brandon, the kid, while the two guys in charge of watching the kid were watching a baseball game on TV. Sam and Santora turned up next and Santora ran inside accusing his own guys of trying to steal from him.

They all started shouting and pointing their guns at each other. In all the commotion, Sam left them all with a parting gift. He fired one gunshot into the grass, which set off several inside the house as he walked away.

Howard and Patricia were happy and talking about making a fresh start outside of Miami, together. Fi told Michael the idea was "kind of inspiring, don't you think?"

He told her they had a date with a storage unit.

In the dark of night, a couple of cops staked out the storage place. Michael and Fi drove in with a large moving van, then set up shop at the back side of the storage unit where he'd stashed the explosives. He cut through the back wall with a water saw, so as to keep the noise and potential explosions down.

He cut a door out of the wall and they packed the explosives into the truck.

Back at the loft, Detective Watson showed up and told Michael she finally got a look at the storage unit. She said she found a hole in the back of the wall and a puddle of water inside.

"Yeah the heavy rains the other night must have done some funny things," Michael said.

"This isn't over," she told him.

At Maddie's house, birthday cake was passed around. Michael tasted it and pretended to like the cake his mom baked. Sam gave Michael a five-pack of beer. Imported. Good stuff.

Maddie coaxed Sam into the kitchen while Fi handed Michael her gift, a bayonet. She said it was used during the first World War for close fighting.

"Someone once told me that caring for you was like trench warfare," Fi said, leaning closer to whisper in Michael's ear, "so I thought you should arm yourself."

End Run

Season 3

Episode Number: 31

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday June 18, 2009
Writer: Craig O'Neill
Director: Dennie Gordon
Show Stars: Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Recurring Role: Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski), Seth Peterson (Nate Westen)
Guest Stars: Scott Michael Morgan (Jonathan Carver), Jay Karnes (Tyler Brennan), Moon Bloodgood (Michelle Paxson)
Summary: Black market dealer Brennan kidnaps Michael's brother Nate in order to use Michael for a job, while Michael still has to deal with Detective Paxson's investigations.



Michael's relaxation with a newspaper was interrupted by a knock on the door and the announcement of "Police!" But it was just his brother Nate, who said he was giving Michael a taste of what he woke up to that morning.

Nate said he was awoken by someone very interested in Michael – it was Detective Paxson and her partner. And they walked in next. She warned Michael that while he was avoiding talking to her, she was going to go through every friend and relative he had.

Nate assured Michael that he didn't tell Paxson anything, and he said he was

back in town to talk to some investors about expanding his limo company, and he asked Michael to help him out.

At lunch with Michael, Sam and Fi worried that Paxson might find someone Michael knows who would flip. This led to a little bickering between Sam and Fi, but Michael stopped it. Michael decided that if Paxson was going after everyone he knew, he'd have to get to know someone she'd regret going after. Sam suggested somebody from the mayor's office – "a financial relationship, something that looks very suspicious but isn't actually illegal."

This is where Voiceover Michael told us "the lone spy who always works solo is a myth." He said "you don't last long without keeping a few friends around – because your enemies would find you on their own."

Brennan, one of Michael's dupes from last season, stopped by to pay a visit and shot three bullet holes into Michael's car as a way of thanking him for how Michael had left things. Brennan was back in town to see about an exciting business opportunity – a limo company. Brennan already had an enforcer with Nate, and Brennan threatened Nate's life if he didn't "run some errands" for him that day. "Just think of me as your new boss," Brennan said, with a big smile.

Michael gave up his wallet, keys and cell phone, and probed for info from Brennan with no success. Brennan told Michael he had to do everything he asked for Nate would die. Michael wanted proof Nate was alive, but Brennan simply threatened to kill Michael if he didn't cooperate. Voiceover Michael told us "your first priority when you're captured is to make it clear that your cooperation isn't free – your captor gets what he wants if you get what you want."

Brennan agreed to let Michael hear Nate's voice, but wouldn't let him say anything. Michael heard Nate's voice and got in Brennan's car.

Meanwhile, Barry went over to the house to talk to Sam and Fi. Barry told them his "life coach" had suggested he avoid stressful situations. Sam asked Barry to open a bank account with Michael's name on it, and someone from the mayor's office. Fi went to get a skimming card so she could steal an important person's credit card number.

Brennan drove Michael to a building and asked him to go inside and retrieve a key in an office desk. Michael glanced at Brennan's cell phone before going inside in janitor's uniform, getting a bit of a look from a security guard.

Michael started looking around and gathering a bunch of apparently random items. He was making an antenna to extend the signal from a bluetooth on Brennan's cell phone. With a wire hanger, some metal washers and a knock-off Pringles can, a USB cable and some pencils, Michael created a "cute, little improvised hacking device." He had Brennan call him on an office phone while he hacked into Brennan's phone unbeknownst to Brennan. Through a computer in the office, he called Sam and told him the situation with Brennan. Michael told Sam he'd just e-mailed him everything on Brennan's phone and asked Sam to find out everything possible about Brennan. "I've got a feeling Brennan's got the Westen brothers fitted for body bags," Michael said.

Michael took a swig of whiskey he'd found in a drawer and crashed his janitor's cart through a window of the office he was trying to get some classified materials from. He purposely cut himself with a piece of glass, looking for sympathy from the guards, who came rushing when the glass broke because it set off an alarm. When they got to Michael, he said he accidentally tipped the cart over, causing the accident. The guards were about to call the police when Michael begged them not to, saying he just messed up and if he lost his job and missed a child-support payment his wife would take their kids to Flagstaff. The guard let it slide and told him to get a ride home.

Michael left the building, tossed Brennan the key and said, "What's next?"

Michael examined Brennan for details about him. Brennan didn't give up much. They arrived at a house where Brennan asked Michael to go inside and record a man's voice saying his full name and every number, zero through nine. He was looking to make a voice key.

Michael grabbed a tire iron, broke into a nearby car and rammed it into the back of a car in front of the target's house. Michael apologized to the man, Jonathan Carver, Michael asked to use the man's phone so he could call his insurance company. Michael asked the man questions about his gun collection, his GPA, and found other ways to get the man to say his full name and various numbers.

Michael called Sam and found out Brennan was moving money. Fi went to a restaurant and pretended she was a waitress so she could swipe a woman's credit card. Sam called her and told her to meet him quickly. She stole a car and took off.

Meanwhile, Michael was getting pushed out of Jonathan Carver's house. Michael and Jonathan argued over who was at fault in the crash. Michael needed Jonathan to admit the car was "eight inches from the curb." He got into Brennan's car and they sped away as Jonathan shot at the car.

Brennan took Michael to a weapons manufacturer and wanted him to retrieve a box. Michael wanted to know what was in it. Brennan made a veiled threatening call to Nate. Brennan told his partner he was deciding whether Nate remained alive through the phone call. Michael called Brennan's bluff, while Voiceover Michael told us the problem with blackmail is that it's like a gun with only one bullet. "You can't waste that bullet on every little problem, and the closer you get to that goal, the harder it is to pull the trigger."

Brennan told Michael what was in the box: a biometric lock for advanced infantry weapons. Michael made Brennan agree that if he retrieved the box, he and Nate would be freed, unharmed. Brennan told Michael there were two guards and he'd have to go through them, not around them. Michael grabbed the tire iron again.

In a parking garage, he set off a car alarm. One guard went in and Michael killed the electricity (using an electric car charger to overwhelm the circuits). He ambushed the guard and stuffed him in the trunk of a car. Then he called the other guard, pretending he was an employee of the building who couldn't get out because the power was down in the garage. Michael ambushed that guard and put him to sleep with a choke hold.

Sam and Fi slipped into Brennan's house where it appeared Nate had been. Michael walked out of the building he was in and found Nate and Brennan's partner rolling up to meet Brennan.

Michael walked up and Nate wondered what Michael was doing there.

Brennan told Nate he was there to keep Michael from making bad decisions. Then he proved he wasn't making idle threats by shooting Nate in the arm. Brennan gave Michael a map to where he needed to go inside the building, along with a key and the voice code.

Inside, Michael called Sam and told him Nate had been shot. Michael needed to find something on Brennan. Sam was at a loss.

Michael saw a family photo and remembered Brennan was wearing a tie clip and didn't want to talk about his family. Michael asked Sam to talk Barry through how to intercept a call in 10 minutes. He also asked Sam to have Fi set up some C-4.

Back at the house, Barry panicked as Sam told him what to do.

Michael came out and told Brennan he wasn't going to give him the device he wanted. Meanwhile, Fi and Sam blew up Brennan's house and texted him a picture of it. Michael told Brennan he'd become an expert on him and told Brennan he'd drained his bank account. Michael told Brennan to call the bank to verify it. He did and Barry intercepted the call, pretending to be a bank representative who told him \$261,000 was transferred out of his account that morning.

Brennan hung up the phone and told Michael he didn't believe it. "You're not this good," he said. "Nobody is this good."

Michael he was, and that he was so good he could put it all back immediately if he let them go. Brennan said he didn't care because that was all "just stuff." He said he could start over, but Michael and Nate were finished.

Brennan held a gun to Nate's head and Michael asked, "What about Bell Anna?" Then quickly corrected himself, saying, "I mean, Annabelle."

Michael then started rattling off assumptions about Brennan's daughter, suggesting she gave him the tie pin and was attending a private school in Switzerland for \$40,000 a semester.

Brennan rushed to call his daughter, waking her up in the middle of the night. He was shaken, but relieved when he heard her voice.

Brennan told Michael this wasn't him, that he wouldn't hurt a child. "But you would, Brennan," Michael said. "This is your game. We're playing by your rules."

Michael said it took some time to get an assassin into place halfway around the world. Brennan vowed to destroy Michael and everything he loved if anything happened to his daughter.

"Of course you will," Michael said. "She's your family."

Michael picked Nate up off the ground and Brennan drove away, telling Michael he'd hear from him again.

"Yeah, you owe me a Christmas card," Michael said.

Nate was upset that he was just lured to Miami by someone trying to get to him. Nate had told their mom that he was attacked by a mugger. Maddie said it was a coincidence that Sam, Fi and Barry were working furiously at the same time Nate was getting attacked by his mugger.

Michael went home to the loft and told Fi he was wondering if he was ruining Nate's life more than Nate was. He also thanked Fi for helping save Nate. "He's family," she said.

An upset Detective Paxson knocked on the door, explaining her partner had been suspended for spending three hours grilling a mayor's aide about a "mysterious bank account she opened with a Michael Westen." She said it turned out to be a bank error but not before the mayor yanked the guy's badge.

Paxson warned Michael, "You want to play rough? I can give as good as I get."

Fearless Leader

Season 3

Episode Number: 32

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday June 25, 2009
Writer: Michael Horowitz
Director: John T. Kretchmer
Show Stars: Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen) Recurring Role:
Guest Stars: Erik Palladino (Rick Matheson), Nicholas Turturro (Tommy Dentoni), Moon Bloodgood (Michelle Paxson), P.J. Byrne (Stacey Conolly)
Summary: Michael gets a hold of a crime lord who seems to be the prime suspect in a Miami PD investigation, so he wants to hand him over to Detective Paxson in return for being left alone. Meanwhile, Sam is being investigated by the IRS.



Michael talked about the importance of laying out a plan before going into any operation while he and Fi approached a dirt-bag's house to collect money for a client for a \$5,000 payment. Michael told Fi he planned on using his share of the cash to get back in touch with some of his old contacts.

Fi went inside to get the cash from the sleazebag and Detective Paxson rolled up while Michael waited outside. Michael was trying to smoothly blow Paxson off so he could go inside and help Fi, but when he didn't show up Fi had to escape the house on her own, empty-handed. Pax-

son took off, but left behind a friend – a cop who would trail Mike's every move.

Michael and Fi went out to dinner with their cop friend watching from outside. It wasn't much of a date. They went to Carlito's, where they always go. The cop wasn't the only friend hanging around, though. Sam showed up and sat at their table talking about being audited. Sam said he was trying to get some dirt on Paxson, and they needed a new angle.

Mike messed with Paxson by showing up with his police escort to a cafe where she was on a stakeout for a case she'd been working eight months to crack. Mike told Paxson they were "on the same side," and she asked him to prove it to her. He said they should talk later, then called Sam and told him the "new angle" was to get some info on the other case.

Michael went to his mom's house and she told him she was taking up baking cookies, which was supposed to be relaxing. He went out the back door and told her, "If the cops out front ask, tell them I've run to the store." She told him to pick up some eggs and cigarettes. Mike went to a cemetery in a used car (the second-most popular car in Miami, "should make tailing me a little more challenging") and Sam met him there. Mike was watching Paxson, who appeared to be at a funeral, from afar.

Sam told Mike that Paxson had a harassment complaint filed against her a month earlier by a guy named Matheson, who had "a habit of ripping off drug dealers." Sam said Paxson was forced by a judge to back off Matheson after she took some swings at him and missed. She was still trying to work the case, but Sam said Matheson no longer even had to hide. Michael said they should find Matheson for her. Suddenly, Paxson was the client.

Sam went to meet with the IRS representative, Stacey Conolly. He was ready to turn on the "Sam Axe charm" but it turned out Stacey Conolly was a by-the-book man. Stacey was upset that Sam came unprepared and said the IRS wanted the truth.

Michael went to a beach club to observe Matheson and his entourage to see who he might be able to approach to get at Matheson. He found "a frustrated middle manager" named Tommy. Sirens approached in the distance and Fi told Michael the cops were coming for them. They got out of the beach club quickly to avoid Matheson seeing Michael with Paxson.

Sam was giving Mike some "prison ink" in preparation for a meeting with Tommy. Michael had to use the roof exit to get out of his loft without the cops seeing him. He went to the dog track to meet with Tommy, acting like they were the same type of person and that some friends in prison told him to look Tommy up in Miami. Michael worked a nice little accent and got Tommy to invite him over to meet with his crew.

Sam met with the auditor again and couldn't explain away his deductions. His documentation for a trip to the Middle East was a large gun. Sam explained "the guy was done with it." Stacey asked if it was a gift. Sam said it wasn't not a gift. "There was this thing, and then the gun didn't have an owner anymore."

A nervous Stacey said, "I'm just going to mark that down as windfall income." Sam took a cookie from Maddie and spit it out. Stacey said he also needed a breakdown of meals, rent and transportation "provided to you by your lady friends, as you call them." Maddie offered Sam another cookie. He turned it down.

Michael, Fi and Sam went to dinner with Tommy and acted like a band of small-time criminals who were looking to get into bigger business with Tommy. They set out that night to break into a dry cleaner. As Tommy hemmed and hawed inside, the cops came and Mike used his mad skills to get them out unscathed. Tommy was impressed.

Paxson showed up the next day and said she thought of Michael when she heard about the dry cleaner robbery. Fi said the heist cost them \$1,000 after they gave the dry cleaner back all of his money.

Mike went to Tommy and said he needed "a real score" because there were people from up north looking for him. Not wanting Michael to get away, Tommy offered to introduce him to Matheson and said they "work together."

Sam and Stacey the auditor were going through some more of Sam's tax deficiencies when Sam realized he knew Stacey – he'd dated Stacey's mom. Stacey admitted he felt like Sam abandoned him and his mother. Stacey was upset and left, leaving Sam to realize he'd made such an impact on Stacey.

Mike and Fi worked up a bug in a pack of cigarettes to get it on Tommy. They met Matheson, who was suspicious of them at first. Tommy and Matheson talked about a job Tommy's new "crew" could work on. Matheson wanted them to help taking down a meth lab.

Tommy was worried about Michael and his crew and told Michael there was no job. He told Michael that Matheson would have them killed in the meth lab takedown just to make a few bucks. Tommy told Michael he wasn't the kind of guy to do such big and dangerous jobs, then Michael went ahead and told Tommy that they were looking to take down Matheson and needed Tommy's help.

Michael told Tommy the plan for the meth lab heist. They all showed up to do the job. Matheson went inside and Michael and Fi super-glued the door shut from the outside to get Matheson trapped inside. As the gunfire erupted outside, Tommy blocked the back-door exit of the meth lab with a van, completing the trap of Matheson inside. Paxson showed up to arrest Matheson, and another cop told Matheson the getaway car used was the same one that had been stolen the night of the dry cleaning robbery, and there was a block of C-4 explosive found in the back.

Tommy told Michael he was going to stay clean and move to St. Louis to open a dog kennel.

Paxson showed up at a restaurant where Michael was having lunch. She explained the situation with the Matheson case and the C-4 explosive found in the getaway car. She said Matheson had never been tied with any cases involving C-4, but it was the same C-4 used in seven other unsolved cases. Michael suggested she close the Matheson case and stop following him.

"So, I get Matheson and you get a free pass?" she said.

"If I got a free pass, which I'm not saying that I did, it was anything but free," Michael said. "It's like I told you, detective. We're on the same side."

She called off the cops sent to trail Michael and told him, "Just remember where the line is, Mr. Westen. I will be watching."

Michael replied, "I would expect nothing less."

Back at Maddie's house, Sam met with Stacey and shared some drinks.

Michael and Fi went on a real date. Fi tried to tell Michael there was a chance he could change and not want to get back into the spy game. He said he was free of the people who burned him and free of the cops.

"This is the moment I've been waiting for," Michael said.

"This is the moment I was waiting for," Fi replied, wiping away a tear.

Signals and Codes

Season 3
Episode Number: 33
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday July 9, 2009
Writer: Jason Tracey
Director: Jeremiah Chechik
Show Stars: Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Recurring Role: Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski)
Guest Stars: Michael Weston (Spencer Wachowski), Katherine La Nasa (Shannon Park), Otto Sanchez (Diego Garza)
Summary: Michael helps a mathematician with preventing the firm he works for from selling government secrets.



Michael talked about how nobody wants to hear from a burned spy, so he was looking to track down an agent in the field. Fi wanted Michael to take her out to lunch, but he was too focused on finding an agent who might be able to pull some strings and get him back in the game. He was working on a fake driver's license so he could request some flight records.

Mike sweet-talked a receptionist at the airport to give him copies of some flight records, pretending to be a private investigator, but once the authorities figured out what he was up to, he had to make some kind of run for it. He jumped out

the window – with the file.

At the shooting range, Mike was upset that Barry was charging him \$1,000 to look into the company that owns the airplane, but figured the price was right when Sam explained that the trip to the state capital would require Barry to visit his mother. Sam wondered why Fi didn't join them since she rarely missed an opportunity to fire off some rounds. Just then, a guy came running up to Mike saying he wasn't sure if Mike really existed. The guy said Michael was "some kind of special ops guy."

The guy rambled quickly about seeing patterns in violent crimes in the area and narrowed it down to Mike, saying "you're the guy." The guy, Spencer, threatened to out Mike as a rogue spy, so Mike agreed to talk to him. Spencer, a mathematician, said he worked at a large government contract defense firm and that one of the vice presidents was a killer and would strike next in Malaysia. Spencer had a bit of a breakdown before flipping over a table and getting taken away in an ambulance. Michael was worried about Spencer's ability to find him.

Mike found Barry, who told him the airplane isn't officially owned by anyone, but there was a company tied to it.

Mike returned to the loft to find Spencer there with Sam and Fi. He broke out of a psych ward and Mike went ahead and asked Spencer for proof about the pattern of killings he'd been talking about. Spencer had a bunch of newspaper articles detailing killings from around the world, saying there was a pattern involving aliens (who did the killing) hidden in them. Sam found an article among them all with a killing in Malaysia, just like Spencer said there would be.

Sam suggested to Michael that "aliens" in Spencer's world might be spies in real life. Spencer spotted Shannon Park, the VP/killer, whom he also believed to be an alien, and Michael and Co. devised a plan to get into Shannon's office to hack her computer passwords.

Michael got into the office and Spencer slipped inside to load something onto Shannon's computer.

Mike went to the airport to check on the company connected to the spy airplane he spotted. He rolled in looking for someone in charge, and a man named Diego Garza introduced himself as "the spy you're looking for." He knew Michael was trying to get back in and said, "I don't want this to hurt your feelings, but I'd really like it if you'd get the hell out of here." Diego said he didn't want to "rock that boat" and take a chance on helping out Michael.

Michael had made a key to use on Shannon's office door. Sam went into the office, posing as a teamwork consultant and pulled everyone, including Shannon, into a conference room. Meanwhile, Michael and Spencer snuck into Shannon's office and Spencer read a bunch of code that showed Shannon was clearing her bank account and sending out names. Shannon left Sam's teamwork meeting and headed back to her office while Spencer panicked, saying "they're all going to die," out of frustration that they couldn't crack the code.

While Spencer continued to panic, Michael grew more impatient with trying to talk to him, so Fi jumped in and explained the plan to Spencer. Michael was going to use the stolen e-mails to scare Shannon and lead her to change the code to the skiff room, the vault where the decoder was hidden.

Mike went to meet with Shannon, posing as an agent who was warning her about a leak in her security system. He gave Shannon a cell phone that he'd also use as a bug to hear her conversations throughout the evening. They planned to meet the next morning – a Saturday – when they could into the office with no one around.

That night, Michael went to the airport and broke into the front company for the spy airplane. He stole something and left a note for Diego, saying, "Sorry to rock your boat, Amigo."

On the bug, Sam heard Shannon talking to a hitman who'd planted a bomb under Spencer's house after she figured out someone at that address had been hacking her security system at work. Michael and Fi raced to the house and pulled Spencer out with seconds to spare before the place exploded. They realized Shannon was probably clearing all the info back at the office.

Back at the loft, Michael and Fi told Spencer he'd have to meet with Shannon face to face without mentioning aliens or light beams. He was hesitant at first but Fi smoothed it over.

Spencer met with Shannon and managed to convince her that he knew about her shenanigans by calling her out on selling another name to the Venezuelans.

In the end, Michael got Shannon back to the office and handcuffed her to a wall in the skiff room where FBI agents would eventually come to arrest her.

Michael went to meet Diego again at the airport. Diego told Michael that his plan worked. Michael had stolen some bowls from the front company and posted them on eBay under the "Michael Hearts Diego." It caught Diego's bosses' attention and they made Diego Michael's point of contact in Miami.

Diego told Michael that the company was not interested in his services, but would review his file.

That night, Michael came back to a waiting Fi. Michael said he wasn't sure how it went. "Whatever happens, one of us will be happy, I guess," Michael said.

Michael said what he really wanted was to do more jobs like the one he did this day, which resulted in saving American lives. He told her she should want that of him, too. She cried and said, "I'll be with you."

The Hunter

Season 3

Episode Number: 34

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday July 16, 2009
Writer: Lisa Joy, Ryan Johnson
Director: Bryan Spicer
Show Stars: Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Guest Stars: Keith Diamond (John Beck), Peter J. Lucas (Piotr Chechik), Igor Jijikine (Vlad), Ben Shenkman (Tom Strickler)
Summary: Michael is tracked down by Tom Strickler an "agent to the spies", who offers him his services. He warns him of an Ukrainian who seems to have a grudge against him. When Michael turns to John Beck, a man with connections, they both are kidnapped and soon find themselves being hunted in the Everglades. Meanwhile, Sam and Fiona turn to Strickler to find out more about the kidnapping.



Fiona and Michael train together in Michael's apartment when they hear someone open the gate. Outside, the two find no one, but a gift basket with yogurt. A note that is signed with A Friend gives Michael instruction for a meeting.

At the Cocowalk, Michael meets his "friend" who turns out to be an agent to the spies named Tom Strickler. He wants Michael to work for him and adds that he is actually working on a deal for Michael right at that moment. An old Ukrainian associate of Michael is coming to Miami to go after him. Michael rejects Strickler's offer because he is not a killer for hire,

but Strickler counters that the Ukrainian is coming one way or another and that will meet again once Strickler has details on the one who wants to settle an old score with Michael.

Back in his apartment, Michael tells Fiona about the meeting and Strickler's inconvenient gap in his knowledge about the Ukrainian who is looking for Michael. Fortunately, Fiona knows a gangster named Beck with connections to the Ukraine who therefor would know about any Ukrainian in the town, unfortunately, she can't set up a meeting because she intercepted a couple of Beck's shipments once. Sam calls to tell Michael that Madeline got some curtains from Strickler. Michael asks Sam to check Strickler out for him while he tries to find the Ukrainian who is looking for him through Fiona's contact.

In a restaurant, Michael approaches Fiona's contact John Beck who refuses to help, especially when Michael mentions that he can stop Beck's shipment issues. Their conversation is rudely interrupted by a squad of Ukrainians who storm the restaurant to take Michael with them. Before they can overwhelm Michael, he shoots a picture of the leader of the Ukrainian squad and calls Fiona who has to listen to the fight. The Ukrainians leave with Michael and Beck.

In a van, Michael, Beck and the Ukrainians are on their way to Michael's old associate Chechik. In the meantime, Fiona has arrived at the restaurant where Michael was meeting Beck. She calls Sam to tell him that Beck and Michael were taken by an Ukrainian extraction team. She finds Michael's sunglasses and his cell with the picture he took and Sam suggests that they meet with Strickler to show him the picture.

Back in the van, Michael causes a diversion by calling Beck a traitor and attacking him. The two can free themselves, get out of the van and head into the trees.

Fiona and Sam surprise Strickler on his boat. They show him the picture Michael took of the team and Strickler can tell them that the leader works for Chechik who runs a criminal syndicate. With the help of a gun, Fiona convinces Strickler to help them find Chechik right away.

Meanwhile, Beck and Michael head deeper into the woods, followed by the Ukrainians. Unwilling to go any further, Beck wants to strike. Michael, who realizes that their handgun with five bullets left won't be enough to take the team of five Ukrainians out, convinces Beck to lead their followers a little deeper into the woods to divide them before they strike.

Fiona and Sam have found the guy who flew Chechik into the country in a bar. Fiona subtly approaches the pilot and convinces him with the help of his gun to follow her. When Sam calls Madeline to tell her that they have found a guy who might be able to tell them where Michael is, she orders them to come to her house with their hostage.

Deeper in the woods, Michael starts building a trap for their followers. He explains Beck that a trap, even a fake trap, will make their followers believe that they are close, they will fan out and give Michael and Beck the opportunity to injure one of them to slow them down. Beck who is tired of Michael saying what they do, suggests that they listen to him who carries the gun for a while, so Michael takes the gun away from him.

Michael's plan works and the extraction team splits up when they find his trap. Beck and Michael overwhelm the team leader, injure his knee and take his guns, shoes and his rucksack with explosives before they leave him behind. Michael convinces Beck who finally wants to strike that they have to deal with their problem from the top and that they have to wait for their followers to call Chechik.

In Madeline's garage, Sam interrogates the pilot, but he refuses to talk to him. Back in Madeline's house, Sam and Fiona get into an argument about how to make the pilot tell them what they need to know when Madeline pays the pilot a visit. She returns to Sam and Fiona who are still fighting with the place where the pilot dropped Chechik off.

While Sam and Fiona charter an air-cushion boat to look for Chechik and Michael, Beck and Michael watch Chechik and more armed Ukrainians arrive in air-cushion boats. Chechik orders his team to split up and search the woods while he stays near the boat. Beck finally loses his patience and decides to leave Michael to try to negotiate with Chechik, but as soon as he gets into the sight of Chechik's people, they shoot at him and injure his leg. Michael drags Beck out of the fireline and runs with him into the woods, followed by Chechik and his men.

Soon later, Chechik finds Beck who was left behind from Michael as a delaying tactic. Beck tells Chechik that Michael went into the swamps where the air boats can't follow. In the meantime, Fiona and Sam have spotted one of Chechik's air boats.

In the swamps, Michael prepares the ground for his followers using his resources. When Chechik and his men draw closer, Chechik uses the radio to contact Michael. He tells him that ten years he served in prison for war crimes didn't make him forget about Michael, but made him want to find Michael even more. They wade through the swamps and into Michael's traps and Michael is able to overwhelm Chechik. In the meantime, Fiona and Sam overwhelm the remaining team which stayed behind with Beck.

Out of the swamps, Beck's people take care of Chechik and his army. He tries to threaten Michael, but Beck counters that he has connection to more powerful people in the Ukraine. When Chechik tries to pay for his freedom, Beck declines.

Later, Michael meets with Strickler. Strickler offers him money for taking care of Chechik that he got from a group of Baltic separatists who also wanted Chechik out of the picture, but Michael declines and tells him he won't work for him because he is not a mercenary. Before Strickler leaves, he asks Michael to think about what he wants.

Shot in the Dark

Season 3

Episode Number: 35

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday July 23, 2009
Writer: Ben Watkins
Director: Ernest R. Dickerson (Duplicate Guide)
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Jay Harrington (Erik Luna), Nicholas Galarza (Joey Luna), Nicholas Lea (Quinn Luna), Otto Sanchez (Diego Garza), Ben Shenkman (Tom Strickler), Darryl Baldwin (Quinn's Thug), Josie Davis (April Luna)
Summary: While Strickler still tries to convince Michael to work for him, Michael runs into a boy trying to steal one of his guns. After hearing him out, Michael decides to help the boy get rid of his abusive stepfather.



When Michael and Fiona come home to his apartment, an attractive woman who was sent by Strickler to give Michael rejuvenating body lotion awaits them. Though the woman offers to apply it, Michael sends her away.

The next day, Michael visits Strickler to give the lotion back and to tell him that he is not interested in being Strickler's mercenary. However, Strickler offers to help Michael with his burn notice.

Soon later, Michael pays his "favorite point of contact" Diego a visit. He wants to know if Tom Strickler is indeed able to help him with his burn notice and asks

Diego to check him out.

Fiona and Michael are on their way to Fiona's apartment, arguing about Strickler's offer because Fiona doesn't want Michael to trust Strickler. When they arrive, Michael discovers that someone broke into Fiona's apartment. They corner the housebreaker into a choke point and have to realize that a teenage boy who tried to steal one of Fiona's pistol is the culprit. The boy tries to run away, but Michael catches up with him. The boy reveals that he needed the gun to kill his stepfather.

Back in Fiona's apartment, Fiona and Michael try to talk to the boy. He reveals that his stepfather wants to take him and his brother away from their mother and Michael promises to help his family.

Sam is surprised that Michael is on a case of domestic disputes, but understands that Michael can relate to the boy because of his own father. Sam and Michael joins Fiona and their new client April Luna, the boy's mother. April does not believe that they can help to keep her two sons. Her abusive husband Erik is connected and his brother Quinn is a gangster.

At Erik's golf club, Michael and Sam check the Luna brothers out. Sam found out that Quinn needs Erik's pretty face and clean record to keep the empire he built and therefor Quinn is a little protective.

In the meantime, April and her sons move in with Michael's mother Madeline. Fiona asks April about any issues between the Luna brothers that could drive them apart. April reveals that Erik has a side business his brother doesn't know about.

In Madeline's garage, Michael is building a listening device while Sam tells him about Erik's scam. Erik takes stuff that gets seized at the docks, sells it and pockets the profits. When Joey appears, Michael asks him to give him a hand and assures Joey that he can make his stepfather run.

Michael walks into Erik Luna's office and pretends to be an unsatisfied, angry customer of Erik's side business. Michael claims that he bought a Lotus that was stolen back by the original owner who is now trying to kill him. He claims back his money and before he leaves, he warns Erik that the death squad will be after him, too.

For the next step of their plan to make Erik believe that there is a killer after him, Michael, Fiona and Sam prepare the streetlight and Erik's car. When Erik leaves his office that night, suddenly the streetlight dies, his car won't start and his phone has no reception. While he still wonders what's happening, they chase him with a car and Fiona shoots at Erik. Soon later, Michael receives a phone call from Erik who tells him they need to meet.

The next day, Michael meets with Erik. He tries to convince him that they have to run because of the psychopath who is trying to kill them, but Erik tells Michael that he can't run. He wants to team up with Michael to find out who is after them.

After the meeting, Michael calls Sam to tell him about it and Sam suggests that they have to make Erik regret his decision to see who is after him. But first, Michael wants to find out what Diego is doing with the name Tom Strickler. He connects a network analyzer to Diego's data stream to see if he is changing his security protocol. When he has finished his work, Erik calls. He saw the same car driving by his office several times. Michael recognizes the car and has an idea about the driver. He calls his mother and gets to know that Joey took Madeline's car.

Michael drives to Erik's golf club and discovers his mother's car. Between trees, he finds Joey who is armed with a shotgun, ready to shoot his stepfather. He accuses Michael of making their situation worse rather than helping his family, but Michael can take away the shotgun from him and assures Joey that his plan is working and asks for his help to scare Erik who is armed with a gun nervously pacing up and down the parking lot.

When Joey speeds away in Madeline's car, Michael approaches Erik and accuses him of passing up the chance to meet their pursuer by scaring him away. Once again, Michael suggests to leave the city, but Erik replies that going away is not an option. He wants to hire someone to deal with their problem, and Michael tells him that he knows some people for that job.

Michael meets with Joey who apologizes for his behavior. With the help of the listening device they built earlier and which Michael hid in Erik's office, they listen to a conversation between the Luna brothers. Quinn is very angry because Erik was seen running through the parking lot with a gun. Joey is delighted to get to know that Erik is on the edge and promises Michael to stay with his mother until Michael and his team are done.

Michael and Erik meets Michael's "people" Sam and Fiona. They assure Erik they can find the one who's after them. Soon later, Michael meets Fiona and Sam in his apartment to prepare their last step of their plan which involves pretended gunshot wounds. When they are ready, Sam calls Erik to tell him they found the guy he was looking for.

They take Erik to an alley where they use their bottle caps that they packed with a bit of plastic explosive to pretend Fiona, Sam and Michael are shot to death while Erik can escape. When the three get up, they are sure Erik is going to miss the custody hearing.

Nevertheless, Sam uses the listening device to monitor Erik's leaving. Unfortunately, his brother Quinn arrives while Erik is packing and prevents Erik from leaving the town. He thinks Erik acts like a lunatic and tells him that they will take his guys to find out what Erik is talking about. Sam calls Michael to tell him that Erik and Quinn are heading back to Hallendale where Erik saw them get shot. Michael reminds Sam of an operation in Moscow that could rescue their operation.

When Erik, Quinn and Quinn's men arrive, all signs of the shooting are gone. When they enter the building where Erik believes the killer came from, they meet Michael dressed as a priest. Michael convinces Quinn that he does outreach for the homeless and met Erik one day on the street. When Michael asks Quinn if Erik has talked about the killers who are after him again, Erik loses his temper, attacks Michael and Quinn and his men take him away.

After the custody hearing, April tells Fiona that she was given full custody with Erik being in a mental facility and Fiona hands her the money Erik gave them when he hired them. Michael asks Joey if he will be alright. Joey is not sure and reveals that his mother believes he is some

kind of delinquent, but Michael tells him that he knows a kid like him who turned out all right. Joey knows that Michael is referring to himself.

Michael, Sam and Fiona meet in a restaurant and Sam tells them that with Erik gone the police is looking into Quinn's business. Michael leaves to follow up on that Strickler business. When Michael tries to remove the network analyzer, Diego threatens him with a gun. He is angry because he had to spend the last four days dealing with reporting procedures because Michael dropped the name of Strickler. Though Diego refuses to tell Michael anything about Strickler, Michael has found out what he was looking for. Knowing that Strickler is as connected as he said he is, he hands Diego the network analyzer and leaves.

Michael visits Strickler who knows that Michael checked his references. He offers once again to help Michael to become a respectable citizen again. In return, he asks Michael to do a job for him. Strickler doesn't give away any details about the job, but asks Michael to choose right away. Michael agrees.

Friends Like These

Season 3
Episode Number: 36
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday July 30, 2009
Writer: Rashad Raisani
Director: Felix Enriquez Alcalá
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski)
Guest Stars: Kristof Konrad (Milovan Dragas), Otto Sanchez (Diego Garza), Ben Shenkman (Tom Strickler), Callie Thorne (Natalie Rice), Debi Mazar (Amy)
Summary: Michael agrees to take on a job offered by Strickler in order to have his burn notice cleared. Meanwhile, Barry asks Michael and Fiona for help to retrieve his stolen business ledger.



Michael was preparing for his mission for Strickler, the agent to the spies who'd promised to help Michael get his burn notice reviewed in exchange for help on a job. Fiona didn't like the looks of Strickler or the job and told Michael to walk away if it didn't feel right.

Strickler again assured Michael that he'd be able to get things done for him if the job was carried out well. Strickler took Michael to a weapons safe house for an American intelligence agency. Strickler said he knew exactly when the safe house would be unguarded. Weapons were being stolen, and Strickler wanted

Michael to find out who was selling them and where. Michael was supposed to get the license plate number of the car driven by "the cleaner," the man in the heist responsible for getting rid of the evidence of the heist. As Michael and Strickler watched the cleaner leave the scene, the safe house exploded.

Michael had Sam run the license plate. The car was fueling up in Doral, and there was a motel there that is known for not checking IDs. The only other business in the neighborhood was a bingo parlor, and Sam worried that Michael wouldn't fit in with the bingo crowd. He suggested Michael ask his mom to serve as the lookout for the cleaner. Sam also warned Mike that the roof was leaking at her house, so she was a little out of sorts.

"Will there be any shooting?" Maddie asked Michael as he asked for her help. She agreed, and Fi was again concerned that Michael was dragging his mom into it.

Michael's phone rang and he said he was calling in "all" of the favors Michael owed him. Barry's black book was missing – the ledger of all his clients and the accounts where he protects their money. He was afraid his clients would "dismember" him when they found out it was gone. Someone demanded \$5 million from Barry or he'd sell the ledger.

Barry explained the situation, which included a mention of Amy, his new girlfriend. That bit of news seemed to surprise Michael and Fi a bit. Michael immediately posited that Amy had stolen the ledger.

Sam watched Maddie as she played bingo while trying to look casual as she looked for the cleaner. Sam told her to keep a low profile.

Michael checked Amy's house and someone was there, even though Barry thought she was out of town. Michael and Fi found Amy in the backyard. She was rude at first, and when Fi told Amy there was a "trembler switch" under her car and that it would explode as soon as she sat inside, Amy didn't believe it. Fi provided a demonstration by tossing a brick into the driver's seat. The car erupted. Michael told Amy someone wanted her dead and Amy admitted a guy with "some kind of foreign" name offered her \$100,000 for Barry's ledger.

Sam and Mike broke into the guy's house and looked around for the ledger without any success. When the guy arrived, Michael decided to stay and confront him rather than take off and try a different approach. Michael asked the man for the ledger and when the guy took a quick swing at him, the guy ended up face-down in a glass coffee table and Sam said they were "going to need some head bags."

They kidnapped the guy. Sam and Michael advised Barry to take a break from contacting his clients. Sam was ready to take off to a villa with Miss Reynolds, but Michael told him he might have to change his plans – and let Mike borrow the villa for interrogating the ledger thief and his wife.

Maddie called and said the cleaner was at the motel. Fi took off to the motel while Sam and Michael went to the villa for the interrogations. Sam tried to get the woman to talk. She said her friend was "a monster." The woman wanted to leave to get back to her son and Sam told her that she wouldn't go anywhere until he and Michael got what they wanted. She started crying uncontrollably.

Michael, meanwhile, was taking a non-confrontational approach with the guy who said his name was George Washington. The man told Michael that he wouldn't say anything about the ledger. He said if he gave it up, he'd be killed. He also said that if he didn't show up for the sale of the ledger, a friend of his had instructions to post it on the Internet.

"You have a gun to your head, I have one to yours," the man told Michael. "Who shoots first?" "I'll get back to you on that," Michael said.

Fi told Michael she tailed the cleaner to a park and said she thought that's where the arms deal would go down. Michael thanked her and she told him to stop thanking her.

Michael asked Fi to go in and talk to the woman. She brought tea into the room and chatted the woman up a bit. She said she was in real estate and sometimes lets people use empty homes off the books. She said the man showed up three days earlier and threatened her son if she didn't do what he wanted. She said, "he used me as his own personal real estate agent and ... for other things." Fi apologized for what had happened to her. The woman said she had to leave, but Fi told her she couldn't leave until Sam and Michael got what they wanted. The woman told Fi there was a condo near the airport that the man looked at twice.

Michael and Fi scoured the condo and found a safe in a fireplace. Burn safes, voiceover Michael explained, are used in embassies to protect secrets. If they're opened, an internal ignition device would start a fire. "Pump in liquid CO2 and, if you do it right, you can turn that ignition device into a popsicle," he explained. "Do it wrong, you turn everything inside the safe into a pile of ash."

Michael opened the safe. There were stacks of cash, but no ledger. There were, however, passports belonging to the woman and to the man. There was another passport, as well, belonging to someone they figured was pretty important.

Sam went back to talk to the man and dangled information, like the man's real name (Milovan Dragas) and the name of his friend who is supposed to post the ledger on the Internet. The man tried to antagonize Sam, calling him a "rich man's errand boy" and mocking the fact that Sam was a Navy Seal. The man spit in Sam's eye and pulled a gun from Sam's waistband. He pointed the gun at same, who was sprawled on the floor below the man. He asked Sam, "How stupid can you be?" Then he pulled the trigger and nothing happened.

"Not stupid enough to put a loaded gun in your hand," Sam said, as he pulled a loaded one from his ankle holster and shot at the wall. Then he asked the man to have a seat.

Sam and Mike told Barry that Milovan was an interrogation specialist and knew he was in control until they found Tash, the third member of his team. Barry went off to see what he could find on Tash.

Fi and Michael went to the park to scout out the operation. Strickler met them there and wanted to know how it was going. Fi got in Strickler's face, asking how he knew so much about the safe house. When Strickler refused to answer, she walked away.

Later, Fi talked to the Milovan's lady friend and promised she'd get to see her son again if she cooperated. Barry called Fi and said Tash had opened a bank account in Overtown. Fi asked the woman if she ever took Milovan anywhere in Overtown and she said it was a store front on Post Street. The woman called her son and told him she'd be home soon.

Michael and Sam went to the store front and decided to take advantage of Milovan's "nobody knows each other" policy. They went in and played like they were in on the gang and the guy inside at first welcomed them – then he shot 50 rounds at them with a Mac 10. They survived the burst of inaccurate gunfire and asked for the ledger. The guy said, "The only one who knows where that ledger is is her."

Her?

The guy explained that Milovan was a fall guy and she's the psycho killer. Sam and Michael worried about Fi and raced back to the villa. Natalie, the realtor, asked Fi to let her take the handcuffs off because she had to go to the bathroom. Michael called Barry and told him to let Fi know – if he heard from Fi – that Natalie is the boss. Fi, meanwhile, looked for something to pick the handcuff lock with because Michael must have taken the key.

Fi took the cuffs off and Michael and Sam showed up. Michael came in acting like he was angry about Fi's "tea party" with Natalie and slapped Fi. He then took Natalie into the bedroom and handcuffed her again. He left her inside, closed the door behind and whispered an apology to Fi, explaining that Natalie is the boss. He said they were going to let Natalie go, follow her, then grab her when she tried to make the sale.

Fi was livid about the slap, but quickly played along. She asked Michael – loudly enough for Natalie to hear – what they did with Tash and Michael said he killed him. They also said they were going to kill Milovan and asked Fi if she could handle her "girlfriend." Fi played as if she still wanted to let Natalie go.

Fi then whispered to Michael that he was "some damn piece of work."

Sam and Michael staged Milovan's killing, telling him to scream until they started shooting, then to stop. "If you make any noise after we shoot, then we're going to have to shoot you for real," Sam told him. Milovan played along as they guys blasted more than a dozen shots and Natalie winced at the sounds.

Fi went into Natalie's room and hurriedly told her to escape and take the red Buick in the driveway. Natalie climbed out of the window and thanked Fi for letting her go. "Go see your son," Fi said.

Voiceover Michael explained that the best way to tail a pro is with a team. Barry was down the road and gave them a heads up as to which way Natalie had gone. The cat and mouse game continued to a beachfront park where they watched Natalie exchange keys with a guy on a bike. Fi then watched the bike guy take the ledger out of a beach locker. Michael took the bike guy down and grabbed the ledger. Fi went to Natalie's other car, where stacks of cash were in the trunk, and confronted her. They held each other at gun point and Natalie got away by using a crowd of kids passing by as a shield. Fi tried to follow Natalie, but she disappeared, having told Fi, "I'll see you around."

Barry was happy to get his ledger back, and with the fact that the people blackmailing him were out \$5 million. He told Mike all of his debts with him were cleared, and told Maddie to let him know how his roof repair guy works out.

Maddie asked Michael how the thing with the cleaner panned out and he said he'd be finishing that the next day with Fi. Maddie wondered if maybe one day he'd tell her what it was really about, but she said there was no need to go into it that night. They clinked beer bottles and smiled.

Fi showed up and told Michael she couldn't help him with the job. She didn't want him working with Strickler. She told him that working with someone like Strickler "changes you, little by little."

She told Michael to do what he had to do. "I understand," she said. "I just can't stay here in Miami and watch."

Michael went to the park and took the pictures of the exchange that he needed to take. Voiceover Michael said nothing hurt more than losing a friend and partner you trust, but he said he had to put those feelings aside and focus on the task at hand. There's be time for emotions after the mission was done.

Strickler thanks Michael for his work and praised the quality of his pictures. Michael wondered where the military truck that took all the weapons away ended up, and Strickler didn't

answer. Strickler's phone rang and he handed it to Michael. It was Diego, Michael's favorite spy contact. Diego said there were moves in Washington on his burn notice and that he'd be calling to set up a meeting.

Long Way Back

Season 3
Episode Number: 37
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday August 6, 2009
Writer: Craig O'Neill
Director: Jeff Freilich
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Ben Shenkman (Tom Strickler), Paul Blackthorne (Thomas O'Neill), Gideon Emery (Sean Glenanne), Otto Sanchez (Diego Garza)
Summary: Michael gets the news that his file at the agency is being reviewed, so his burn notice might be canceled. Meanwhile, Fiona's brother Sean visits her to tell her that someone is coming to kill her.



"When you work as a covert operative, there's no line between who you are and what you do," Michael says, as he looks over photos of him with Fi.

Fi walks in. She sold her car. She's going back to Ireland.

"We had one fight and you're going home?" he asks.

She tells him if he didn't see this coming, he wasn't paying attention.

She asks if he's seen her H&K USP Compact with the chrome slide. He holds onto it out of sight and tells her he has seen it around somewhere and will bring it to her.

She leaves.

Diego joins Michael at a restaurant. Diego got a call from the Deputy Director of operations. Various regional experts will be doing his review, over Diego's objections. He'll be calling to set up the first meetings. He warns him to stay out of trouble.

Michael tells us there's a reason spies stay detached, so they can stay focused. He goes by Fiona's place to bring her her gun. She greets him at the door, gun drawn. Her brother Sean is there.

Michael slips back into his Irish cover ID "Michael McBride" and into an Irish accent.

Sean says they need his help, someone's coming to kill Fi.

Thomas O'Neill is coming, the kind of guy who would blow up a church on Sunday.

Sean's worried they're not properly armed. Thomas (Paul Blackthorne) and his goons show up.

Noting they're dealing with a trained extraction team, Michael suggests they go. They duck out the back but are spotted. Sean goes to boost transportation, giving Michael time to ask Fi why she never told her brother the truth. He wouldn't forgive her for working with an American.

Time to call Sam to the rescue.

He finds them a place to lie low, a mansion in foreclosure. Sean's wary of Sam, but Michael vouches.

"So why's this guy so hot for you, Fi?" Sam asks, "I thought you bit the heads off all your old boyfriends."

Fi explains that she met him while she was looking for the man who killed her sister.

Sam didn't know she had a sister. Of seven kids, Claire was the other girl, and the youngest. Fiona was angry and loud when Claire was taken and O'Neill thought she was as radical as he was. He told her about a bombing he was planning at a prep school and she stopped it.

He heard she was in touch with people in Dublin and came for her.

Michael tells Sean that he and Sam will find O'Neill while the Glenannes stay put. Sean doesn't love the plan, but goes along.

Fi sticks a finger in Michael's face, "I am not one of your damn clients."

The subtitle disagrees, calling her "the client."

Michael visits Strickler. He tells Michael that truth might not be the best approach in his review. Michael doesn't like the sound of it.

At mom's house, Sam brings Michael O'Neill's Interpol sheet. It's thin. He hasn't been caught much. He has an associate who just bought a condo in South Beach.

There's a knock at the door. Tiffany, a Realtor. Maddy explains she's thinking about selling the house.

Sam and Michael run surveillance on O'Neill as he drives up to a fancy condo.

"Why does it look like the Sons of the Lucky Charms Revolution are getting ready for battle?" Sam wonders, watching them mount up.

Michael scans down the road and sees a familiar car. It's because O'Neill knows Fi is tailing him.

Sam calls the Glenanne kids as they ready their weapons, not knowing there's a posse waiting around the corner for them.

Fi ignores the call. From their vantage point on top of a parking garage across the street, Michael tries to figure out how to intervene. He looks at the cherry car and the distance to the ground. He asks Sam for the keys. He complains that it's Mrs. Reynolds' car, but Michael's already off and backing up.

The car tears forward as the Glenanne kids come around the corner and find O'Neill and his goons waiting. Then the car leaps off the garage and into a fire hydrant, creating the diversion the Glenannes need to get away.

From above, Sam weeps for the smooshed classic Buick.

Michael and Sam go back to Michael's place and find Fi and Sean waiting for them. He begins his lecture but Sean cuts him off, saying they're there to apologize and say thanks.

Michael plans to approach O'Neill as an American with a deal. Sean's worried about his American accent, saying it's a bit "dodgy."

Michael approaches O'Neill and two goons on a patio. He plays a tape of Fi and Sean scheming against O'Neill. He says he's an arms dealer and Fi works for him. Michael says if Fi disappears he'll need someone to do what Fi does for him. O'Neill turns him down, but Michael leaves his card.

Back at Maddy's house, she's expecting a Realtor but finds Strickler on her doorstep instead. He has materials for Michael, a story saying he worked for a Somali warlord that just happens to set up a side job Strickler has in Miami.

Michael's not interested in saying he worked with a murderer. Strickler leaves.

O'Neill calls for Michael.

At the empty house, the Glenannes wait for Michael. Sean asks Fi why she's coming home and guesses that she's still in love with Michael.

Michael arrives, saying his plan is to get O'Neill caught delivering something that'll put him in prison. Sean thanks Michael for protecting Fiona, calling him an honest man and saying he's "honored" to be fighting beside him.

Michael meets with O'Neill and five guys on a dock at night. He tells him he'll give him Fi if he delivers some assault rifles. O'Neill thinks he should shoot him for the info instead. Michael warns him to think again and three red dots appear on O'Neill's chest – from Sam, Fi and Sean nearby.

O'Neill reluctantly agrees to the deal.

Michael gives the signal and Sam and Fiona turn off their gun sights. But Sean's tempted to take him out. O'Neill sees one red dot remaining and his guys all draw on Michael again. Sam and Fiona talk Sean down and Michael walks away.

Back at the loft, Fiona examines a diagram of O'Neill's signature bomb, the one he's used 12 times without being caught. She thinks he shouldn't get away the 13th time. Sean comes over

with news of a man named Jack Tracy, from a bicycle shop back home, with a rumor that O'Neill is planning to bring Fiona home and selling her to the highest bidder. Fiona thinks that could be a lot of people.

Michael and Sean argue over whether Sean should have taken him out when they had the chance. Fiona shuts them up and they get to bomb-building. O'Neill uses rat poison as an anti-coagulant, so his victims bleed out and suffer.

Maddy calls for Michael. He goes over.

He doesn't understand why she wants to sell the house, since she always insisted every memory there was happy. She says she's ready to move on.

But she brought a box of Michael's old stuff for him. She gives him a speech about most people hold on to things in their life, and she doesn't want him to regret letting the stuff (code for Fiona) go.

Outside in a parking lot, Sam meets up with Michael with blue prints for the state department building. They have to get O'Neill behind the wheel of the van with the bomb in the back.

Michael talks to Fi. She wonders what it's going to be like to go home, where no one knows the person she is now. Michael tries to tell her something but doesn't get anywhere. "We're no good at this," she says.

Sean walks in and Michael tells him to stop parking his stolen car nearby. But Sean says he didn't. Michael starts to reach for his gun when a flashbang is thrown through the window. He doesn't have time to react as something hits him in the back and knocks him down. Sean starts shooting, but is hit. Crumpled on the ground, Michael can only watch as someone carries Fiona away. O'Neill stands over him, and calls him Westen, stopping one of his men from killing him.

Later, Michael wakes up on the floor. Maddy's got her hands in Sean's chest, trying to stop the bleeding. Sam called her. Sean's alive and wouldn't let them take him to the hospital because they wouldn't be able to find Fiona. Michael keeps asking where Fiona is, but Sam doesn't know. Michael runs off.

Michael busts into Strickler's house. He's on the phone and signals Michael the "wait a minute." But Michael shouts at him, asking where Fiona is and knocking over several glass display cases to emphasize his point.

Michael figures that O'Neill kept him alive because he made a deal trading him for Fiona. Strickler doesn't deny it. He says he's Michael's white knight. When Michael comes toward him, Strickler pulls a gun on him, telling him a bomb-building girlfriend wasn't helping his case any, so he did what had to be done.

He says Michael will be staying put long enough for the cargo company he hired to get Fiona into international waters can leave. Then Michael will be able to move on. "You don't get to have the girl and the job," Strickler tells him. "Why don't you do yourself a favor and just forget the past?"

Michael's in full rage mode at this point, but goes quiet. "Fiona's not my past," he says as he pulls the gun tucked in the back waist of his pants and shoots Strickler twice in the chest before he can even react. The obnoxious agent-to-the-spies is dead.

He picks up Strickler's phone and leaves, telling Sam about his calls to a place on Key Biscayne.

Sam reports that Sean is stable and Michael picks him up.

They pull up to the dock where O'Neill's men are hanging out. They want to get the bomb on the boat and make sure the Feds catch them this time.

In the shack, O'Neill tells Fiona how turning her over is going to help his position back home. She calls him a monster and a child murderer and he socks her in the jaw.

Outside, Michael swims back from putting the bomb on the boat. He starts to tell Sam if anything happens to him... but Sam says he'll get Fi no matter what. "Just don't tell her I said that."

Michael and Sam go into assault mode, storming the dock and O'Neill's men. Fi breaks free and jumps into the water. Sam wings O'Neill but his men grab him and drag him on the boat.

Michael looks for Fiona as Sam calls the Coast Guard and reports seeing some men loading something onto a boat.

Michael sees Fiona in the water and fishes her out. She's hit in the arm, but OK. He cradles her and looks completely relieved that she's not going back to the auction block in Ireland.

Cut to Maddy's house. Sean and Fiona both convalescing from their gun shot wounds.

Maddy comes home. She tells him she's taking the house off the market. She's not ready to say good-bye to it and, seeing as how he keeps hiding people there, she thinks he's not either.

Sean wakes up, wanting to talk to Michael Westen. He says back in Ireland when people questioned if Michael was really one of them, he always thought he was - and now he knows he's right. But he tells him O'Neill outed him as an American and he can never go to Ireland, and neither can Fiona. Sean says he'll keep anyone there from coming after him, which squares them.

Sean offers help with Strickler, but Michael says his body was found next to a certain kind of bomb. O'Neill will be charged with his murder and 12 bombings in Europe.

Fiona wakes up and tries to tell him something, but gets nowhere. "It's OK," he says "we're no good at this."

Diego calls Michael, asking what he was doing working with Strickler. He's completely freaking out about someone who's in town, cleaning up after Strickler. He says he doesn't know who to trust, even at the agency. He's chugging Jack Daniels and panicking. He says he's not safe, and neither is Michael.

Michael goes to his apartment.

Police have roped off the area and someone's reporting a 187. Michael runs to see the body - it's Diego.

Michael tells us the worst thing in intelligence is having no idea what's going on, which is just about where he is right now.

A Dark Road

Season 3

Episode Number: 38

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Thursday January 21, 2010
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: John T. Kretchmer
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Clayne Crawford (Ryan Johnson), Jude Ciccolella (Connor Johnson), Natalia Baron (Calia), Tyne Daly (Tina)
Summary: Fiona is asked for help by a widow who got caught in an insurance scam.



Previously on...: Fi had decided to move back to Ireland, but she didn't make her exit before a bloodthirsty hooligan named Thomas O'Neill kidnapped her. Strickler, Michael's "ticket back in," tried to convince Michael to move on from Fiona and "forget the past," prompting Michael to shoot him twice in the stomach and say, "Fiona is not in my past." Fiona managed an escape, with Michael's help, but they learned they could never go back to Ireland because O'Neill had blown Michael's cover there. Diego, Michael's agency contact, was upset that Michael got involved with Strickler in the first place. Diego

warned that someone was in town and was coming for him and Michael, and not long after that, Michael found Diego dead – tossed off a hotel balcony.

The third season's winter installment got started with Michael sewing Fi's stitches back on after she's ripped them apart – again. She didn't like his technique, thinking he was making it hurt on purpose. She promised to get him back "when this is over." She didn't wait that long. Once Michael had his guard down for just a moment, Fi punched him in the face, then sighed and went to sleep.

Sam told Michael that when he thought Fi was leaving town, he "actually felt a little bad." Sam was digging up info on Diego's killing, and the one bit of good news was that enough people saw Michael at the scene that he wasn't considered a suspect. The bad news: "Operation: Unburn Michael Weston is officially off." Michael was afraid of that. Sam handed Michael the name of a hotel who might know who threw Diego off the balcony. Michael went alone.

At the hotel, Michael was ready to scheme with the girl at the front desk for info, but was thrown when she handed him an envelope that was left for him. She knew who he was based on his description. Inside, a note simply read, "Room 302."

"In the world of espionage, there are a lot of ways to introduce yourself," Voiceover Michael explained, going on to detail some practical forms of introduction. "Whatever the method, that first contact tells you a lot about a person..."

That's when the room was set aflame.

"Especially when someone introduces themselves by fire-bombing a hotel room."

Back at the loft, Sam surmised the fire-bomber was trying to send Michael a message that he was involved in Diego's death. Fi asked Michael to take an insurance scam meeting for her. It was a job she'd already committed to before getting shot.

Michael met with a woman whose husband was killed in a five-car collision. She found insurance documents that were filled out before the accident and realized that a scam was going to pay him to say he hurt his neck. She said a guy came to her house and threatened her family, saying that she had to sue the city for wrongful death and give him the money. The client's name was Calia. Michael immediately called Sam and asked him to check with the county for some insurance records. He told him to use his "Sam magic."

Voiceover Michael told us about how valuable the cell phone call log system is for spies. Even the most cautious cell phone users leave behind a lot of information on them. He was still going through Strickler's phone. Sam ran into a 65-year-old woman at the county clerk's office who was like a brick wall on his way to the records Michael wanted. His charms wouldn't work on her. Sam said he had an idea. Cut to Michael asking his mom to befriend the woman and win her trust.

Maddy went to the county clerk's office and met with the woman (who happened to be played by Tyne Daly, giving everyone the pseudo-"Cagney & Lacey" reunion we've always wanted). Maddy worked some tears into her story in hopes of getting a peek at some record and the woman said she'd see what she could dig up.

Sam told Michael that his mom had a gift and brought back everything he'd asked for. They were staking out a clinic where the insurance scammer was shaking hands with a doctor. Sam gave Michael his cover: a friend of the scammer who was killed in the same crash as Calia's husband.

Michael went for a drive, using some bad-ass precision driving to chase down the Corvette-driving scammer, Ryan. Michael introduced himself as Alex and said he was looking for a job, possibly replacing Eric, the guy who'd died in the crash. Ryan was impressed with Michael's driving skills and told him to meet him at a bar the next day.

Michael told Calia they were going to take down the whole scam operation and get them caught by the cops in mid-scam. Calia, who thought Michael and Sam both worked for Fiona, praised Fi for having such good employees. "It's so important to find good help," Fi said, smiling at Michael.

Sam told Michael the feds had nothing on Diego's death, having ruled it a suicide. Sam was hinting to Michael that it was a pretty dangerous situation, tracking down a killer who was looking for Michael, but Michael said he couldn't just let it go. Sam then told Michael to talk to his mom about the "proper handling of intelligence assets," meaning her new friend Tyne Daly.

Michael went to the house to find Maddy and Tina smoking and drinking gin and tonics. Michael was frustrated and told his mom not to get too close with Tina.

The next day, Michael went to the bar to meet with Ryan, who introduced him to his father, Connor, "the big-bad businessman." Michael pressed for a real job in the organization and convinced Connor to give him a real job if he and Ryan could get \$10,000 that was owed to him from an auto body shop. Ryan was upset that he had to bring Michael along, but during the ride there, Michael got him to open up about Calia and the fact that she was going to sue the city and get a million-dollar payoff. At the body shop, Michael busted out some firestarter skills on the bikers who refused to give up the \$10,000 and got them to hand over the cash. He and Ryan sped away as Ryan told Michael he had a job.

Michael was getting ready for a meeting with the boss. Sam wanted Michael to ignore the "whole Diego getting murdered" thing. He tracked down a cell phone that was used in the communication by Diego's killers, but it was too easy and obvious of a target because the phone was in the middle of a stadium that hadn't been used in 20 years. Sam thought it was a setup and told Michael not to go there. Michael went there.

Voiceover Michael explained that there's a fine line between the hunter and the hunted when it comes to covert ops. "Letting someone hunt you is just another way of finding out more about them," he said. Michael walked through the stadium seats and heard the phone ringing. He answered it and the man on the other end of the line said it was nice to see him in the flesh. Michael couldn't see the guy, who wouldn't say who he was. The man said he was debating whether or not to kill Michael. Suddenly, bullets were hitting stadium seats all around where Michael was standing. Michael asked the man to let him know when he's made a decision, but the man said Michael would know. Michael stood still as more shots landed all around him. He and Sam left after the gunfire was over.

Michael came back and told Fi that the "meeting" was unsatisfying, but the shooting reminded

him of a stadium shooting in South Africa a while back. Sam was looking into a connection. He helped Fi finish work on a listening device for his next meeting with Connor.

Michael met with Connor and proposed a scam that involved getting a city vehicle to nudge a stooge's car into a passing train. Ryan didn't like the idea, but Connor did and asked Michael to come back in a few days and he'd have a crew ready. Fi distracted the valet for a minute so she could plant the bug into Ryan's car keys.

Michael was at his mom's house and she was headed to the beach with Tina. Sam called Michael to tell him he heard Ryan on the bug getting ready to pull the whole train scam on his own, likely trying to impress his dad. He was paying some poor guy to get knocked in front of a train. Sam and Michael both took off.

With some precise driving and a handful of wrecks, Michael and Sam were able to thwart Ryan's attempt to drive the city truck into a car that would get hit by a train. Michael stared Ryan down before driving away without saying anything.

No one was hurt in the ordeal, but Michael's cover was blown and Connor stopped all scamming activity, which meant they were going to have to focus on people who they felt already owed them money, like Calia. The only way to build a case against the scammers was to get more evidence about the big scam they were trying to pull, which meant they needed more insurance records, which meant Michael had to ask Maddy to get Tina to get more files.

Maddy was upset by the proposal and Michael told her that was why she shouldn't have become friendly with Tina. But he said it would save people's lives. Maddy was afraid Tina could get fired.

Maddy went to Tina's office and played some serious hardball, blackmail-style. Tina cried as she realized what Maddy was asking her to do, and said she could get fired. Maddy kept a stern face and got the documents Michael needed. She wasn't happy, though, opting to take the bus rather than get a ride home with her son.

Michael, Sam and Fi were preparing to do some driving as they staked Ryan out. They sped up to box Ryan's Corvette in as they led him down a street where they forced him to crash into a city vehicle. Fi called the accident in to the police, telling them it looked like he crashed into the city truck on purpose. Michael got out and confronted Ryan as he was getting out of his car, just to provoke Ryan into a fight. While Ryan was fighting with Michael, Sam slipped a bunch of the insurance documents into the passenger's seat of Ryan's wrecked car. When all was clear, Michael punched Ryan out and they all drove away. Seconds later, the police showed up and arrested Ryan.

Michael explained to Calia that Ryan eventually turned on his father and they practically handed the case to the city. Calia thanked Michael and Fi.

Fi told Michael that his mom was still pretty upset. She said Tina was going to lose everything, "unless ..." Michael said he would see what he could do.

Michael went to his mom's house early in the morning. She said she didn't sleep well because she kept seeing Tina's face, crying and calling her a monster.

Michael was upset because his mom thought he did his jobs for the money. She said she didn't know why he did it.

"People need me, so I have to," he said.

She asked why he was there at 6 in the morning, and where he'd been. He said he was at the county records office. "There was a break-in," he said, feigning ignorance. "Someone went through all the files. They'll discover it Monday. Your friend Tina will be fine. No one will ever be able to tell that she took any files."

She thanked him and offered him a cup of coffee.

Back at the loft, Sam was waiting for Michael. He said he did some research and he tied together the hotel firebombing and the shooting at the stadium. Both incidents were just like a couple of other ones in other parts of the world that went unsolved, but there was a lot of talk about the same guy possibly being behind them: Mason Gilroy.

Sam said he found a cell phone by the gate to his loft.

"He knows where you live, Mike," Sam said.

Michael figured it was good that Gilroy hadn't killed him yet. He dialed the cell phone and Gilroy answered, congratulating Michael on having figured out his name. Gilroy said the fact that Michael hadn't gone to the authorities was "a promising sign."

Gilroy said they should meet.

"Just give me a time and a place," Michael said.

Friendly Fire

Season 3
Episode Number: 39
Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday January 28, 2010
Writer: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director: Terry Miller
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Chris Vance (Mason Gilroy), Jacob Vargas (Omar Hernandez), Danny Trejo (Felipe Vega), Rus Blackwell (Mack), Luis Antonio Ramos (Rincon)
Summary: Mack, Sam's old friend shows up and asks for help in a case against a child predator named Rincon. Meanwhile, Michael meets Mason Gilroy, an associate of Tom Strickler's, who plans to become his new employer.



Michael staked out a hotel pool, where he was supposed to meeting Gilroy, the man who seemingly wanted Michael dead last week. He wanted to find out what Gilroy was planning in Miami. "This man is a freelance psychopath," he told Fi, "and I'm the only one in a position to do something about it.

Gilroy creepily shook Michael's hand, held it and said he had "a working man's

hands." Gilroy said Michael should be flattered by his interest in him, because most Americans bore him. He said the U.S. was "a nation of sheep." Gilroy asked Michael about why he killed Strickler. "I did the work, he bagged the cash," Michael said. "I just figured I'd eliminate the middle man."

Gilroy said Strickler's murder made "a certain CIA agent" take notice of Strickler's business and he (Gilroy) "was Strickler's business." So Gilroy had Diego tossed from a hotel window, he admitted to Michael. Gilroy noticed that Michael showed up at Diego's murder scene. Michael said he, too, was Strickler's business. Michael suggested they work together. Gilroy said he wasn't ready to go that far in their relationship yet.

"I'm still getting to know you," Strickler said. "Getting to know all about you – and your little girlfriend up there."

He gestured toward a hotel balcony where Fi was looking out as Michael's backup, and suddenly a gunshot rang out and a flower pot on the balcony took the bullet. Michael wasn't happy. "Champagne's on me," Gilroy said.

Sam was moving out of Maddy's house and offered him a hula girl lamp that would otherwise have to go into storage. Michael told Sam about his meeting with Gilroy and said he'd have to play the role of rogue agent to get in good with him.

Sam had a visitor at the house, an old friend named Mack. When Sam saw him, he punched Mack in the face. Mack admitted he deserved it, so Sam punched him again. Mack said he needed Sam's help and offered to buy him a beer. Sam turned him down and left. Sam told Michael that he and Mack had a "falling out" after serving together in the Seals. Sam decided to take Mack up on that beer. Mack said after the Navy he'd taken a job working child abductions and came upon "a true predator" named Rincon who killed some of Mack's guys while they tried to bring him down. His company suspended him, claiming he didn't supervise the assault team properly.

Mack said "a lot of bad guys could walk" if he was unable to clear his name. Sam agreed to help him, but didn't want to talk about their "dust up."

Back at the house, Sam didn't want to tell Maddy about his issues with Mack. Sam, Mack and Fi tried to sneak up on Rincon in the barrio, but when the locals took Sam and Fi for cops, everyone scattered, including Rincon. Sam was worried that if Rincon thought the cops were onto him, he'd never come back to the neighborhood, so Fi made a show of stealing a car to make it clear to the looky-loos that she and Sam were not cops.

They brought the car back to the loft and asked Michael for his help. Michael suggested they get the local gang leader to watch Rincon for them.

Sam found the gang leader, Omar Hernandez. Mack was dubious about their ability to get Omar, who he called "a thug," to help them. Michael said he'd just have to be "extra convincing." Michael was hoping to rattle up the chain of command, so he rolled up in the stolen car and asked some lower-level gang member-looking dudes if they knew where Omar was. They said they'd been looking for the car, but didn't know Omar. One guy pulled a gun on Michael, which Michael quickly turned against the man, held the gun to the guy's head and said he'd be waiting for Omar inside a little store.

Omar showed up and found Michael inside the store with a couple of Omar's guys held hostage. Michael, wearing a black suit with a red shirt and red tie (earning the quick nickname "The Devil" from the gangsters) called himself Louis and told Omar that he wanted Rincon because he hurts children. He knew that Omar, as "king of the barrio," protected the neighborhood to some extent and wouldn't want Rincon around anyway. While Michael talked to Omar inside the store, Fi and Sam rigged up Omar's car outside. When Omar asked, "Or else?" to Michael's request for Rincon, Michael snapped his fingers and Omar's car burst into flames. In the same instant, Michael was gone, leaving only a note that read, "Find him," with Rincon's picture.

Mack was back at Maddy's house and Maddy asked him what happened between them. She said she was worried about Sam and called him her "best friend." Mack started to open up about Sam's ex-wife and Maddy figured he'd screwed around with her. Mack said "it wasn't that simple," and Maddy said it never is.

Back in the barrio, Mike and Sam were staking out Omar, who was having a sidewalk meeting with a guy named Vega, who ran a bigger gang nearby. Vega wanted a drug supply from Omar and threatened him by having one of his guys smash a store window. Omar said he'd have the shipment in a van at his warehouse. Mike realized that he would "have to become the bigger problem" by stealing the van Vega wanted. By doing that, he'd force Omar to deal with him and his request for Rincon.

Sam rigged up the warehouse, taking advantage of its plywood roof to slip some C-4 into the door hinges to make Michael's entrance easier. Fi, who was on the lookout, noticed Gilroy had followed them there and Michael decided he'd have to "put on a good show." A couple of the gang members recognized as he strolled up the street and Fi fired off some rubber bullets to take a couple of them out of the equation. The one who remained asked Michael what he wanted and Michael said he was there for the van.

"What van?" the kid asked.

Michael again snapped his fingers and the hinges blew off the warehouse door, which collapsed, exposing the van inside. The kid ran away. Michael got into the van and drove it away. Gilroy saw this and smiled and drove after the van.

Michael confronted Gilroy about following him and possibly compromising his operation. Gilroy said it appeared Michael was the type of person he'd like to work with, "and it appears you are."

Sam called Mike and told him Omar was pretty freaked out about the missing van. Michael went to see Omar and offer him the van in exchange for Rincon. Omar pulled a gun on Michael, but he didn't even flinch as he told Omar that if he hurt him, Omar's whole world would come crashing down, and he listed his house and businesses by address. Michael reiterated that if he got Rincon, he'd disappear, and Omar asked for a couple of hours.

Back at the house, Maddy admitted to Sam that she talked to Mack about their situation. She shared that Mack and hooked up with Sam's ex-wife years after Sam's divorce and she said Mack took good care of Sam's ex. Sam said that wasn't the point, and left.

Michael came to Omar, who said that Vega was protecting Rincon and he didn't need that to be the final straw that sends he and Vega to war. Michael told Omar that if he didn't hand

over Rincon, Vega would be the least of his concerns. Omar gave Michael an address of some abandoned housing projects where Rincon was hiding.

Michael tactically entered the building where Rincon was said to be hiding, trying to use the element of surprise. He realized it was a bit too quiet inside and outside, and Sam said it looked like "Vega decided to crash the party."

"Of course, surprise doesn't count for much," voiceover Michael said, "if you're falling into a trap."

A shootout, which included some nifty, special-forces-style, one-handed rappelling out of a third-story window by Sam and Mike while they shot back at the guys who were shooting at them, ensued. Michael, Mack and Sam got away.

Back at the loft, Fi had a recording of Omar getting shot by Vega, and they all figured Vega must have figured out that Omar was looking for Rincon. They decided they should help Omar.

Michael showed up to talk to Omar, who was sporting a freshly bandaged gunshot wound on his left arm. Michael said he wanted to take care of Vega for Omar, but Omar thought Michael was crazy. Michael asked Omar to hear him out, inside. When Omar resisted for a moment, Michael raised his hand as if to snap his fingers and Omar stopped him, saying, "just don't do nothing."

Michael told Omar the plan to get Vega to meet in his neighborhood. He agreed and Michael and Fi prepared an elaborate urban warfare set-up, complete with reinforced bullet-proof fruit stands, and ice cream carts loaded with explosives. Part of Michael's ruse was also to bring a prisoner, handcuffed, into the meeting, but the handcuffs would have a weak link prepared by Michael, and a listening device planted inside.

Omar met with Vega outside an abandoned building, where Vega boasted about how easy it was to take Omar down. Omar brought Michael, the "mystery man," into the meeting in handcuffs. Vega had some of his guys stay outside to keep watch.

Inside, Michael finally came face to face with Rincon, who asked who Michael was and punched him and elbowed him in the stomach. Fi winced each time Michael was hit, as she was listening through the device planted in the handcuffs.

Rincon grabbed a machete and told Michael to spill everything, or else.

Michael raised his fingers and snapped them one last time, sending a fireball through the front of the building (from the explosive-laced ice cream cart, which was set off by Fi). In the chaos, Michael snapped his handcuffs off and grabbed Rincon. Omar grabbed a gun and brought Vega out with it held to his head. He told Vega, "Welcome to my neighborhood." Michael tossed Rincon into the trunk of his car.

Mack thanked Sam for his help, and Sam forgave Mack for hooking up with Amanda. Sam said he probably wasn't so great at taking care of her because "the mission always came first." Mack said Amanda left him, too, and he thought she never got over Sam. Mack left and Sam shared a beer with Maddy.

Back in the barrio, Omar told Michael that people were asking about "the guy in the suit." Omar said he couldn't figure Michael out, and Michael told him not to try. He walked away, smirking. Omar tried snapping his own fingers, and nothing happened.

Back in a hotel room, Fi told Michael he was going to get himself killed if he kept messing with Gilroy. She was staging a one-person intervention and told Michael he was working too hard. She said he needed a life. She then pulled out her sniper rifle and asked Michael where he wanted her. He patted the bed. He said Gilroy wasn't going to be calling until the next morning.

When Gilroy called, Michael asked if they were in business and Gilroy said they were. "And there's a lot of work to be done."

Noble Causes

Season 3

Episode Number: 40

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday February 4, 2010
Writer: Ben Watkins
Director: Michael Zinberg
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Chris Vance (Mason Gilroy), Carlos Bernard (Gabriel), Daniel Franzese (Dougie), Spencer Garrett (Lynch)
Summary: When Sam gets an unexpected visit from a former Seal buddy asking for help, Michael must infiltrate a protected urban barrio and hunt down a child predator.



Sam was worried about Michael working with Gilroy. Michael said the only way to stop whatever Gilroy was doing was to be right in the middle of it.

Michael went inside to a French restaurant to meet him. Michael was suspicious and looked for clues that something was amiss. An obvious one: There was a third place setting at a table for two. A man named Claude was coming, Gilroy told him, and Claude would be working with Michael on their little project. Michael was going to leave, when he met Claude. Michael agreed to sit back down next to Claude, his "new team-

mate."

Michael later told Fi that Gilroy wanted him to break into the Chilean consulate and get a file. Michael said he was going to figure out a way to take Claude out without Gilroy noticing. Sugar, Michael's drug-dealing former neighbor, came by. His face was beaten up. Sugar said he came to hire him to help his cousin, who was in trouble.

Sugar said his cousin was hanging with some bad people. He offered Michael \$5,000 to take care of this guy named Lynch who was messing with Sugar's cousin Doug. Michael told Sugar to help Doug move away from Lynch.

Michael got a phone call and told Fi it was his mom. He went over to her house and discovered she was getting the Crimefighter of the Month award. She was getting an award for calling in three stolen cars – cars Michael stole. She wanted him to go with her to the awards presentation.

Sam told Michael he found nothing on Claude. Michael went home and Fi had some information on Claude, but she wanted Michael to help Sugar and his cousin. She told him about Claude, who was a former Australian SIS and his real name was Thomas Molling, which was why Sam found nothing.

Michael went to meet with Sugar, who had a trunk full of guns and duct tape. Michael said he was going to check on Lynch first to see why he was so interested in Doug. Michael told Sugar to leave town and wait for his call.

Michael, Sam and Fi went to check out Lynch at his sprawling compound. When Lynch left, Sam and Fi stayed behind to bug the house and Michael followed Lynch. Fi put a bug in the remote control. Fi found some underwater gear and weaponry in the house that made it seem as though was planning some kind of amphibious assault.

Michael, meanwhile, followed Lynch and his crew while voiceover Michael explained that you can always tell when a crew is going to kill someone. They're careful about driving under the speed limit and obeying stop signs, and "there's something about the way they move – a little strut, a hard set to the jaw." Michael called Sugar and asked if he'd left town. He told Sugar that Lynch was out front and told Sugar to go out the back. Sugar refused to be run out of his house and started shooting at Lynch's men with a shotgun. They started shooting back and hit Sugar.

Michael ran inside the house through the back and started rigging up a microwave oven to do some serious damage. He set the timer and after a few seconds – which he used to escape – he literally blew the doors off the house, giving just enough cover to get away with Sugar.

Sam said Sugar was touch and go despite taking four shots from assault rifles. Michael told Fi they had to keep Doug working with Lynch until whatever job they wanted Doug for was in process. He also realized they had more work to do to figure out what the job entailed.

Michael went to meet with Gilroy and Claude for a "strategy session." He said the file would be in the Chilean consulate office on Friday and taken away Sunday, so they had to get it on Saturday. Gilroy wanted Claude to take the lead. Claude told Michael to stage a diversion and didn't share many other details of his plan to get inside the building.

Sam went over to Dougie's job at a refrigerated flower warehouse to see what he does. Dougie was a little slow, and shared with Sam that he'd always wanted to be in the Army but didn't pass the test. Then he revealed that his "friend Lynch" was a Marine and still goes on missions. He said Lynch was going to let him go on a mission soon, then invited Sam to a party Lynch was hosting. Sam called Fi and asked her if she was in a partying mood.

At the party, Lynch was getting Dougie drunk and poking fun at him in front of the crowd. Fi lingered a bit and Lynch called an impromptu meeting behind closed doors. She pretended to be drunk and moved the remote control (with the bug in it) into the room where Lynch was having his meeting. He was talking about a guy named Bolo who could get them a thief who could get a necessary "piece of hardware." He said there was a plan to use Dougie.

Michael and Sam waited for Bolo to show up at a restaurant and when he did they cornered him and injected him with a placebo they said was poison that would give him five hours to live unless he got the antidote. Michael told Bolo to call off the thief he was going to introduce to Lynch and instead introduce Michael as the thief. Lynch showed up and Bolo introduced him to Michael, calling him D.J. Lynch told Michael he needed to get his hands on some "jaws of life" that firefighters use. Michael said it would take him a few days and Lynch demanded it be done in one day. Michael decided to take the deal, even if it meant making the situation worse in the short term.

Michael, Fi and Sam tried to figure out why Lynch needed Dougie, and they thought it might have something to do with a flower delivery. Fi also gave Michael a tidbit about Claude – he's been learning how to scale walls by freeclimbing.

Michael to to his mom's house to get a city inspector shirt that his dad used to wear when he was stealing equipment. Maddy pulled out from behind a false wall in a closet. She gave him a tie for her award banquet on Saturday, but he said something had come up and he couldn't go.

Sam went to the flower warehouse to get the full delivery schedule. He saw Dougie putting together a bunch of flowers for his injured cousin.

Michael rigged up the Chilean consulate and put some goop on a couple of potential hand holds that Claude might use when he's trying to climb the side of the building.

Michael went to a fire training station to get his hands on a jaws of life – rather than take ones that might be needed to save lives – and pretended to be a city inspector who needed to service them. When the station chief bristled, Mike frantically ran over to where the cutters were being used and told them to stop because they could break, at which point, "You can take your right hand and use it to wave goodbye to your left." The station chief had some trainees help Michael load the cutters onto his truck.

Sam's flower delivery schedule turned up a possible target for Lynch's heist. A hotel that was hosting an international art auction. They figured out Lynch needed the jaws of life to open the containers that valuable art is shipped in.

Michael gave Lynch the jaws of life and Lynch appeared to move more quickly than any of them expected. Sam rechecked the schedule and figured out that an armored truck was the target. They all took off.

They went straight to the flower warehouse, where Doug let Lynch's van inside. They realized that Lynch and his team were going to take over the armored truck, which was picking up cash at the end of the week, and they were going to gas the sealed flower warehouse with nitrogen to knock out the truck guards, using oxygen masks to keep themselves safe.

Outside, Fi rigged an explosive a few feet away from the warehouse while Michael took out the guy on the roof who was messing with the air conditioning (where he was going to pipe in the nitrogen). Meanwhile, Sam went inside to get Dougie out of the warehouse.

As the armored truck approached, Fi set off the explosive, causing the driver to throw the truck into reverse and take off. Inside the warehouse, Sam got caught up in a shootout with Lynch and his guys, and managed to get out with Dougie. They both hopped into Fi's car and left. Michael, still on the roof, let the nitrogen flow while Lynch and his men were still inside the warehouse.

Lynch called the cell phone of the guy on the roof, but Michael answered and told Lynch that the cops were on their way. He said he hoped they'd get there before Lynch's oxygen tanks ran out.

Sugar thanked Michael and Fi, and he told them that when he was a kid he made fun of Dougie more than anyone. But one day when Sugar was getting beat up by some other kids, Dougie came and saved him. He said he did it because he loved him, because they were family. "Like it was just that simple," Sugar said.

There was still the matter of Michael's Chilean consulate job with Claude. He did his job of creating a diversion outside the building by putting some olive oil and motor oil into an exhaust pipe of a truck, creating a big plume of completely non-threatening smoke.

As crowds gathered around the smoking truck, Michael went to be Claude's lookout as Claude freeclimbed the side of the building to get to the right office window. It wasn't long before Claude reached to hang on to the pipe that Michael had doused with silicon-based lubricant, slipped and fell a couple of stories, apparently breaking his ankle. Michael helped him hobbled away – mission: thwarted.

Michael managed to show up to his mom's award ceremony, but she let him off the hook and they left early.

Michael had dinner with Gilroy, who told him that Claude "didn't survive his injuries." He told Michael he was now working alone, as he wanted to in the first place. Gilroy told Michael he should honor Claude's memory by completing his mission.

"Consider it a reason for living, as it were," Gilroy said.

Enemies Closer

Season 3

Episode Number: 41

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Thursday February 11, 2010
Writer: Jason Tracey
Director: Kevin Bray
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Seth Peterson (Nate Westen)
Guest Stars: Chris Vance (Mason Gilroy), Tim Matheson (Larry), David W. LeBlanc (Coast Guard Officer)
Summary: When two old acquaintances of Michael's show up, it is up to him to clean up their messes.



Michael said it's dangerous to say no to a spy, which was why he went ahead with a suggestion to sit in a jacuzzi with a black ops sociopath, Gilroy, who wanted to be able to talk freely. Gilroy wanted Michael to obtain six weeks worth of flight data, which made Michael very nervous. Michael asked him Gilroy to double his fee, then left.

Michael didn't get enough information from Gilroy, so he was going to have to go ahead with the mission to get the flight data. He wanted Sam to use one of his buddies to get him a temp job with the Coast Guard. Sam didn't like the plan, but decided to go along with it.

Michael noticed the door to his loft was busted, and inside he found his old mentor, Larry, who faked his own death. There was a dead guy on the floor of the loft, and Larry said the guy on the floor was at the loft to kill Michael.

Mike wondered why a hit man was in his loft. Larry admitted he used Michael's name in the process of stealing \$2 million from Colombian gangsters. He killed four men when he hit a money laundering operation, and now the gang was after him (thinking he was Michael). Larry wanted Michael to help him kill Carlos, the gang leader, and he'd get Michael a new identity. Michael didn't want to be Larry's partner.

Sam and Michael came over to Fi's place, where she was prancing around in lingerie and a sheer robe. They decided to stash the hit man's body at Fiona's neighbor's apartment.

Michael went to his mom's house to meet his brother, who was in town with his new wife, who he met and married in Vegas. Michael pulled Nate aside and asked him to stay at the house and watch Maddy. Michael left.

Sam and Fi went to the Colombian gangsters' house and Fi worked on the security system so that they could watch the gangsters inside the house.

Sam got the flight info from the Coast Guard and Sam told Mike it better have been worth it. Fi was watching the video feed from the gangsters' house. They saw Carlos, the guy who wants Michael dead, sending a text to the dead hit man's phone. Carlos texted the hit man to hurry up with Michael and get over to a hotel to "finish the job." Michael said there was another target.

Michael went to the hotel, where Larry was already outside. Michael wanted to save the next target, an amateur named Jack who Larry had been working with. When a couple more thugs showed up, Michael went inside to get Jack. When the thugs were right outside the door, Michael tossed the bed's mattress into the pool a couple of stories below. Larry jumped first, landing on

the mattress. Michael and Jack jumped at the same time, with Michael hitting the mattress and Larry landing straight in the pool and apparently breaking his foot on the bottom surface.

Michael brought Jack and Larry to Fi's apartment. Michael's new plan was to convince Carlos that the robbery was an inside job by a guy named Justino (the name of the hit man who was sent to kill Michael), and that it wasn't actually Michael and Jack.

Fi went to a bar with a fake Justino, making sure the bartender saw his tattoo and that everyone at the bar knew that Justino had just inherited a fortune.

Meanwhile, Michael snuck up on Carlos and held him at gunpoint and told him the story about Justino having been the one who stole from him.

Back at Maddy's house, Nate was trying to convince Maddy to move with him to Vegas. She wasn't having it.

Sam was going through the flight data and said the information was too valuable to hand it to Gilroy. Larry showed up at Fi's apartment and distracted Michael and Sam with video footage from the gangsters' house. They realized that Larry had pulled Jack into the bedroom and was about to cut his throat. Larry wanted to dump Justino and Jack's bodies with Carlos and take off with the cash. But Michael said the plan was that Jack was going to point Carlos back to the stolen money. Larry didn't like the idea.

Michael and Carlos staked out Jack together, and Jack pretended to get a call from Justino and arranged a meeting for a money exchange.

Fi, meanwhile, prepared to dress Justino's body and Larry showed up to help her and to have a little chat. Fi came over to Maddy's and pulled Michael aside. She was upset with Michael for helping Larry after having watched some of the horrible things Larry had done in three years of them working together. She told Michael that if he needed help with Carlos, he should ask Sam.

Sam had been busy going through the flight data and went old school to figure out which flight Gilroy was interested in. He traced it down to one day in the entire six weeks, where flights were diverted in a different direction. Sam wanted to give Gilroy just that one day's worth of information, for fear that Gilroy would sell the rest to the highest bidder. Michael reiterated that Gilroy wanted all six weeks worth of data, but Sam told Michael that if he wanted it all, he'd have to steal it himself. Then he left and on his way out he told Michael that if he wants backup on his meeting with Carlos, he should call Fi.

Carlos and Michael went to the place where "Justino" and Jack were going to meet and exchange Carlos' \$2 million. Michael set them up from afar and they looked across the way to see the already dead Justino looking like he was napping in the front seat of a BMW. Michael handed Carlos a sniper rifle to shoot him from a distance, telling Carlos he didn't know what kind of backup Justino had. Carlos shot up the car, then went to find all the money in the trunk.

Carlos noticed that the cash had no security strips. It was fake. Carlos gave Michael a day to get the real cash. Larry called Michael, who told him to be at the loft in one hour. Larry tried to apologize for the last-minute switch. Michael was mighty upset with Larry for putting his name on the line. Larry wanted Michael to kill Carlos for a \$1 million cut, but Michael didn't want to. Larry said there was no one else stepping up to help Michael.

Voiceover Michael told us that after a career spent doing bad things for good reasons, you might not always know where to draw the line ... until someone asks. Michael told Larry he'd kill Carlos.

Michael was home alone, in the dark, when Nate came over and asked why he hadn't returned any of his calls. Michael looked at his phone and realized that Larry had switched out his SIM card and had been forwarding all of Michael's calls somewhere else. That was why Michael felt abandoned and disconnected.

The next morning, Michael came to Larry and said he wanted to blow up Carlos' entire cash room to make the killing look like a car bomb. Michael said he moved the job to 3 o'clock so he could clear out as many people as possible from the building.

Michael called Sam to apologize and told him he was scrambling because his plan with Carlos fell apart. He needed ideas as to where Larry hid the money. Sam said if he were Larry he'd keep the money close, but somewhere that would make Michael look guilty if he (Larry) had to bail. Michael asked Sam to meet him at the loft to celebrate Sam's genius.

They found the cash in Michael's punching bag. Michael then apologized to both Sam and Fi for not listening to them. Michael said there was a part of him that's like Larry, but it gets smaller every day he's with Fi. Then he asked Fi to make "a very special bomb."

Later, Michael showed Larry a trunk full of explosives. Larry said they were going to have fun, but Michael told Larry he dropped off Carlos' money at the airport and that he and Carlos were straight. Larry was upset and pointed his gun at Michael. Larry then decided to leave Michael in the car, but Michael said there was no bomb. Larry realized Michael was framing Carlos.

Michael told Larry that the cops were on their way to talk to Larry Garber (Larry's current identity), the man who'd called the cops and saw guys with guns. Michael knew Larry would run rather than risk his investments and money. The cops showed up and Larry pointed them toward the car with the explosives in the trunk.

Nate and his wife packed up to leave, and Maddy asked Michael if he was sorry that she didn't move to Vegas. She said she enjoyed her life in Miami with Michael, and Sam and Fiona.

Michael went to meet with Gilroy, with Voiceover Michael telling us about weighing operational risks that forced him to balance between his own life and those of thousands of others. Michael gave Gilroy the flight data for just the one day he knew Gilroy was looking for, a flight from Chile to Poland that was registered to "a faceless corporation in Santiago." Michael asked what was on the flight, and Gilroy said it was a weaponized plague and a vaccine to match, "and they're worth a bloody lot of money."

Michael left and Sam asked Michael if he learned anything. Michael said he only learned that Gilroy is a good liar. He said it took Gilroy just a bit too long to come up with the bioweapon story, which meant they were back to square one.

Partners in Crime

Season 3

Episode Number: 42

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Thursday February 18, 2010
Writer: Jason Tracey
Director: Kevin Bray
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Paul Aldane'e (Fashion Designer), Julie Docherty (Model), Sajata Stephane (Model), David W. LeBlanc (Wealthy Partygoer (uncredited))
Summary: Sam convinces Michael to investigate a robbery at a chic fashion house, but they quickly realize the world of design isn't always pretty.



Michael was staking out a Polish military intelligence office with Fi, who preferred that Michael just shoot Gilroy and be done with it. They saw their "easy target," a guy named Conrad, leave the building. Michael planned to present himself as a Russian businessman who needed some info about the flight. The easy target pulled a gun on Michael. Fi managed to whack the guy in the back of the head, and said, "So much for an easy target."

Michael started developing a plan to break in to Conrad's office. Fi wanted Michael to take a different angle on Conrad, and she said she'd help but she wanted cash. Michael knew where to get it: a job figuring out who was stealing from a fashion house. Michael took the job.

The fashionista, Isabella, offered them \$30,000 to prove her vice president was stealing from her.

Fi sidled up next to Conrad at a bar, pretending to be from the agency and asking him about the spy who contacted him. She said she had to find out what information "the spy" was seeking. Conrad hesitated at first, but Fi handed him an envelope and he said he'd see what he could do, but wanted information on the "Russian spy." Fi told him she might have a file on him. Fi then called Michael with the good news, and said she would be asking Maddy for some of Michael's old military photos for his "file."

Sam told Michael that the fashion house job wasn't going to be as easy as they'd hoped. Tim, the vice president, didn't turn up any obvious signs of thievery. They'd have to go to a fashion house party, where Michael would watch over the party and Sam would scour Tim's office for clues. Sam got what he needed and Michael eavesdropped enough on Tim to know that he was heading to Isabella's house for a meeting. Tim had been having what seemed to be a heated conversation with Isabella's business partner.

Michael followed Tim to Isabella's house and suggested they all meet inside, but something was amiss. It turned out Isabella had been shot and floating face-down in her swimming pool. Tim's gun was laying next to the pool and it was clear someone was trying to frame him. He and Michael escaped together out the back yard.

Back at the loft, Tim wanted to call the cops and tell them the truth. He told Sam and Mike that Damon, Isabella's business partner, was the one who was stealing. Tim said that Damon told him to go to Isabella's house. Michael said that whoever killed Isabella did their homework.

Michael sought to put pressure on Damon by pretending to be Isabella's other business partner, who was based in L.A. and starched heroin into her fabrics, pulling in \$4 million a year. He

told Damon that if the murder investigation turned into a federal drug case, the cops would have another murder to investigate – Damon's. Sam was set to follow Damon.

Fi went over to Maddy's to ask for the old photos.

Sam was staking out Damon, who was talking to his partner Ric about this new guy (Michael). Damon was getting stressed. Sam snapped some photos while Michael went around to the back of the building to set up a bugging device from outside. When some speakers created feedback in the bugging device, Ric got suspicious and looked around to see who was there. Sam warned Michael that Ric was coming out the back and Michael quickly made it up to a balcony. A moving truck conveniently rolled by and Michael jumped onto its roof to get away.

Sam came to the loft and told Michael that the cops were finding mounting evidence that was planted against Tim, including a half a box of bullets at his house that matched the ones that killed Isabella. Sam handed Michael Ric's file. Michael said he needed them to break the law again.

Sam went to Isabella's house posing as a crime scene investigator. He said there was a new theory, that maybe there were "two guys working together." Sam then busted out his best David Caruso impression as he said, "Looks like murder," pausing for effect as he put on his sunglasses, "is in style this season."

Michael called Damon, posing as Max (the other business partner), wanting to know why the cops were back at the fashion house. Michael then met with Damon and took him to his car, where he had Fi in the trunk pretending to be Tim's kidnapped girlfriend. She had a whole story about Tim being smuggled to the Bahamas. Tim was also going to call the cops on some designer who killed Isabella. Michael essentially got Damon to confess to the murder, as Damon tried to assure him there was no evidence that pointed back to him. He called it "the perfect crime."

Damon said he could make it look like Tim died trying to flee the country and the cops would close the case. Michael told him to do that – to "put two in the back of his head" and make it look like a robbery.

Fi met with Conrad and handed him Michael's "file." She asked him for the flight information, which Conrad said was locked in a steel safe with guards posted night and day. Fi told Conrad that one of his co-workers was a mole working for the Russians. Conrad vowed to find the file before the mole did.

Michael told Tim about the plan to have Damon and his partner try to kill him. They told him where to be on the docks while Damon and his partner tried to kill him, but assured him the cops would be on their way. He'd be arrested at the same time, but it would give him the chance to tell his story, and the cops would also find his gun in Damon's car.

When Tim got to the docks everything was in place, until it became clear that Damon and Ric weren't going to shoot Tim. They had planted a bomb and were going to detonate it from a distance. Michael, who was looking out with a sniper rifle, shot the bomb and made it explode before it was a serious danger to Tim. As the cops arrived, Tim got up and ran away, but was cornered and arrested. Damon and Ric, meanwhile, drove away.

Michael said it wasn't over. He called Damon and told him to meet him at his office. Sam paid another visit as a crime scene investigator and used the opportunity to bust out another Caruso impression, complete with the fashion reference, saying, "It looks like our killer's plan," pausing for effect and putting on his sunglasses, "is coming apart at the seams."

Michael told Damon that he should have put two in the back of Tim's head. Michael acted like he was going to kill Damon. Damon's last-ditch idea was to kill Ric and make it look like he killed himself.

Fi put together the gun that they would give Damon to kill Ric. She weakened the trigger assembly so it would break under pressure, ensuring no one would get hurt when Damon tried to kill Ric.

Damon went to a store where Ric was working, and Sam called the cops. Damon pulled out the gun, it jammed and Ric proceeded to beat him up. The cops arrived and grabbed them both while Damon shouted, "He shot my friend."

Tim was free and clear and said the fashion house would be sold to a company in Milan, and the proceeds were being donated to a pet rescue organization that Isabella supported.

Fi called Michael to tell him that Conrad would be bringing the flight information.

Michael had to explain to his mom why some of his military photos were missing from the albums that Fi had borrowed.

Fi met with Conrad, who said the flight information was much worse than he thought. It wasn't a matter of "what," but "who" was on the flight. He said it was a maximum security prisoner and the document held instructions for how to deal with him. Fi promised him that the Russian spy would never get his hands on the envelope.

They realized whoever was on the flight was a "world-class bad guy," and Michael worried that someone wanted his help to break him out.

Good Intentions

Season 3

Episode Number: 43

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Thursday February 25, 2010
Writer: Rashad Raisani
Director: Dennie Gordon
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Jonathan LaPaglia (Coleman), Victor Stagliano (Duke), Marc Macaulay (Agent Harris), Chris Vance (Mason Gilroy), Carlos Bernard (Gabriel), Brandon Morris (Agent Lane)
Summary: Fiona is asked for help by her old friend Coleman, so she goes undercover in a kidnapping ring. Meanwhile, Michael continues to work with Gilroy, but also tips off the FBI about him.



Michael waited at a boat yard with Sam perched at a sniper's position. Sam is skeptical of Gilroy, but Michael assured him it will be okay. Gilroy drove to pick Michael up to their next location.

The location turned out to be a Knights of Resistance compound. They are a right-wing, white supremacist group. The Knights of Resistance's contact point is Duke. Gilroy sent Michael

into the house to purchase a .50 caliber machine gun. The guards searched him and take him into a small room. Duke attempted to ambush him, but Michael overpowered the men. While Michael ran back to the car, Gilroy succeeded in poaching the machine gun he requested. The Knights fired machine guns on the men, but the car is armored, allowing them to escape safely.

Back at the harbor, Gilroy dropped Michael off while informing him of the job to retrieve the package from the flight plan.

At The Loft, Sam was washing dishes to pass the time. Michael requested Sam to get in touch with his FBI contacts. Fiona busts in about a job given by Coleman, a Harmless Weasel.

Fiona and Sam meet Coleman at Carlito's. Coleman will not divulge details until Fiona agreed to the job. Fiona demanded \$20,000 (half up front).

Michael met with Agents Lane and Harris about Gilroy. He warned them about Gilroy and his possession of the .50 caliber machine gun, but the agents refused to help due to a lack of evidence.

At Madeline's house, Sam was concerned with Fiona accepting a job in the dark.

At Coleman's boss's house, Fiona accepted \$10,000 to kidnap someone for Gabriel (guest star Carlos Bernard). Gabriel tested Fiona in the mansion, but she held herself well up to the passport situation. She gave up her keys to allow Gabriel's men to search her home.

Sam called Michael to forge Fiona's passport to read that she visited Madrid, Spain in 2006 or she dies. Michael worked quickly to forge the visa and hid in her shower just before the goons arrive. They call Gabriel to confirm her story. She gained Gabriel's trust and toasted with him to a new partnership.

Michael is furious that Fiona accepted a job blindly. He got angry at Fiona for not informing the police, but Fiona would not hear of it, since Gabriel is head of a kidnapping ring.

Fiona arrived at Gabriel's house to be tested again. This time, Gabriel gave her one minute to take a gun apart and assemble it again. Meanwhile, a guard tried to stop her, but she subdued him with enough time to reassemble the gun.

Gabriel informed Fiona that Coleman was executed for compromising the operation to come. He also pulled Fiona's Interpol dossier, detailing she was a former member of the IRA. She had a sister named Claire, who was shot and choked to death on her own blood.

Sam posed as a homeowners' association member to distract Gabriel long enough to get into the padlocked room. Fiona broke in successfully and learned information including a company named Apex. She also found family photos in her desk.

Fiona walked out of the house with Gabriel and two buttons down, signaling to Michael and Sam she was in trouble. Gabriel figured out quickly that she broke into his office.

Gabriel accelerated quickly to let Fiona know she blew his trust. To prove Gabriel and Fiona were on the same page, he confessed to her about his past history in Argentina. When Europeans arrived to build computer chip factories, they passed their diseases onto their people. The adults were able to adapt to their illnesses, but their children could not. Ava, Gabriel's daughter, died of chemical complications, explaining the Apex company documents posted to Gabriel's wall. He eventually pulled over.

While Gabriel escorted Fiona underneath a bridge and held her at gunpoint, Michael pulled out his gun to try to save Fiona. Sam advised him to stand down, reminding him that they cannot protect each other all the time when they split on their own during jobs. Fiona related to Gabriel by recounting her past with her sister Claire the day she died. Gabriel eventually lowered his gun.

Gabriel and Fiona ate a restaurant. He talked about Ava and his experience training with Chilean rebels. His job is to kidnap an executive from Apex Industries, the company responsible for allowing Ava to die of chemical poisoning. Fiona knocks over a waitress carrying tea and excuses herself to the bathroom. She called Michael about how she was constantly being watched by Gabriel's men. Sam excused Michael to meet with Gilroy.

At Madeline's house, Sam was working on making a bug. Madeline offered her a lipstick to give to Fiona so she can ping her real time location. He came back to Gabriel's house to leave the bug behind.

Gilroy met Michael at a clearing. Michael continually pressed Gilroy for information about the job, but Gilroy stonewalled him. He threatened to walk away, but Gilroy relented for a while about a man who was obsessed with him. Gilroy did not reveal who it was and Michael threatened to walk off the job. Gilroy fired a warning shot from the .50 caliber gun and threatened his family and friends if he did not commit to the job.

Fiona found the lipstick on the lawn and headed off with Gabriel to the hotel they had lunch at earlier. Michael barged into the restaurant as a food inspector. He is angry and ordered the chefs to check their food. Michael set a grease fire to the kitchen, alerting Apex to escort the executive out.

Gabriel raced out to cancel the kidnapping operation. He went to the site where the hostage was located to end his life. Fiona used Gabriel's history of paranoia to distract him while she freed the hostage. Michael and Sam made it on site. Gabriel returned to the hostage cage, only to be ambushed by Fiona. Angry over being locked up, failing the children he swore to protect back home in Argentina, he sets chemical fires to the factory in an attempt to kill himself. Sam rushed to get the hostage out while Michael rushed to get Fiona out and Fiona rushed to get Gabriel out of the cage. They escape just before the building exploded.

The police arrested Gabriel, who is looking at hard time. Executive Alan King talked to Fiona to let her know he will investigate Apex's activities in Argentina for its children's sake. As Madeline arrived at Fiona's apartment with chicken soup, Sam left to drive to the airstrip where the plane was to land while Michael went out to the clearing.

During Gilroy's job, Michael wired C4 to the underside of a bridge. Moments later, Sam called Michael to let him know a fuel truck ran into a Cessna to divert the target plane away from that airstrip to another undisclosed location. The prisoner was unmasked to Gilroy's eyes only. A frustrated Michael called Gilroy trying to figure out what was going on. Gilroy told him to behave and do his job. As the police converged on Michael's position, he ran and detonated the bridge to cut off the police chase on foot.

Michael met Gilroy in his car moments later. Gilroy is shot and coughing blood, indicating he is about to die soon. Before dying, Gilroy confessed that the man looking for Michael is a man named Simon. He also warned Michael he is strapped to a bomb and warned him to run away. Michael barely escaped the blast moments before the bomb detonated, taking Gilroy with it.

Devil You Know

Season 3

Episode Number: 44

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Thursday March 4, 2010
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Matt Nix
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Timothy Brennen (Keith the Bombmaker), Garret Dillahunt (Simon), Nikki DuBose (Model), Adam B. Scott (Delivery Guy), Nicholas Simmons (Cop #1), Robert Schlegel (Armed Guard (uncredited))
Summary: Michael's worst fears come to life when a world class terrorist is unleashed on Miami, threatening to detonate a bomb if Michael doesn't give him what he wants



Previously on...: Michael cut ties with his handlers, but Management (in the form of actor John Mahoney) told him he'd been under their protection from his old enemies. A man named Gilroy surfaced and asked Michael for help intercepting a plane with an extremely high-level prisoner on board. They did the job, but it turned out Gilroy was killed and had been given \$10 million to get to Michael.

Michael told Sam the prisoner was free and Gilroy was dead. All Michael knew was that the prisoner's name was Simon. Sam told him the FBI and Homeland Security were already involved. Michael had to try to get away despite the heavy law enforcement presence. Michael ran from a cop car and hid in some brush. He wrestled the cop down and knocked him out with a sleeper hold. Michael then found a jet ski and took off, hoping the cops would later be in a "forgiving mood."

After getting some rest, finding a new phone and some clothes in a commuter parking lot, Michael called Sam and found out that his loft was being staked out by lots of cops. They decided to meet at the "emergency emergency spot."

FBI Agent Callahan showed up at Maddy's house asking about Michael. She'd been packing a duffel bag and said it was for a day trip. She had a pump-action shotgun in the bag. Callahan told her Michael was in "an enormous amount of dangerous" and that they just wanted to talk to him. He asked Maddy to call Michael – now.

Michael, Sam and Fi met at the emergency emergency spot. Maddy called Michael and told him to come home "right now." She hung up before he could respond. Michael remembered it was what she'd said when his dad was on a bender so that he'd avoid coming home. Sam was worried Maddy wouldn't be able to hold out forever.

Sam and Fi were worried about Michael and didn't want him doing anymore "lone wolf crap." He apologized and reminded them he was with them. They started thinking about Simon, and Michael figured he must know an explosives expert in Miami, given the bomb that blew up Gilroy. Fi was going to check it out.

Michael went looking for Simon and stopped in front of a TV store when he saw a food stand go up in flames. He turned toward the TV store and saw his face on all the screens in the window. He walked in and found a man shot dead on the ground, and another man he thought might be Simon peeked out to meet him. On all the TV screens inside the store were images of past

operations for which Michael was believed to have been responsible. The incidents were all in his burn notice. They'd claimed many lives but Michael said he didn't do any of them. The man said he'd done them himself, except for "the boring parts."

Michael told Simon it was time to go back to prison, but Simon had other plans. He wanted to have a conversation with Michael and threatened to hurt lots of people by showing him an image of a huge explosive that was stashed at a hotel somewhere in Miami, and he'd detonate it if Michael didn't "behave."

Simon told Michael he wanted his help because "the powers that be" had decided he was uncontrollable. They put him in prison and transferred his file (and "reputation") to Michael. Simon said he wanted his life back (a familiar refrain often used by Michael). Simon said he needed Michael to get "Management" back to Miami for a meeting. If he didn't, "Boom."

Simon asked Michael to think of him as another one of those people he helps with his spare time – "a desperate fellow with a problem." Suddenly, Simon was the client.

Michael had to get back to the loft, but he told Simon he'd spotted a surveillance van and wanted to talk to whoever was watching him. The van was just for liquor delivery, but Michael used his brief time away from Simon to call Sam and update him about the hotel bomb and Simon's demand to meet with management. He also got a sense of the heat around his loft. He torched the van after telling the delivery driver to run away, and told Simon he "took care of" the surveillance team. Simon was impressed.

Callahan accused Maddy of warning Michael not to come home, but she denied it. Callahan told Maddy about things he said her son had done. He showed her pictures of various missions that ended with lots of casualties and said Michael had done them. He asked her where Michael was and she told him to look for him at a food court in a mall.

Sam and Fi staked out the bomb maker's house. To enter with some element of surprise, Fi sped her car around the corner so she could drive through a window on the side of the house. They found Keith, the hotel bomber, in a bath robe and tied him up. He told them the bomb was in the basement of the Epic Hotel.

Michael and Simon drove up to the canal that leads to Michael's loft. Simon gave Michael 10 minutes to swim to the loft, climb in through the roof, call Management, and get back. Michael made it to the loft, but the FBI agents outside thought they heard something. Michael called Management and made a bomb while he was on the phone setting up the meeting. He tossed the makeshift bomb out the window then headed back toward the roof. He set off the bomb and climbed out. He made it back to Simon in 9 minutes, 30 seconds.

Simon sped away as the cops approached and took them on a quick chase because he went a direction Michael didn't want him to go. Michael was mad and threatened to kill Simon if he pulled another stunt like that.

Callahan told Maddy there was nothing at the mall. He threatened her with "aiding and abetting" if she continued to steer him wrong. He told her his agents would "shoot first and ask questions later" if they caught up to Michael.

Sam and Fi showed up at the Epic Hotel basement and found the massive bomb set up against a load-bearing wall. Fi went to work diffusing it with some liquid nitrogen. Once the detonator was frozen, Sam removed the detonator. They heard a beep, though, and Sam tossed it aside. They thought they were in the clear, but it went off anyway – albeit a much smaller explosion because it was removed from the rest of the bomb. They left.

Simon wanted Michael to leave until their meeting at 6 with Management. Michael wanted to stay with Simon so he could keep an eye on him, but Simon insisted Michael leave and meet him later.

Callahan got news of the explosion at the hotel and he told Maddy they thought Michael was responsible. Maddy insisted Michael wouldn't do that and he said Michael had already done horrible things. She told him she knew her son and if he wanted Callahan dead, he'd be dead. Callahan arrested her.

Michael, Fi and Sam checked out the building where Simon wanted to meet Management. They made a plan for how the meeting and presumed shootout would go. Fi suggested they just shoot Simon because they'd already taken care of the bomb. Michael said that if Simon showed himself that was exactly what they should do. Sam was surprised, but agreed as Michael called it "that kind of thing." Michael went to meet Management at his landing site.

Michael prepared to look Management, who'd ruined his life, in the eye and say, "Let's work together." Management told Michael they'd already identified Simon's team and were ready to take them out when the action started. Michael was suspicious. He didn't believe Simon would hire an amateur team for this kind of job. He wondered about helipads in the area. Management said there was just the one he'd just landed at, which led Michael to realize that Simon knew exactly where Management was going to land. That's when the helicopter blew up.

Simon walked out in a security guard uniform, shot a guy and kicked Michael. Michael pulled a knife and stabbed Simon in the leg, giving himself enough time to run away, but Simon and Management were left face to face. More security guards from the building showed up and Simon took Management away.

Michael made it down off the roof through a garbage chute and told Sam and Fi that Simon was on the loose. He spotted Simon loading Management into an ambulance. He told them to call the FBI and have them follow him as he chased Simon. Fi didn't want Michael to go off on his own, but he said he had to and left.

Michael drove a construction truck behind Simon's ambulance. Michael took a shortcut and managed to T-bone the ambulance to end the chase. He was shaken up by the impact, but got out and managed to wrestle Simon to the ground and hold a gun to his head. That's when Management came out of the ambulance and told Michael not to shoot and let him take care of it.

"Shooting an unarmed man with the FBI about to arrive would put a big dent in your future," Management told him. "And you have a big future."

Management left and told Michael he'd see him soon.

Simon urged Michael to kill him and not listen to the old man. The cops showed up and told Michael to put the gun down. When Michael finally did, Simon said, "Oh, he owns you now, boy," and added, "You're just like me."

Maddy was in a police interview room and Callahan came in and said he was off the case. He told Maddy the cops had Michael in custody for about 20 minutes and then he just went away. Maddy was concerned and Callahan said, "God only knows what hole he's in now."

Next we saw a man with a hood over his face being led into an extremely heavily secured facility by armed guards.

Back at the jail, Maddy was upset and slapped Callahan for letting someone take her son.

We then saw the hooded man walked around a little more until the guards unlocked all the shackles and removed the hood. It was Michael, who looked a bit dazed and confused. As the camera panned backward, we saw that he was sitting alone in what appeared to be a very nice study.

Season Four

Friends And Enemies

Season 4

Episode Number: 45

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Thursday June 3, 2010
Writer:	Matt Nix
Director:	Tim Matheson
Show Stars:	Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne)
Recurring Role:	Coby Bell (Jesse Garcia)
Guest Stars:	Andrew Bryniarski (Big Ed), Andy Mackenzie (Hunter), Brian Scannell (Dean), Rich Sommer (Winston), Paul Tei (Barry), Robert Wisdom (Vaughn)
Production Code:	5037-10-402/S401
Summary:	To stop an impending terrorist threat, Michael is drawn into a rather dubious alliance. He also helps Sam and Fiona run interference between a lawyer and lawless biker gang.



Where we left off: Michael was targeted for assassination by a guy named Simon, his mom was arrested, and Michael went rogue again despite promising Sam and Fiona he'd work more directly with them. The season ended with Michael and Simon getting arrested together and Simon telling Michael that "Management" owns him now. A hooded Michael was taken to some mysterious location and found him-

self in what appeared to be a fancy study in a ritzy house.

Michael's preliminary take on where he was ruled out any federal involvement, and his captor told him he was in a place that some folks would call a "private holding facility" or a "secret prison," but it's officially listed as a "document processing center." The man said he Michael had a lot to talk about and the business about Simon and Management was "the tip of a very nasty iceberg." The man, named Vaughn, toasted and was pleased that Michael was able to help him. He gave Michael a file and told him to let him know when he was ready to talk.

We next saw Michael in a cell, reviewing the file, then he called for a guard. He talked to Vaughn and asked what the files, which included information about assassinations and wars around the world connecting to "fat bank accounts," had to do with him. Vaughn said he needed Michael's help. He said that Simon's escape was a "planned attack against us," and when Michael who "us" was, Vaughn explained that they were folks the government called upon for help in doing things that needed doing without government ties. Vaughn tried to convince Michael they were on the same side, but he was dubious. Vaughn understood Michael's frustration, admitted they burned him to get him to work for them.

Michael said all the assassinations and wars traced back to an arms dealer who he wanted to meet. They flew to a secret location in the jungle to meet him, the arms dealer named Gregory Hart. He said he worked "for a 16-digit Swiss bank account and an anonymous e-mail address."

Suddenly, an unmanned drone attacked, taking out Gary and sending Michael and Vaughn running for cover.

Michael decided to help Vaughn and said he could tell that Gary was under some kind of federal investigation. Michael said he wanted to do his work by his own rules.

Michael went home to see his mom and apologized for leaving quickly but he wanted to see Fiona. He got to Fi's place and after a very brief, tender reunion, she explained to him that she and Sam were in the middle of a case in which they got tied up with the toughest biker gang in South Florida while defending a lawyer. They were racing to the lawyer's house, where the mean bikers were outside.

They got to the house and Michael diffused the situation with a big-time bluff, sending the bikers on their way. They vowed to return, though.

Back at the loft, Michael was a little bummed that Fi wasn't more upset that he'd gone missing, but she punched him in the face and said they looked all over for him. They hugged and Michael told her he was now involved in an international war-for-profit scheme. Fi wasn't happy.

The lawyer was worried he made a mistake looking for help against the biker gang, but Michael told him he or his family or friends were in danger. They decided the only way to save Winston, the lawyer, was to convince the leader of the bike gang to call off the hit. They had to make it look like it was in the gang's best interest for Winston to stay alive. They called on their old friend Barry to make it look like members of the gang were running guns through Winston.

Fiona headed to the gang's bar and she overheard "Big Ed," the leader of the gang, telling the guy Michael spooked away from the lawyer's house that the next guy to come between him and the lawyer "gets a bullet in the face. Fi slipped away into an office where she tripped an alarm. She pulled a notebook and quickly scanned some documents. She got away through a vent.

Vaughn called Michael and gave him a pass to a military facility for his investigation. He was supposed to get in and download some files from a computer.

Michael and Sam's break-in at Big Ed's place in Boca didn't go accordingly to plan, but they eventually got the situation under control. But they got their face-to-face meeting with Big Ed and showed him the worked up documents that claimed to show Winston's connection to his gang's entire operation. Big Ed called Hunter, the biker who wanted to kill Winston, and told him he was calling off the green light. He told Hunter to come to the house alone.

Hunter showed up with backup and after arguing with Big Ed, he shot the boss in the chest. This started a shootout that ended with Michael and Sam pulling a wounded Big Ed into the car while Hunter and his backup guys chased them.

Michael called Fi, who was hanging out at the biker gang's bar, and told her to get all of them over to Biscayne Highway. She baited them in following her in that direction. Fiona caught up to them and set up a standoff between Big Ed and the entire gang against Hunter, who tried to turn against his boss. Big Ed kicked Hunter around a bit and told everyone to leave Winston, the lawyer, alone. He also sent Michael, Sam and Fiona on their way, and they gladly left.

Michael went back to his mom's house and tried to explain his disappearance. She said it was hard having an FBI agent in her house telling her that Michael was a monster. He explained to her that he was set up and did what he had to do to straighten things out. He got emotional when he told her that Simon said he'd turn out just like him. She hugged him and told him that's not happening.

Fi drove Michael to the military facility he was supposed to get into. Michael made it in, got his files and left, but he and Fi watched as another guy was arrested because the information got out.

That night, Sam explained to Michael that the guy who was arrested was a spy, and he was going to be burned because of the information leak.

Fast Friends

Season 4

Episode Number: 46

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday June 10, 2010
Writer: Rashad Raisani
Director: Dennie Gordon
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Garcia), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Byron Mann (Khan), Ron Yuan (Lee), Paul Tei (Barry), Robert Wisdom (Vaughn), Anthony Cruz (Cop #1), Rick Seguso (Jesse's Contact), Ric Kong (Khan's Thug)
Production Code: 5037-10-403/S402
Summary: Michael meets Jesse, a recently burned counterintelligence agent looking for Michael's help. Michael agrees to help Jesse clear his name, but first must get him out of the crosshairs of a ruthless drug trafficker seeking revenge.



Sam begins by warning Mike not to work with Vaughn, but Michael didn't want to live with the "burning" of Jesse Porter – the guy whose identity he unwittingly assumed last week. Vaughn told Michael that the FBI released Jesse, and Mike knew he'd be looking for the person who burned him. Mike wanted to handle Jesse and turn him into an ally.

Michael told Fiona he was going to do everything he could to help Jesse once he was able to find him. They broke into an office to figure out how Jesse was routing his phone calls, and Fi went to work making their break-in look like it was done by a disgruntled employee. Her version of this task included crafting an explosive out of an aerosol can, nail polish remover and a cigarette. It worked.

Sam and Michael went into Maddy's house with guns drawn after she texted them, "Need help now." She wanted them to help her convert the garage into an apartment because she wanted to rent it out. They didn't like the idea, because they use it for "work." She asked them to tile the floor. As they worked, they heard a conversation on Jesse's wire-tapped phone. They heard enough to know where he was going to meet someone.

Michael, Sam and Fi went to the meeting spot and watched as some SUVs rolled up, and Sam thought it was a trap. Sam created a diversion by throwing a metal bicycle chain up and around some power lines, causing a short-circuit and a fire. It was enough of a distraction to give Jesse time to escape the setup. Jesse ran away and Fi was impressed with his ability to handle himself.

Mike asked Vaughn for some help, but he refused because Michael had said he wanted to handle Jesse himself. Mike got home and noticed the lock on his gate was turned the wrong way, so he surprised Jesse, who was waiting inside. Jesse asked for Michael's help.

Jesse told Mike he'd been burned, but he had a bigger problem in that he was being sought by an old enemy. Michael offered to help him with the old enemy and let him stay in an empty condo in Fi's building. Jesse told them all about the guy who was chasing him, and that the old enemy thought Jesse had stolen \$2 million from him. Mike and Fi said they would try to set up Khan, the enemy, in a gun buy and have the cops arrest him. Jesse laughed and didn't believe they could pull it off.

"I'm a spy," Michael told him. "It's what we do."

Mike found Khan and told him they had a mutual enemy in Jesse and that they should make a deal. Mike's first attempt didn't work as Khan and his No. 2, Lee, refused to work with a stranger off the street.

Plan B was a staged ambush on Khan where Jesse went in to take out Khan, but Michael would come in at the last minute to scare him off and make Khan trust him. Jesse went a little rogue and shot at Michael to sell the story. After a dramatic standoff in which Khan's guys all had their guns pointed at Michael, he convinced them that they needed his help as much as he needed them.

Sam was upset with Jesse for having gone all "Lone Ranger," and told him they were going to "dance" if he pulled that kind of stunt again. Michael calmed them both down and went back to the task of getting Khan to agree to a major weapons buy. He met with Khan and Lee and gave them his plan regarding the weapons needed to take out Jesse. Lee was worried the request was too big and too dangerous, but Michael convinced Khan to go ahead with it and asked Michael to provide an account number where he could deposit the funds.

After some modifications to their vehicle of choice, Michael and the gang were ready to transport some weapons.

Michael brought the goods to Khan and Lee. They set off to drive to a bunker and Michael tricked Khan and his guys into taking the weapons to the bunker themselves. They drove off and Sam called the cops, which set off the high-speed chase Michael was hoping for. It ended with Khan and Lee getting caught and arrested.

The next day, Michael couldn't get a hold of Jesse, but he got a phone call from Khan. He got out of jail after getting a favor paid back by a friend in the DEA. First thing he did was get Jesse and tortured him as Jesse refused to answer Khan's questions. Michael asked to see him, but needed Khan to assure him Jesse would remain in one piece.

Michael decided to go to Plan C, in which he tries to convince Khan that his right-hand man Lee was the one who stole his \$2 million. Fi went off to see if Barry could wrangle some account numbers. Fi got the information and Michael went to see Jesse at Khan's place, where he planned to slip Jesse the information about Lee's bank account number that would make it seem like Lee stole the money.

Michael told Khan he could convince Jesse to talk. Michael showed Jesse an obituary and said it was his aunt's, and Jesse was quick enough to play along. On the obit, Michael had changed the random woman's place of residence to Antigua, where Lee kept his bank account. He also changed the archive number on the obit to Lee's bank account number. During his interrogation with Jesse, he found ways to point out the information on the paper that he wanted Jesse to notice, and it all worked out.

Lee realized Jesse had named his account number and Khan turned his gun on Lee. They shot each other and Michael untied Jesse in the chaos.

Jesse said there was a bee infestation in the condo next to Fi's so he'd need a new place. Fi offered Maddy's garage.

Vaughn was glad Michael had earned Jesse's trust and was eager to get inside Jesse's head. He told Michael to get at the information Jesse had quickly.

Michael went to ask Jesse about why he was burned. Jesse told him he was looking into some wars stuff and apparently got too close to it. Before saying any more, though, he told Michael that he was going to see the whole thing through. He was intent on getting back into the spy game and finding the person who burned him – and killing him.

He asked Michael, "Are you good with that?"

Michael said yes.

Made Man

Season 4

Episode Number: 47

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday June 17, 2010
Writer: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director: Jeffrey Donovan
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Garcia), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: David W. LeBlanc (Clubgoer), Max Perlich (Hank), Nestor Serrano (Tony Caro), Tony McFarr Stunt (Billy), Ramón Valderrama (Claudio), Joe Vita (Gio Russo), Brian Scannell (Dean)
Production Code: 5037-10-401/S403
Summary: While investigating an underground artillery operation at the Port of Miami, Michael and Jesse come across a port worker being threatened by dangerous mobsters. To get the mob off the docks for good, Michael will need to call on the help of a familiar friend.



We started the night with the gang waiting for Jesse, the spy Michael burned and the newest member of their merry gang. Jesse came with big information about working with the defense department on some bombings and such that seemed to contain a pattern. That's why he came to Miami, where weapons were coming through the port from Algeria. He said he wanted to find a guy who he nicknamed

"Cobra." He'd made contact with a guy who was part of the operation and told him he wanted to ship some guns. He'd only talked to the guy on the phone. They headed to the docks.

Jesse wasn't able to get an intel from the dock workers, but he did get himself involved in a little spat between some mob guys and a security guard who was getting shaken down. The security guard, Hank, needed some help dealing with the mobsters. Michael agreed to see what they were up against.

Sam found the bar where the mobsters hung out. They saw Tony, the mob boss nicknamed "Mr. Clean" because he'd been accused of murder seven times and was never convicted. Michael thought they had to put some dirt on him.

Maddy got to know Jesse, and questioned him about what he did for a living. Michael told Jesse he needed to get ears on the mob guys to make them think the feds were aware of their dock operation. Jesse couldn't be involved because they'd already seen his face. Sam gave Michael an FBI persona named Ned.

Michael got a meeting with Tony, the boss, and asked how much some potential information he might have would be worth. As they frisked him, a bug dropped out of Michael's pocket and he kicked it under Tony's seat. Tony agreed to meet him somewhere else later, and told him never to come back to the bar again.

Michael went to the meeting and a couple of Tony's guys showed up without Tony, saying they knew Michael wasn't the agent he said he was. They beat him up until he talked. Then he beat them both up and walked away.

Sam picked up on Tony's bug that his contact in the FBI said Michael was a fake. But Sam found another route. A guy named Gio came down from New York to squeeze Tony for some

money. Tony was \$15,000 light on his income for the organization and Gio wasn't happy about it. Michael and Sam saw it as a chance to catch Tony in a desperate enough situation to make a mistake.

"Looks like he's going to have to meet Chuck Finley," Sam said.

Jesse met with Hank, who believed that Jesse, Michael, Sam and Fi were part of an undercover government security team, and got the manifests from every ship from Algeria in the last three months. Maddy got Jesse to open up about his mother, who died when he was 9. She was killed by a robber in a parking lot.

That night, Sam and Jesse pulled off a kidnapping of Tony in the men's room at a club, and Sam set off to scare Tony into doing something illegal. Sam pretended to have been sent by the family to kill Tony, but Tony begged for a chance to pay Sam off and told him about a big shipment coming into the docks where they could clear \$5 million, easy. He told Sam he'd cut him in for \$1 million, but Sam suggested to Tony that he couldn't get his crew involved because they work for Gio.

Jesse was able to track some of the weapons shipments from the docks to the airport, but still had to figure out what happened next. Meanwhile, Sam called and said Tony was working on getting his crew involved in the \$5 million score at the docks. Michael and Sam realized they had to do something to convince Tony he couldn't trust his crew.

Fi planted an explosive under Tony's car, making it mostly obvious to him so he could see it. She set it off as he ran away. Tony went straight to Sam, confirming that he couldn't trust his own guys. He asked Sam to put together a crew to pull off the dock job.

As they agreed on a strategy, Sam told Tony, "I'm really glad I didn't cut you into a million pieces. Don't make me regret my decision, huh?"

Michael and Fi explained the plan to Hank, but he didn't seem comfortable. Jesse was going to serve as Sam's right-hand man. When Sam, Jesse and Tony got to the dock, Tony didn't want to do the dirty work and go inside the secured area. Jesse told Sam to share with Tony the story of how he saved his friend back when they were in the Navy Seals – the moral of the story was "no man left behind." Sam told Tony the story and Tony agreed to go in, but Sam was upset with Jesse for pimping out his personal story to a bad guy.

Back at Maddy's, Jesse finally told her the story of how he'd been a spy and was fired and Michael saved him. He told her Michael was "a good man." Michael and Jesse headed to a hangar to check out a plane that was used to transport some weapons. They found some blood in the landing gear and figured a body had been dumped somewhere over the place where the landing gear was last deployed.

At the dock, Sam, Fi and Jesse worked with Tony to break through the electric fence securing the cargo. They got in and Tony drove the truck with \$5 million worth of microprocessors away as Sam pretended to have been apprehended by Hank, the security guard. Tony was supposed to head away from the docks where the cops were going to catch him, but he had second thoughts – inspired by Sam's story of leaving no man behind. Tony came back and grabbed Sam, and they ran away.

Tony still wanted to team with Sam to "make a move." He wanted Sam's help to take out Gio. He told Sam that Gio and his crew go to the track every Friday. "All we need is muscle and guns," he said.

Jesse suggested they let Tony go through with his plan, but they had to put together "an army" first. They placed an online ad for private security guards and got a bunch of muscle heads in blazers to sign up. All they had to do was drive SUVs. The crew set up a face to face showdown in which Tony confronted Gio and told him he was going to take over Miami. And just as Tony called for his backup, Sam and everyone else drove away, leaving Tony to shoot for his life against Gio and his men.

In the end, Tony killed Gio and was in the hospital recovering from his injuries, awaiting murder charges.

There were 11 arrests on the docks right away and Hank asked Jesse what he should say about the "undercover security team" that cleaned up the place. Jesse told Hank not to say anything, noting, "some stories you don't tell."

Later, Sam brought some information on the cargo plane. It last landed in the Bahamas, where a John Doe washed up on shore the same day. They decided to go check it out, and Fi was going to get Jesse into the cargo bay of a cigarette boat.

That afternoon, Maddy was waiting for Michael at the loft. She figured out that Michael had something to do with Jesse losing his job. She said she knew he did "this kind of stuff, but seeing it up close and personal like this is just..." She was upset with Michael for lying to Jesse.

"Take it from me, lies get out," she told him. "Thirty years with your father taught me that."

Breach Of Faith

Season 4

Episode Number: 48

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday June 24, 2010
Writer: Ben Watkins
Director: Jeremiah Chechik
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe)
Guest Stars: Michele Feren (Lila Wagner), Frank Whaley (Josh Wagner), Clayton Rohner (Nick Madison), Rhea Seehorn (Patty), James Martin Kelly (Lt. Seth Casey), Navi Rawat (Kendra), Scott Borish (Tom Norris)
Production Code: 5037-10-404/S404
Summary: While Jesse and Fi try to gather information on a dead gunrunner, Michael and Sam are caught in the middle of a hostage situation while trying to help a man who lost his charity's money to a con artist.



Michael calls Fiona who came to the Bahamas with Jesse to identify the dead body at the morgue. Michael learns that Fiona and Jesse are at a bar to get their hands on the keys to the morgue from Ty who the coroner's assistant. Fi and Ty have a drink when Jesse picks up a fight with Ty so that Fiona can take Ty's keys out of his pocket.

Fiona waits outside in the car while Jesse tries to find autopsy report from the unidentified body whom they believe to be Jesse's contact. Just when he has found it, Fi informs him that Ty just arrived with a cop. Jesse asks Fi to leave

the car and get to the boat while he leaves Ty's keys on the table and hides. When the cop and Ty who found his keys are gone, Jesse also leaves the morgue. Outside, Ty recognizes Jesse. Jesse is chased by the cops, but he and Fi escape with their boat before the police can arrest them.

Jesse and Fi visit Michael in his loft to show him the autopsy report. The body had tissue under his nails which means the killer has scratches on his arms, otherwise the report says the body is from Middle Eastern decent and was a heavy smoker which fits the accent and husky voice Jesse described. Fiona and Jesse already went to Sam to ask a friend from Homeland Security to run the fingerprints and got a positive match. The dead man is a guy named Jeremiah Kassar. Jesse and Fi inform Michael that Sam is already waiting outside because Sam wants Michael to do him a favor in exchange for helping with the identity of the dead body while Jesse and Fi track down the address of Jeremiah Kassar.

Outside, Sam tells Michael about his friends Josh and Lila Wagner who run a charity called "Help at Home" and need a consultation because Josh got caught up in a scam and lost the charity's money. The Wagners already consulted the police who told them it would take months to go through the papers and Sam assures Michael they just need him to point them to the right direction.

When they arrive at the Wagner's house, a concerned Lila already awaits them. The Wagners got a call from the bank to tell them that their charity would be shut down next Monday, whereupon Josh left to confront Nick Madison who is the guy he gave the charity's money. Sam

assures Lila that they will find Josh and make sure he doesn't do anything stupid. On their way to Josh, Michael tells Sam that it feels more and more like a job, but Sam answers it will take less than a day of Michael's busy life.

Meanwhile, Jesse and Fi visit the place where Kassar rented a P.O. box to get his real address. When their first attempt fails where they pretend to be a newly wed couple who needs Kassar to give them Jesse' divorce papers to be legally married, they quickly change they approach and tell the employee who seems to be a divorced mother of two that they are looking for Kassar because he hasn't paid child support for a while.

Michael and Sam arrive at Blue Crest, the company Josh lend the money. They discover Josh's car and Michael asks Sam how far Josh will take this because there is an empty holster in the car.

Inside the building, they find Josh who is holding Nick Madison and an employee named Patty at gunpoint. They try to calm Josh down, but Josh assures them he has run out of options and is not willing to give up until he gets the charity's money back. When sirens signalizes the arrival of the police, Josh locks Nick Madison and Patty in the break room and asks Sam to go. However, Sam can't leave his friend and wants to help. He knows that Josh will go to prison for taking Madison and Patty hostage, but he is also certain that Madison will disappear with the money he stole once they turn Josh over to the police. While the police gathers outside, Sam tells Michael it's still time to hop off, but Michael just answers that he won't leave him behind.

Sam and Michael take over, and while Michael answers the call from the police, pretends to be a hostage and convinces them to stay away, Sam takes the gun away from Josh and learns that it was not loaded.

Josh wants to know what to do now, and Sam explains they have to separate Madison and Patty to get some answers. Worried that Sam might choke Madison, Michael tells Sam to take Patty while he questions Madison.

The two question Madison and Patty, and both tell the same story that investing is a risky business and that it's not their fault that the economy crashed. They add that they didn't steal any money. When Sam shouts at Patty that families will lose their home because she helped her boss to loot the charity's money, but she replies her boss would never do something like that and he even helped a former employee named Tom Norris with his mortgage out of his own pocket.

After questioning them, Michael and Sam go through Madison's books but can't find anything. Michael assumes Madison has another set of books they probably won't find in the building and tells Josh that Madison knows he just has to keep denying. They can't prove the con. Sam adds that Patty can't help either because she was conned like everyone else. They decide they have to talk to Tom Norris, the guy Patty mentioned and who was Nick's right-hand man.

To call Fiona, Michael accesses the phone line next door. Meanwhile, Jesse and Fiona try to break into Kassar's house, but have to leave when a nosy neighbor shows up and wants to know what they are doing and doesn't buy their cover story. Also, Michael has finally accessed the line and calls Fiona to tell about the hostage situation and to ask for their help.

Back at Blue Crest, Nick pretends to want to show his personal bank accounts to convince Josh he doesn't have the money, but pulls a gun out of his drawer instead. He forces Michael to disarm him before anyone gets shot which makes Michael also an accomplice in the hostage situation.

With Patty and Madison locked up in the break room again, Sam tells Michael that they are looking at some serious jail time for armed kidnapping and unlawful confinement now that Patty and Nick Madison know they are involved, but Michael answers it's a little early to call it a day. He picks up the phone to call the police to ask for a van and also learns that the police knows that Michael Westen is one of the people in the building.

When Michael tells Sam that an escape vehicle is coming and that the police knows that he is in there, Sam wants to pull the plug. He hopes he can assure the police that he and Josh forced Michael to help, but Michael asks him to face one problem at a time and hopes Fi and Jesse can get their hands on Norris.

Meanwhile, Jesse and Fi have found Norris and convince him that they are working for Nick. They go to Blue Crest and use the presence of the police to convince Norris that the place were raided. They add that Nick told them that they would get their cut for their latest job from Norris, but Norris reveals that there is no account, but a floor safe in the conference room of Blue Crest where Madison hides the money in cash from the scams.

Soon later, Fiona calls Michael with the news about the floor safe. Michael also tells her that Sam and he are on the hook for being accomplices now and asks for a diversion once the getaway vehicle arrives.

Michael and Sam uncover the floor safe, but when Madison refuses to give them the combination, they break the safe out of the floor and break it open by force.

Once the safe is open, they show the money to Madison, Patty and Josh. Patty who realizes Nick lied to her attacks Nick who fights back and uses the turmoil to pick up a piece from the floor Michael and Sam broke open and throws it through the window which alarms the police.

Michael calls Fiona who wants to know what happened because the police is getting in place and about to breach. He asks her to forget about the diversion and wants to know how much time is left before the police will enter the building. Fiona guesses that there are five minutes left and asks Michael what he is going to do, and he replies he'd wish he knew.

Sam wants to leave the building with Josh and gives themselves up to keep Michael out of jail, but Michael believes there is a way to keep them all out of prison. Since the police doesn't know what happened inside the building, he sees a chance of blaming Madison if they could get Patty on their side and put the gun in Nick's hand.

Sam goes to Patty and tries her to convince her to blame Nick. She tells him that she hates Nick for lying to her and for conning these people, but Nick didn't point a gun at her head and hold her hostage and adds they all should go to jail.

Meanwhile, Michael makes Madison believe he wants to shoot him since they found the money and have another hostage to walk out of there. When Sam walks in with Josh and Patty, Madison takes the chance and overwhelms Michael, takes the gun which is unloaded and points it at them. He wants to leave with Patty, but Michael holds her back and keeps Madison talking, knowing the police is about to get in. Michael provokes Nick and tells him he doesn't have the guts to pull the trigger and just when Nick does the police comes in. They find Michael, Patty, Sam and Josh on the ground while Nick is holding a gun and taser him.

Outside the building, one after one is questioned by the police. Even Patty sticks to their story and blames Nick. She tells the cop that Nick knew he was about to be exposed when Josh showed up and so he pulled a gun and took them all hostage.

After Patty's statement, Nick is arrested and a cop approaches Michael to thank him because Patty told him without Michael and Sam things would have gotten worse. He asks him about the safe which was blown out of the floor, but Michael claims he found the safe that way when he arrived there.

Michael and Sam bring Josh back to his wife and give him the number of Barry to take care of the charity's fiances from now on.

Since Fiona couldn't pick the lock of Kassir's home before the neighbor showed up, Michael gives it a second try. Just in time before the neighbor shows up again, he can open the door and Jesse and Michael enter a house with fresh-painted walls and steam-cleaned carpets. Michael realizes they won't find anything in that house but figures the nosy neighbor must have seen the cleaner. Well-prepared, he brought a false ID as FBI agent with him. He questions the neighbor who introduces herself as Kendra, but she tells him she didn't see anything.

Michael joins Jesse who waited outside and tells him Kendra didn't see anything. He adds that there is something off there because he noticed that Kendra wasn't on any of the pictures he saw in her house. Jesse adds that a woman with a physique like Kendra wouldn't cover up like she did for jogging, unless she had to hide something on her arms. They combine she killed Kassir and waited in the place next to Kassir's to see if anyone would come knocking. They run back to the house, kick in the door just when Kendra tries to get something out of the drywall. She shoots at them and escapes before Jesse can get her. Jesse comes back to tell Michael she got away and with her their last chance to end that thing, but Michael disagrees. He shows Jesse that he found a high density tape cartridge behind the drywall and says he thinks they are just getting started.

Neighborhood Watch

Season 4
Episode Number: 49
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday July 1, 2010
Writer: Michael Horowitz
Director: Kevin Bray
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Navi Rawat (Kendra), Benito Martinez (David), Arturo Fernandez (Sugar), Rhys Coiro (Cutler), Justina Machado (Lauren)
Production Code: 5037-10-405/S405
Summary: Michael tries to find out about Kendra's agenda, while a doctor named Lauren asks him for help when her boyfriend's clinic is targeted by drug dealers.



After consulting several data-recovery experts, Michael and Fiona are still not any closer to read out the data from the obsolete tape drive Michael took from Kendra. Before Fiona can throw the tape drive away, Michael stops her and suggests to talk to Kendra since she killed their best lead. While Fiona mocks him and asks if he thinks Kendra will give him a call to meet for lunch, Michael discovers that Kendra already found them because she observed the place figuring Michael would have to bring the tape drive there sooner or later.

Michael calls Sam to help them to kidnap Kendra for questioning. Since Michael and Fiona know that they are followed, they pick a route where Kendra has to leave her car. They lead her to an alley behind some dress stores where Sam left a taser for them while Sam plays their lookout.

Michael and Fiona wait in the alley, but Kendra senses the trap and disappears before Michael and Fiona can grab her. She leaves a phone behind and calls Michael. He tells her they have to talk because he has her tape drive. She refuses to go back to the alley, but tells him she hopes he is ready to have some fun.

Michael visits Jesse in Madeline's garage to tell him about his plan to bait Kendra by offering to sell the tape drive. Jesse thinks it's a risky plan to bait a professional killer and when Michael replies he has done that before, Jesse wonders how Michael is still alive. Michael's mother shows up and asks Michael to meet a friend of hers who has troubles with drug dealers.

Michael meets Lauren who used to be Madeline's favorite doctor before she moved to Homestead. Her boyfriend David leads a clinic there which is now targeted by drug dealers who sell heroin right in front of the clinic. David already called the police, but every time a drug dealer is arrested, another one shows up. The other day, David was beaten up by the drug dealers because he called the police and advised to leave town. Lauren adds that she fears for David's life since he refuses to run.

Michael, Jesse and Fiona visit the clinic to talk to David who believes he can solve the problem with the help of the police. He tells them that the dealers are selling heroin all over the neighborhood and someone needs to stand up to them. Michael, Jesse and Fiona argue that his courage

will get him killed and ask him to let them deal with the thugs from the outside so they won't retaliate against David or his clinic. David finally gives in and accepts their help.

Fiona, Jesse and Michael leave the clinic and agree on finding out who they are up against when Kendra calls. Michael asks for \$50,000 in exchange for the tape drive and gives her time and place for a meeting. After hanging up, he leaves to scout the place while Fiona, Jesse and Sam find the boss of the drug dealers.

Sam and Fiona watch the drug dealers and discover that they deal with professionals since none of them ever touches the money and the drugs at the same time. When it looks like the runner is coming to take the money away, Fiona calls Jesse. To make it easier for him to tail their target, Jesse buys some dope using money he tagged with RFID trackers. The money leads Sam and Fiona to a strip club where they discover the leader of the operation. While Sam continues the surveillance inside the club, Fiona calls Michael's old neighbor Sugar who owes them a favor.

Sugar meets Sam in the strip club. Sam learns that they are up against Vince Cutler who came down from the Bronx and is now spreading through Dade County like the plague. Sugar adds that Cutler owes some Mexican cartels a lot of money that fronted Cutler with a huge stash. Sugar fears for his life because he once promised Cutler to stay out of his business and quickly leaves. On his way out, he bumps into a waitress and catches Cutler's attention. Before Sugar gets killed, Sam picks a fight and gets beat up as a distraction.

Now the team knows their adversary, they turn the clinic into a fortress to be able to keep an eye on things. David is not happy about the situation and they explain to him that it won't be easy to get rid of Cutler since he has to pay off a cartel. They tell David that they plan to steal Cutler's stash to force him run from the cartel. In order to find Cutler's hiding place, they need to offer Cutler something he needs to hide and Michael asks David if he knows any veterinarians to get them some Fentanyl.

A little later, Michael and Sam meets with Sugar to ask him for more help. They need someone vouching for Michael when he meets with Cutler and ask Sugar to phone some of his drug dealing friends to tell them to remember working with Michael.

Michael walks into Cutler's strip club and offers to make him rich with the help of Fentanyl which can be used to make drugs about ten times stronger. Michael tells Cutler that he was shipping pharmaceutical-grade Fentanyl, but his buyer got killed and Michael is now looking for another demander. Before he goes, he leaves his phone number and enough information to have Cutler call Sugar's contacts to check Michael out.

Later, Michael and Sam wait for Kendra. Sam is dressed up as a mall cop to arrest Kendra for shoplifting. Soon later, Kendra calls and tells Michael she is watching him from a distant. Michael makes Sam aware of Kendra's location and tries to keep her talking on the phone until Sam gets to her and offers to exchange money and tape drive right away, but Kendra refuses to take his offer. She tells him she will call later to set up another meet on her terms to make sure Michael can't set a trap and disappears before Sam arrives.

Later that day, Madeline shows up at Michael's loft to confront him about the way he tries to help Lauren and David because the two are more scared and upset than ever when Cutler calls to set up a meeting.

Michael meets with Cutler to sell the Fentanyl. He offers to help him cut the Fentanyl into Cutler's heroin, but Cutler tells him they will figure it out on their own.

Cutler and his men leave and Jesse tails the car with the Fentanyl, but in a residential neighborhood he gets cut off and the SUV gets away. Jesse barely escapes before Cutler's men can shoot him.

Michael and Fiona visit David and Lauren in the clinic. The other night, Cutler's men fired into the clinic after David and Lauren closed up and tossed a brick into the office with a message that they are closed. Michael tells David they have to close the clinic for a few days until they find the stash house and shut down Cutler's business. When David refuses to leave his clinic, Michael forces him to.

He brings David to Madeline's house where Jesse is preparing aerial recon for Cutler's neighborhood with the help of a homemade drone. Soon later, Michael and Sam have to enlist the help of a young boy when they have problems controlling the drone on their own.

With the help of the pictures, Michael, Sam and Fiona find the stash house when Kendra calls again to set up a meeting for the next day.

Michael and Fiona go to tell David that they found the stash house, but David is very upset and wants to leave because he learned that Cutler and his men want to hit the clinic to send them a message.

Fiona and Michael drive to David's clinic where Cutler is making a scene and yells that no one goes against him and that the clinic is closed. Michael hesitates to intervene until one of Cutler's men prepares a Molotov cocktail to set the clinic on fire. With the help of sniper rifles, Michael and Fiona scares Cutler and his men away.

Michael, Jesse, Fiona talk to David in Madeline's house. Jesse and Fiona think it's time to change their approach and hit Cutler's club or his stash house while Michael wants to stick to their original plan when Madeline tells Michael she needs to talk to him. She reminds Michael how he helped his younger brother Nate with a bully when they were in middle school. Afraid he would have to deal with Michael, the bully left Nate alone until Michael left for high school. Nate was fair game until he stood up for himself and beat up the bully. Michael argues David is not up against middle school bullies and tells Madeline that these people will kill him, but Madeline answers she doesn't think Michael will let that happen. After the conversation, Fiona shows up to tell Michael they are going to hit Cutler with or without his help, but Michael disagrees and tells her David will stand up to Cutler with a little of their help.

Using a delivery truck, Sam, Jesse and Fiona leave for the stash house, while Michael puts Cutler on high alert. He visits Cutler in his strip club and tells him that he was just attacked by David who shot two of his guys. He adds that Cutler pissed off an ex-Delta Force that David is now coming after Cutler's stash. Michael guesses Cutler's corner boys are already dead. Cutler phones one of his guys who finds the corner boys tied up with their car on fire. Michael suggests they run out of town, but Cutler tells him he won't run and leaves for his stash house.

Concerned for his stash house, Cutler positions his men in front of the house. Fiona and Jesse are in position with sniper rifles, Michael, Sam and Lauren wait in Michael's car for David to sell their story. David arrives and with the help of a few explosives that blows up Cutler's stash house and Fiona using a sniper rifle he convinces Cutler it's time to leave town. Later, Michael and Fiona visit David and Lauren in the clinic that reopened to tell them that Cutler left town because of "ex-Delta Force" David or the Mexican cartel since Cutler lost his stash and won't be able to pay his debt.

Michael and Sam arrive at the place where Michael is supposed to meet Kendra. Sam wants Michael to give Kendra a rain check because the place is a tactical nightmare, but Michael argues that he has to agree on Kendra's terms if he wants to get close enough to be able to grab her.

Michael approaches Kendra, but when they exchange money and the tape drive, Kendra pulls a concealed blade and attacks Michael. During the fight, he recognizes the weapon and realizes she wants to rather stab him than slice him. He uses this knowledge to his advantage and holds her off until he can knock her out with his reinforced suitcase.

Sam and Michael put the unconscious Kendra in their trunk. Sam tells Michael that Kendra is gonna make their life hard, but Michael replies they just have to make her life harder.

Entry Point

Season 4
Episode Number: 50
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday July 15, 2010
Writer: Michael Horowitz
Director: Kevin Bray
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Navi Rawat (Kendra), David W. LeBlanc (Black Suited Security), Roger J. Timber (Security Guard #1)
Production Code: 5037-10-406/S406
Summary: Sam and Jesse interrogate a captured contract killer in order to find out who ordered a recent assassination. Meanwhile, Michael and Fiona pose as security consultants to stop a notorious antiquities thief from stealing a priceless artifact.



Michael and Jesse prepared to interrogate Kendra, the presumed killer of the guy they were looking for in the Bahamas. Michael wanted to take advantage of the fact that she knew they were private citizens who could sell her to the government as an uncooperative prisoner. When they went in to talk to her, Kendra wasn't having any of it.

She wouldn't answer Michael's questions until he proposed the idea of sending her off to Serbian officials, who were looking for the killer of their weapons supplier. He asked her if she felt like giving them a call. She started slamming her own head against the table, to show them she could take any punishment they doled out, and Jesse jumped in and told her to stop. Michael pulled Jesse out of the room and changed his strategy. He needed Jesse to play a softie.

Michael asked Sam to back Jesse up and play his supervisor. Fiona picked Michael up to see about a job. The guy, Buddy, was a knock-off accessory designer. He said his last client was trying to kill him. The job was to put a couple of pieces of onyx into a leather band, but he didn't know what it was for. Buddy got a woman at the phone company to give him the address of where the client's phone calls came from. Michael and Fi went to what looked like an abandoned warehouse. It was completely wired and monitored and the building exploded.

Sam showed up to help Jesse and yelled at him so that Kendra could hear. Jesse went in to talk to Kendra again, with her thinking her bosses were being too hard on him. She offered to help him out by giving him something in exchange. She said she knew she wasn't going to be leaving the room. She wanted to know who Jesse and Michael were, and she'd tell Jesse who she worked for. She said the Bahamas killing was a pay job.

Michael, meanwhile, went inside the burned-up warehouse by claiming he was from the county fire department. He found something that appeared to fit the onyx pieces Buddy had made.

Michael and Fiona figured out the guy hunting Buddy was trying to piece together a replica of a sword used by Alexander the Great. The guy was likely planning to steal the original, which was going to be displayed at a local event that weekend. Sam found a file for the one known antiquities thief who operates by swapping in replicas.

They went to meet with Kent Bocklage, the owner of the real sword, and told him he was going to be robbed. They posed as private security and said the thief who was after his sword had hit a client of theirs. Bocklage and his head of security weren't buying their story that someone from within Bocklages own company was likely involved in the heist, so Michael broke into the human resources to get info on every one of the companys employees.

They went to the home of Andrew Deans, a recent hire whose record was just a bit too clean. They broke in and found a bunch of stuff implying Deans was the thief, then Fiona saw shed missed a call from Buddy who said he was late for their meeting, but Fi had never set a meeting with Buddy. The thief did.

Michael and Fi raced to get to the spot where Buddy thought the meeting was supposed to happen. It was a small building at the end of a dock, where Buddy was headed. To stop Buddy from getting to the building, which was set to explode, Fi shot Buddy in the arm from afar. Michael tossed a shoe at the buildings door and it exploded, as expected. The Michael realized the thief had likely been there watching them the whole time.

Michael and Fi went back to Bocklage and told him exactly how Deans planned to steal the sword. They convinced Bocklage that he should let them handle Deans that night.

Jesse, meanwhile, was getting frustrated with Kendra, who was still not giving any answers. She offered to give him \$300,000 in exchange for her freedom. Jesse convinced her that he was willing to take the cash, which yielded him an account number and the name of the man who handles it.

The real sword arrived at the building where the event was going to happen. Everything was going smoothly until Sam called and said he just watched Deans get blown sky high after his car was wired to explode. Michael went to the sword and realized the sword had already been swapped. Bocklages head of security was nowhere to be found, but the room then exploded. Bocklage and his people thought Michael swapped out the sword, so Michael escaped with Buddy in tow.

Fi was watching outside to make sure no one was leaving. Michael realized the thief was probably going to pose as a firefighter to get out. Michael looked around at saw a sea of firefighters. He shouted Help! and several turned around, but one who was walking away did not. It was the thief. It was a woman named Selena. They chased her down and took her away. She was facing grand theft and murder charges.

Back at the bar, Michael found out that Kendras money went through six banks in five countries, meaning the money was a dead end. So, Barry made it look like her account was zeroed out, and Jesse went and told her about it. With nothing left to lose, Jesse offered Kendra a chance for revenge against the person who hired her. She said shed tell him if she knew the guys name if she knew it, but she didnt.

She said she was also supposed to take out three more guys who botched a bank robbery. Next step, they had to figure out which bank was the target and what they were trying to steal.

Past and Future Tense

Season 4

Episode Number: 51

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday July 22, 2010
Writer: Jason Tracey
Director: Jeremiah Chechik
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Burt Reynolds (Paul Anderson), Steven Klein (Alexi), V.J. Foster (Vitali), David W. LeBlanc (News Reporter), Roy Lynam (Punk Boss), Richard Kind (Marv)
Production Code: 5037-10-407/S407
Summary: When a legendary spy, now retired and long since cast out of the CIA, accidentally exposes himself to be living in Miami, a Russian Black Ops team comes to town to kidnap and torture him for what he knows. Catching wind, Michael decides to help- and together the two trek across Miami on a mission to get him back into Federal Protection. Meanwhile, Jesse reaches out to his old boss to find out more information about his burn notice.



Michael was wondering why Jesse had dragged them to the beach, and why Jesse was staring, as Fiona put it, "at the one woman" on South Beach who should not be wearing a bikini.

That "one woman" is the wife of Jesse's old boss, Marv, who was in town attending a conference of covert operatives and diplomats.

Jesse was hoping to run into Marv. And he was hoping Michael could lean on him a little.

Michael went to meet Marv at the hotel bar while Jesse stood nearby. Michael asked Marv to help find out who tried to

pull off the failed bank heist that Kendra told him about last week, but Marv refused to help them.

Michael noticed some Russian spies undercover at the hotel who were likely hiding weapons in camera equipment. He wanted to know who they were looking for, fearing it was him. Jesse and Fiona trapped one of them in an elevator and kidnapped him.

Sam was excited to interrogate a Russian. Sam immediately told the Russian spy, Alexi, that he had kind of a girlie name. Sam asked Alexi if Michael Westen was his target. Alexi said everyone had heard the name Michael Westen, but he was considered to be a myth. Then Michael showed up and recounted killing a group of Russians who were trying to buy a warhead. Fiona offered Alexi a chance to spare his and his team's life if he told them the name of their target.

It was Paul Anderson, an old spy who worked during the Cold War. They planned to grab Paul at Banana Fish Bar, where he works.

Michael and Sam went to warn Paul, while he asked Fi to keep watch on Jesse so that he wouldn't get too close to Marv, his old boss, who might reveal to Jesse that Michael was the

man who burned him. Michael and Sam got to Paul and told him about the Russians who were looking for him. Paul admitted he was responsible for getting back on the radar because he held a grudge against a Congressman who was speaking at the conference, and he went onto an Internet message board and ripped him a good one. As the Russians arrived at the bar, Paul wanted to handle the situation alone and shoot his way out, but Sam vetoed that. ("Sorry, old-timer. You can't be picking off bad guys in a crowded bar. You're just going to have to accept our help.")

Paul agreed but was none too thrilled about being called an old-timer. ("If you call me old-timer again, you're going to be wearing your ass around your head – like a hat.")

Michael took out two of them, while Paul and Sam knocked a third out so they could make a smooth, calm exit. Paul preferred their way. ("You're right. It is more fun without the guns.")

Paul wasn't impressed by the dump where Michael lived, but agreed to stay the night after seeing Fi in a short skirt. Paul explained that he was not quite burned but toasty when he left the spy game. The team decided to try to get Paul back in with a new identity so he could get back on the 'do not touch' list. They thought they could use some dirt Paul had on the Congressman. Sam left for the night, telling Michael he was leaving him with "The Ghost of Christmas Future," referring to Paul.

Fi bumped into Marv at the hotel pool and convinced him to meet her in her room. Jesse and Fi talked about the future and she tried to tell him to do good, but he once again vowed to kill whoever burned him. Meanwhile, Sam was trying to get the attention of Congressman Bill Cowley. Sam called Maddie and asked her to help him corral Cowley.

Michael drove Paul to his apartment, where Paul had to retrieve some files on Cowley. As a diversion, Michael pulled his Russian hostage, Alexi, out of the trunk of his car to draw out the Russians, who were staking out Paul's place. They came out and there was a big standoff between Michael and the group's leader, Vitali. Michael sent the message that they needed to leave Paul alone, threatening to kill them all with explosives that were taped to Alexi with Michael holding a "dead man switch" in case they tried to shoot him.

Vitali told Michael that he would be next on the list after they kill Paul. Michael left and went inside to get Paul, who was struggling to remember the combination to his safe and had done a little too much drinking to crack it by touch. Michael whipped up the solution, cracking the safe's combination by using stereo speakers as a microphone to amplify the clicks. They made it out of the apartment after a small shootout.

During the chase, Michael got stuck in traffic. He unhitched a boat from its trailer and stole a flare gun and a tarp for it. The boat landed on one of the pursuing cars when the truck hauling it took off, and Paul doused the tarp with gasoline and threw it on the final car that was chasing them, then set it on fire with the flare gun.

Back at Cowley's speech, Maddie approached him afterward and threatened to talk about their love affair back in the '70s (she was lying, of course) if he didn't agree to meet with Paul Anderson about "the Colombian thing" immediately. He agreed.

Marv went to Fiona's hotel room, where Jesse was waiting to talk to him. Jesse pleaded his case to Marv and asked, if nothing else, if he could get him the name of the bank that was meant to be robbed.

Cowley was brought to the meeting with Paul and Michael. They asked Cowley to get Paul some protection from the Russian spies, which Cowley could accomplish with a simple phone call. Cowley saw the stuff Paul had on him, but Cowley said it couldn't be held against him because he already took care of the general involved who could implicate him. Cowley refused to buy into the blackmail and told Paul he was on his own. Paul wanted to punch Cowley, but Michael held him back. Cowley then told Michael he would heap a little dirt on Maddie's, Sam's and his grave, too, just for the hell of it. Now Paul punches Cowley, knocking him out and leaving him bleeding. (Michael observes: "Probably shouldn't have done that.")

The guys decided the best way to convince Cowley of the seriousness of what was happened was to let him watch the attack of the Russians for himself. Michael used his knowledge of Russian tactics to lock the Russians in the house. He promised to free them if they came out without their guns. They all came out, but then Paul shot Vitali in the chest.

Michael offered Cowley a chance to craft the story. He could either say he was targeted by Russians and heroically shot one, or he Michael could stick around and make it look like he and the Congressman were close and Michael was the reason the Russians came calling. Cowley

decided to take the first option, and agreed to make some calls for Paul to get him that protected status.

Michael helped Paul pack up for his move out of Florida and said he was thinking about writing his memoirs, which could be published after he died. Michael found an old-fashioned key and asked Paul for the story behind it. Paul couldn't remember and sadly realized, "All you really have in the end are your stories."

Back at the hotel bar, Marv told Fi the bank they were looking was Miami Trust, and he gave her the details on the case. He also asked Fi to tell Jesse that he believed Jesse's story. He gave Fi the list of entrances and exits to the office where Jesse used to work and said there were discrepancies between when he entered and exited – "it was like somebody had a duplicate key card." (Remember, Michael had just that). He then said all the security tapes had been confiscated. But you get somebody with the clearance to track it down, he said, you'll get a good look at the guy who did what they pinned on Jesse.

After Marv left, Fi crumpled up the timesheet.

Jesse and Michael looked at the photos of the nearly busted bank vault. Jesse left to stake out the bank and Fi slapped Michael, telling him what she did – destroying evidence that would have led Jesse to find out who burned him. Fiona said she couldn't stand the continued lying. Michael told her it was worth it, but she said she didn't like what he had become – "someone who cared more about the idea of people and didn't think about the ones who had his back every day."

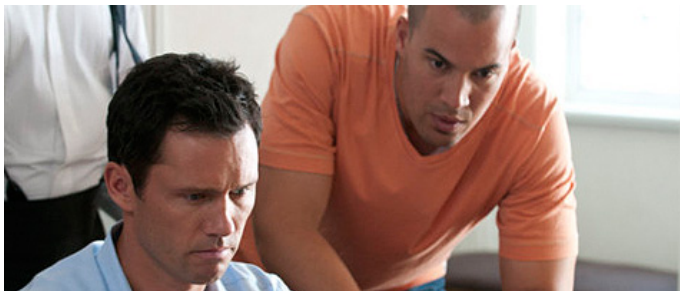
Where There's Smoke

Season 4

Episode Number: 52

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday July 29, 2010
Writer: Lisa Joy
Director: Kevin Bray
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Show Stars: Yancey Arias (Jacob), Laura Regan (Sarah Aikins), Paulo Quevedo (Eddy), Steven Culp (Christian Aikins), Adam Fortner (Security Guard), Derrick Rodgers (Surly Guard), Elioret Silva (Huge Thug)
Production Code: 5037-10-408/S408
Summary: Michael, Jesse and Sam have to come up with a plan to save Fiona when a job protecting a businessman at a house party takes a bad turn and puts Fiona's life at risk.



Michael started the night by talking about the dangers of going into the field with someone without proper training – and that's when he asked his mother to help he and Jesse rob a bank. He explained that they were going after one safe deposit box. She demanded an explanation and got one with as little detail as possible.

The next day at the bank, Maddy walked in and Jesse posed as a sandwich delivery guy to get into the security room. Michael explained that smoke and security systems are often put together, so Maddy lit up a cigarette to intentionally set off the alarm system. It worked, but Jesse found out that lighting up where Maddy did was a crime and that she'd be doing jail time. Jesse broke the news to Michael, and he was worried about all of her background information the cops would discover because she'd just opened up a bank account there. As Michael and Jesse worried and made a plan to spring Maddy before the cops got involved, they saw her standing outside the car. She talked her way out with a story about being nervous (which was why she needed to smoke) because she was putting pictures of her dead husband into a deposit box, and the security guards let her go.

Michael and Jesse made a plan to break into the bank through the floor of a law office upstairs. Fiona and Sam came over on their way to a security gig at a bigwigs black-tie party. They got to the house before the party and the host was worried someone would try to steal his company's top-grade lithium-ion battery. He said his car had been broken into earlier. He worried someone would try to make a move during the party, which was intended to woo investors for the battery project. As Fi and Sam were checking out the house for security breaches, there was a ring at the doorbell and Fi saw masked and heavily armed men coming toward the house. She took Sarah, the host's wife, into the bathroom. The gunmen entered and started shooting up the place. The men headed for the bathroom and snatched Sarah while Fi surrendered. Then Fi pretended to be able to have her husband pay them off, and they kidnapped her, too. Sam called Mike.

Sam, Jesse and Mike went to the house and looked for clues as to who the kidnappers could be. They got a webcam call and saw Sarah and Fi bound and gagged. Sarah said into the camera that the men wanted \$10 million for each of the women and she was immediately gagged again.

Michael began the negotiation with the kidnapper. He gave Michael 24 hours to come up with the money. Michael took a closer look at Fi's eye contact in the video and she blinked a Morse code message, No, meaning the kidnappers would kill them if they paid the ransom.

One of the kidnappers, Eddy, was the hot-headed little brother of the main man, Jacob, who promised he'd let them go if they got paid. Fi told Jacob she was uncomfortable with the man assigned to watch them in the dark basement where they were being held, which led Jacob to tell the man to stand watch upstairs. Fi then broke into a storage room to get tools in an effort to bust out.

The guys back at the loft continued to make a plan, and Michael told Jesse to help keep the situation quiet. Meanwhile, Fi was using what she could find to build an explosive. Sarah was nervous about upsetting the kidnappers, but Fi explained that because the kidnappers had already shown their faces, she knew they were going to be killed. Fi picked another fake fight with Sarah so she could get one of the guys' cell phones and be taken upstairs. Sarah played along and it worked. In the bathroom, Fi called Michael and Sam while collecting more supplies. She heard Sarah outside asking where she was going. Jacob was telling Sarah that her husband paid up, then he gave instructions to one of his men to put two bullets in Sarah and two in everyone else at the drop when the money was collected.

Michael reached Jesse and told him Christian (Sarah's wife) made a deal with the kidnappers. Jesse realized he'd let Christian out of his sight just long enough for her to have made a call. When she got another moment, Fi called Michael again. She told Michael and Sam that she'd send them a smoke signal. She burned some rubber and put it into the air conditioning system, which would push a dark cloud outside.

Christian told Jesse he felt bad for having made a deal with the kidnappers. He didn't want to risk his wife's life based on Fi's eye blinking message. Maddy came in and tried to break up the argument. Jesse stepped outside and Christian explained to Maddy that he had to do something for the woman he loves. He said Jesse didn't understand that, but Maddy said, I think he knows exactly how you feel.

Meanwhile, Sam was asking Mike about her and Fiona, and Mike said, I disappointed her. He knew she was upset with the way he burned Jesse. Fiona's smoke signal got out, and Sam and Michael headed for it. She used the smoke as a cover to get to the kitchen for some water. She started to open up to Jacob about her husband and his unwillingness to pay her ransom. She took a swig of vodka and asked if she could keep the bottle. Jacob let her. Then he gave her a piece of gum when she asked.

When Eddy left, Fiona used her handcuffs to break the wooden chair to which she was cuffed. She called Michael and told him to go to the airport for Sarah. Fi was inside concocting some kind of escape with the gum, vodka and a light bulb.

Christian was insistent on paying the ransom, and refused to tell Jesse where the ransom drop was happening. Jesse worked a guilt trip on Christian to get him to reveal the location. Jesse called Michael and told him to go to Cape Florida lighthouse, where Christian's CFO was headed for the drop.

Fiona filled the light bulb with vodka and called Jacob into the room while waiting for the bulb to explode. She told Jacob to get it over with and shoot her. The bulb popped and Fiona tackled Jacob. His backup came into the room, and Sam was right behind him. Hi, Honey, he said. I'm home.

Michael was speeding to the lighthouse. He showed Eddy a picture of Jacob wrapped in duct tape. Eddy called Jacob to find out where he was. Fi told Eddy that Jacob was sitting on a bomb. Eddy was upset, but gave up Sarah and his guns. Michael told Eddy to call the cops for his brother, whose bomb was on a timer. Eddy called the cops, then Sam pointed out how stupid he was for believing the timer was attached to the bomb with duct tape.

Fi showed up at the loft looking pretty beat, and as Jesse and Michael both looked at her, she said, You should see the other guy. Michael got up, wrapped her in his arms and kissed her. Jesse looked dejected and walked out without saying anything.

Back inside Maddy's house, Maddy had a little chat with Jesse about how Fiona and Michael love each other, and they hate each other. But it's always each other. She said she saw how upset Jesse was when Fiona was in trouble. He stammered a little and said he just wanted what was best for them. Maddy said she believed him, but you might just want to work on that poker face.

Michael and Jesse set out to break into the bank. They got in, got the box and got out before security showed up.

In their car, they snooped through the box and found a Bible. It had a book code in it. Michael flipped through it. Jesse noticed the inscription that said Simon, and asked Michael if he knew who Simon was. Michael said he had no idea.

Center of the Storm

Season 4

Episode Number: 53

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday August 5, 2010
Writer: Ryan Johnson, Peter Lalayanis
Director: Colin Bucksey
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Jon Seda (Cole), Marc Macaulay (Agent Harris), Brandon Morris (Agent Lane), Robert Wisdom (Vaughn), Sofia Citarella (Joanne), Keith Hudson (Pano), Pete Penuel (James Bailey)
Production Code: 5037-10-409/S409
Summary: In the aftermath of a hurricane, Michael poses as a hitman as part of his plan to protect a federal witness, and is forced to turn to Vaughn so that he can speak to Simon about his coded Bible.



Michael started the night by saying a bunch of fancy spy stuff that would help him decode the secret messages in the Bible he found last week. He knew he had to find Simon to decode the messages. He told Sam and Fiona he was trying to get a face-to-face meeting with Simon. He called Vaughn to help get to Simon, who's locked in a secret prison somewhere. Meanwhile, there was a hur-

ricane coming.

Vaughn met Michael at his place – he was Michael's trusted teammate on this particular project. Vaughn hedged when Michael asked for a meeting with Simon, asking instead for the Bible. Vaughn didn't want to put our biggest enemy (Simon) in the same room with our biggest asset (Michael). Michael told Vaughn that he was asking a favor, and that Vaughn should remember that he's pretty dangerous, too. Vaughn said no, so Michael kicked him out – back into the hurricane. Vaughn was not happy.

Maddy stayed home through the hurricane, which Michael didn't like. Michael told Jesse he hadn't made any progress tracking down Simon. Meanwhile, Lane and Harris, Michael's FBI friends (they're not really friends) dropped by Maddy's place asking for his help with something off the books. They told him about James Bailey, a good guy, who's wanted dead by some Turks. He took off after a confrontation with the Turks and left one of the feds with a gunshot wound in his arm. Lane and Harris were due back at headquarters and faced suspension if Bailey's disappearance became known. Michael agreed to help.

Michael set out to find a gun dealer who might have sold the Turk's hitman the special automatic they used in the shootout. Fiona told him about a dealer named Pano. Michael and Sam went to visit him. Pano told them where he dropped the gun for the guy who bought it the previous week. It was an apartment building. Michael broke in and found himself in an awkward situation: Trying to prevent the hitman's self-made security explosive from going off just as the hitman, Cole, emerged from his bedroom closet. They chatted while Michael tried to stop the bomb from detonating.

Cole assumed Michael was another hitman on the job, so Michael played along and suggested they work together to find Bailey. Cole agreed – sort of. He kept Michael's gun and they set off to find Bailey together. Vaughn, in the meantime, went to visit Fiona.

Being held hostage, with no way to communicate with Sam, who was waiting outside, Michael tugged on Cole's car antenna for a second so that Sam knew to stay within radio communication but not come in full-force.

Vaughn asked Fiona for Simon's Bible, offering Jesse his job back and promising he'd never know who burned him. Fiona said she couldn't betray Michael. Vaughn told Fiona she couldn't stop Michael from pursuing the life of danger, even though he knew how it would end. He then handed her some files and told her to let him know when and where she wanted to deliver the Bible. He promised it would stay between them.

Michael needed a two-way radio device and talked Cole into the idea that they needed an emergency vehicle to get to Miami Beach, because it was an evacuation zone due to the hurricane. They agreed to grab a vehicle at a city lot.

Lane and Harris came to see Sam to find out about Michael. They said they found Bailey's truck but there was no sign of him. Michael contacted Sam over the radio while pretending he was trying to hotwire an ambulance. He had Sam get Jesse to go to Bailey's house and try to find any information on where his girlfriend might live, because that's where Cole was taking him. At the car yard, Cole did something to knock over an electrical pole and Michael yelled for him to get out of the puddle of water he was standing in. Mike helped Cole out, then punched him in the face. Cole didn't like that, pulled a gun on Michael and told him he'd get a bullet if he tried something like that again.

Maddy, who came along for the ride, was upset that Jesse didn't drive faster to Bailey's place, but they got there and started searching, along with Fiona .

While he tried hotwiring another car, Michael talked to Cole about his life in the Marines (he'd noticed a tattoo on Cole's arm). Cole got emotional while talking about his dishonorable discharge because his squad mates were shipping drugs back to the States.

Michael was able to get some information about Bailey's girlfriend's house from Jesse and Sam over the radio, while pretending he was asking for a road report over the CB. But Cole was getting impatient and told Michael to drive to the roof of a parking garage. He gave Mike some binoculars and told him to point out the house. Michael did. That's when they started getting shot at by the real other hitman, Reese, who was on a higher roof with his team of gunmen. By the time Cole realized Michael wasn't who he said he was, Michael was off and running out of the garage.

Michael ran straight to Bailey's house, ran through the door and rushed Bailey and his girlfriend, Joanne, into the kitchen. Cole came inside and Michael started trying to talk him down. He told Cole he wasn't a killer. After a couple minutes, with Reese outside waiting to come inside. Michael then stood face to face with Cole and told him he didn't think he was a killer. They decided to work together to stave off Reese and get Bailey and Joanne out alive.

Michael rigged an air conditioning unit to become a fireball while Cole baited Reese's guys into a narrow walkway where the unit was. When they passed, Michael blew up the A/C unit. Then Michael got into a hand-to-hand battle with Reese and was losing until Cole saved him.

Cole then turned his gun on Michael, thanked him and said, "Looks like I'm going to be able to collect a fee on this job after all". Michael couldn't believe it, but Cole said he was joking and helped him up. Michael suggested Cole head to Antigua to get to that beach he was looking for.

Michael's FBI friends came by to thank him and he said he'd never forget it.

Later, Fiona told Michael that Vaughn had come to see her and made her an offer for the Bible. She told him about the deal for Jesse. She told him she didn't take him up on the offer, but only because she has faith in Michael. He told her that if he was able to break these people down, it should be enough to get Jesse back in anyway. She handed Michael the Bible, asking him to promise her she wouldn't regret having given it to the wrong man.

"You didn't, Fi", he told her.

She said she was supposed to meet Vaughn that afternoon, but Michael should tell him Fi couldn't make it.

We next see Lane and Harris meeting Vaughn and telling him he could wind up on the FBI's most wanted list until he does anything Michael wants. Michael then demanded his meeting with Simon. Vaughn said he'd arrange it, but Michael should know that Vaughn was only trying to help him. He warned Michael that he couldn't get into Simon's head without Simon getting into his, and I'm not sure you're ready for that.

I guess we'll find out, Michael said.

Hard Time

Season 4

Episode Number: 54

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Thursday August 12, 2010
Writer: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director: Dennie Gordon
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Mary Elizabeth Bell (Girl Visiting Father in Prison), David Danello (Police Officer), Luis Da Silva Jr. (Prison gang), Garret Dillahunt (Simon Escher), Buddha Gonzalez (Aryan Brother Inmate), Mark Lainer (Hill), Marc Macaulay (Agent Harris), Betty Miloscia (Mother Visiting Son in Prison with Granddaughter), Brandon Morris (Agent Lane), Manuel Uriza (Cruz), John Vereza (Juan Ruiz), Robert Wisdom (Vaughan), Katia Buendia (Daughter of Juan (uncredited)), Harrison Myles (Restaurant Customer (uncredited))
Production Code: 5037-10-410/S410
Summary: Michael infiltrates a high-security prison in order to protect an inmate - and a good friend of Sam's - who is marked for death by a fellow prisoner.



Michael was going through some personal information on Simon in preparation for interrogating him. Fi was none too pleased that Michael was playing a part in getting Simon out of the high-level prison he was in, but Michael knew Simon was the key to figuring out whatever the big plan was.

Michael showed up to a pretty sweet mansion on the water, and Simon was

waiting inside, bound to a chair. Michael asked Simon who was trying to steal his Bible, and Simon busted free from his handcuffs and, grabbing Michael, went out a window. When they landed, Simon gave Michael some terse directions to a cemetery where he'd find a tape that would give him some answers, but Simon didn't want Vaughn to know.

Back at the loft, Michael asked for some help trying to get to the tape. Sam said he had to help a buddy who was stuck in prison. Fi volunteered to go along.

Sam went to see his friend, Juan, whose attorney said Juan's life was in danger. He said a member of a prison gang wanted him to steal some money from the gang. Juan said the guy was planning to shank him by the next day. He asked Sam if he could count on him to protect his wife and daughters. Sam said yes, then we saw that Juan was labeled an unsuspecting client. As he left the prison, we saw some gangster-looking guys following him in a black Escalade. Sam sought to escape quietly, so he drove to a criminal defense lawyer's office building and pretended to be an attorney, a tacit signal to the gangsters that he wasn't a threat. Buying into the ruse, they drove by with guns lowered, but left Sam alone.

Sam told Jesse and Michael that he wanted to break into prison to help Juan, who risked his life to save Sam back when they were in the SEALs on a South American op. Michael said Sam couldn't go into the prison, because he'd already been seen, so he volunteered to do it. Michael knew a couple of guys who'd love to see him locked up - FBI agents Lane and Harris. They got him into a cell with Juan.

They also left him a 'phone in his cell, in case he got into trouble. Michael went in for a week – the amount of time left on Juan's sentence.

Michael introduced himself to Juan as a friend of Sam's. He told Juan not to act surprised and to never leave his side. Juan tried to talk Michael out of it, but Michael said he believed Juan's life was worth saving. Out in the yard, Juan identified Cruz, the guy who wants him dead. Cruz called Michael over, and Michael tried to play like an unassuming milquetoast and Cruz warned him not to cause him any trouble, and to clear out of Juan's cell if Cruz ever came by.

Back at the cemetery, Sam was digging for Simon's tape. Fi figured it was booby trapped. She had to come back with some tools to open the casket where the tape was held.

In the prison, Michael sensed something was going to happen because other inmates were avoiding them. They went to the library, ripped out law books and placed the hard covers under their prison garb as impromptu protection against shanks. They went back to Juan's cell and, sure enough, Cruz showed up with a couple of guys (the floor guard serving as an escort). Michael fought off Cruz and his guys long enough for more guards to come break it up, but Cruz warned Michael he'd be back to throw a big party and Michael and Juan would be his guests of honor.

Later, Juan and Michael saw Cruz talking to the Aryan gang leader and Michael knew they were arranging a riot to create enough cover for Cruz to kill Juan while the guards were distracted. Michael went back to the cell and used the phone to call Sam and tell him he had to break out. Michael planned to use the riot as cover for the escape. He told Sam about the crooked floor guard, Hill, and sent him over to find the guy. Sam and Jesse went to Hill's house. Sam knew Hill's younger brother was doing time in a different prison and Cruz' guys there were putting pressure on Hill to help Cruz. (Got that?) Hill agreed to help so that Sam wouldn't get an investigation opened into Hill's actions with Cruz.

Fi visited Michael in prison and told him how to escape (by locking himself in the infirmary locker) during the riot. Sam and Jesse would be the guards picking up the locker and moving it off site – which was part of the riot procedure that Hill told them about (he also provided them with uniforms and key cards). Fi then slipped Michael (with the help of a big, sloppy kiss) a pick for the lock on the infirmary door.

At the cemetery, Maddy served as a lookout while Fi cleverly busted through the booby trap. Maddy told the caretaker a story to distract him while Fi finished up the job.

Two guards came and grabbed Michael and Juan, saying it was time to see the barber.

Michael and Juan were taken to a closed-off area where Cruz was waiting and told the guard – who seemed confused – it was the end of the line. Cruz and another guy beat the two guards. A couple of quick moments passed and Michael handled his business with Cruz' backup guy while Cruz hit Juan with a pipe, breaking his leg. Mike carried Juan toward the infirmary while the riot broke loose around them. Michael called Sam, who was on his way in with Jesse, and told him to get a message to Cruz in the prison (through Hill) that Michael and Juan would be hiding in the infirmary.

Michael hid Juan in the laundry room, then went and set up some improvised explosive material in the infirmary. Cruz showed up. Using ether and a butane torch, Michael set off an explosion big enough to knock out Cruz and his two guys. Sam and Jesse arrived, and put Cruz into the infirmary locker. Michael called Lane and Harris for help.

We next saw Cruz crawl out of the portable locker, while (in voice-over) Michael explained – in essence, that Cruz had been set up to look like an escapee. Cruz picked up a gun as he crawled out from the locker in an empty warehouse. When he opened the door, there were loads of cops waiting for him.

Lane and Harris escorted Michael out of prison. Sam got the update that Cruz was taken care of by some of his own gang members who found out he was stealing from the gang. Everybody wins!

That night, Sam and Fi sat with Michael as they listened to Simon's tape they had retrieved from the booby-trapped coffin. It was a phone call between Simon and Vaughn. Simon was telling Vaughn he figured his service was up because Vaughn tried to have Simon killed. Vaughn told Simon he's found another one – Michael, and if he doesn't work out, he'll find another.

Michael met with Simon again and thanked him for giving him in the information that Vaughn chose Michael, likely having him burned. Michael wanted to know what the Bible decodes and who was after it. Simon wouldn't tell him what it decodes, but told him about John Barrett, the CEO of Drake Technologies, a multi-billion dollar corporation that would rebuild whatever

it destroyed. Simon said that if Michael delivered the Bible to Barrett, he'll have everything he needs to wipe out Vaughn and his ilk completely.

Michael went back and told Vaughn about Barrett. Vaughn asked Michael how he got the info. He tried to convince me to kill you, Michael said. I let him believe he convinced me.

Vaughn asked if he should be worried. Michael asked what's next and Vaughn said they would use a surgical approach in going after Barrett.

Blind Spot

Season 4

Episode Number: 55

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday August 19, 2010
Writer: Michael Horowitz
Director: Michael Smith (II)
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Robert Patrick (John Barrett), Jamison Jones (Charles Archer), Jean Louisa Kelly (Emily), Rob Batie (Security Guard), Kim Cozort (Lindsey), Phillip Giannikas (Martin), Michael Jacques (Colonel Russell), Yamil Piedra (Ray)
Production Code: 5037-10-411/S411
Summary: Michael and team come to the aid of a woman who has her entire life savings wiped out by a sleazy womanizer.



Sam put together a fake Pentagon file that Michael could use to hand over the information he received from Vaughn last week about John Barrett – the man Jesse (and now Michael) is looking for. They had to make the information look like it came from somewhere other than Michael's own handywork. Jesse was happy for the info and wanted to go directly to Barrett, but Michael suggested they tell Barrett

they have his Bible and wait for him to show up.

Michael called Barrett and told him he had the book code Barrett might want. Barrett told them they had the wrong man and that he just runs a telecom company. He told him the book was in Miami if he wanted it.

Maddy was upset and met Fiona and Michael at the restaurant. She was mad that Michael was still lying to Jesse. Fi was off to help a client who was scammed by a womanizer. The woman, Emily, told Sam and Fi how Charles stole her money. Sam said they ought to fight fire with fire because Charles isn't the only charmer in Miami.

Jesse still wanted to go meet Barrett in New York, but Michael refused and they set up a booby trap in a warehouse as bait to draw Barrett out to Miami. Fi staked Charles out and saw him chatting up a woman at the bar. They also read up on his file and discovered that he was also probably killing women. That night, they went to a club and Sam got a moment alone to talk with Charles about cutting him in on a scam. Charles told Sam he doesn't do business that way and left. Fi, meanwhile, got more upset when she learned that the woman Charles was currently scamming was grieving the loss of her sister when Charles showed up. She wanted to shoot him, prompting a dramatic confrontation between them as Sam insisted that they couldn't go after Charles that way.

Michael and Fi devised a new plan to get Charles' account information. They planned to drug him so he'd pass out and when he awoke, Sam would convince him he went on a wild spending spree, and when Charles went to check his account, they'd be watching. Sam went to the bar, got Charles drunk and drugged his drink.

Jesse and Michael were staking out the warehouse, but Jesse was a little suspicious of the information Michael had claimed came from Sam's friend. They saw a guy go for the decoy in the warehouse and get shocked into unconsciousness by their booby trap. They tied him up.

When Charles came to the next morning, Sam convinced him he'd gone on a spending spree, and Charles took off. Jesse and Fi were close behind. He went to his lawyer and was upset about how he got enough cash to buy a Bentley. His lawyer said that wasn't possible. Soon, Fi's and Jesse's were "made" as tails, but rather than run away, Fi leaned over and began making out with Jesse. The security guard who showed up told them to take that somewhere else. After a few heavy breaths, Jesse and Fi agreed the move was purely tactical.

With a new plan to spook Charles into wanting to find new money managers, Sam went to Charles and told him he was being followed by a little blue Hyundai. Charles also mentioned that the people in the blue car that seemed to be following him was just a couple making out, which caught Sam by surprise. He tried to ask Fi about it, but she cut him off. Jesse and Fi were working on a bug that was meant to be found.

Back at their warehouse, Michael and Jesse got a phone call for the guy who came looking for the Bible. He was a Colonel, which Michael found interesting, and they had him return to Barrett with some photocopied pages as proof that they have the whole thing. They repeated their request for Barrett to come to Miami himself for it, and said that if another person came and tried to steal it, they'd burn it.

Meanwhile, Charles found the fake bug in his car and called Sam to tell him about it. Sam said he, too, was freaked out and that he was missing money. He told Charles he knew a guy (Michael) who could handle such things. The three of them met and Michael, playing a dirty cop, asked for Charles' bank account number in order to keep his money safe. Charles hesitated, and Michael got annoyed, mocking Charles' British accent and telling him to go to the beach so he could bury his head in the sand. Charles relented and said he'd get the info.

Just then, Charles got a phone call saying that Emily was hiring private investigators to look for him. He said his money guys were handling her and he was skipping town to Rio. Fi then called Michael and told him two guys with guns were at Emily's house. Fi set up an ambush and took them both out, freeing Emily.

Sam set out to give Charles another wild night and give him a hell of a mess to clean up. Sam drugged his drink again and when Charles came to, Charles thought he'd killed Emily. Sam came and picked Charles up and brought him to Michael, who wanted \$1 million to make the mess go away. Charles made a call to his money man to drain his accounts.

Charles went to pick up the \$1 million and handed it over to Michael. Sam and Charles took off in a limo for the airport to catch a flight to Rio. On the ride there, Sam told Charles he'd been drugging him. He laughed and told him, more good news: you're not a murderer. He also told Charles' money guys where they could find him. Fi, who was driving, stopped the limo and told Charles at gun-point to get out in the middle of a bridge.

Emily got the \$1 million in cash and thanked Sam and Fi for their work. They told her Charles was on the run from his money guys.

Maddy was getting ready to go to Tampa to see her friend Gwen. She told Michael she didn't even like Gwen, but she had to leave because she couldn't stand living in the house with Jesse while Michael fed him lies. Michael got a call from Barrett and said he wanted to meet face-to-face. Barrett said he'd just gotten off a plane and they'd be in touch. (He was in Miami).

Sam already had some goods on Barrett's entourage in Miami. He had 15 guys on the flight down and was contracting with private security firms for more local help. Sam was still trying to figure out where Barrett was staying.

Fi showed up at the loft looking for Michael, but only found Jesse, who had a gun and pointed it at her. He said something had been bothering him for a few days and he talked to his old handler Marv about it. He said there was surveillance footage from a building across the street from the annex where he used to work that showed Michael running away from the building the day Jesse was accused of stealing and gotten fired. He knew that meant Michael was the one who had burned him and that Fi, Sam and Maddy helped cover it up. She said it wasn't meant to happen, and that they've been trying to get Barrett to get Jesse back in.

Jesse cocked the gun pointed it at her head and said, Goodbye, Fi.

She closed her eyes and after a couple of moments passed, she opened them and saw the door was open.

Fi called Michael and told him that Jesse knew everything. Michael asked where Jesse was and Fi said she didn't know, "but I think he's going to make us pay."

Guilty as Charged

Season 4

Episode Number: 56

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday August 26, 2010
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Jeremiah Chechik
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Stephen L. Cohen (Henchman), Michael Rooker (Dale), Philip J. Martin (Henchman), Robert Patrick (John Barrett), Danny Pino (Daniel Scott), Tommy Groth (Rudy (uncredited))
Production Code: 5037-10-412/S412
Summary: Michael has his hands full when a dangerous gang leader kidnaps a defense attorney's daughter and holds her for ransom. With a terrorist threat still on the horizon, Michael will need to focus on what matters most in order to get everybody back alive. . . including himself. Meanwhile, a startling revelation forces Jesse to reconsider where he stands.



Maddy came back from Tampa and Jesse was gone. Michael was still focused on finding Barrett and asking him some questions. Maddy told Michael she'd stay and try to convince Jesse not to shoot him. Michael just wanted to find Bennett to make sure Jesse's burning didn't amount to anything.

Michael went to the place where Barrett was staying and took out one of Bar-

rett's watchmen. He radioed in to talk to Barrett. He did it so that Barrett would take him seriously. Barrett told him, Mission accomplished. Michael told Barrett to meet him the next day to discuss the code-key Bible. Michael also wanted to talk about their future together, telling Barrett that he could use some new staff.

Vaughn was surprised Michael was able to get Barrett to Miami. Vaughn was worried about Jesse being a distraction while they were so close to nailing Barrett.

Michael assured Sam he wasn't planning on turning Barrett over to Vaughn. He considered Barrett a pretty big card to play and thought he could hand Barrett over to the CIA or the FBI. A guy came and asked Michael if he could help a defense attorney named Adam Scott. His daughter had been kidnapped by one of his clients, who was on trial for murder. The verdict was due soon. The man's brother, Dale, threatened to kill Adams daughter if he lost the case. Michael told Adam to set up a meeting with Dale. Michael said he wasn't helping Adam, though – because he'd made some bad choices in who he represented. Michael was considering the girl, Becky, his client.

Michael told Dale that he was a miracle worker who could do some maneuvering to get his brother out of jail. Michael left the meeting hoping to be tailed, and it worked. Michael ran some errands while Sam and Fi followed, as well. They figured out who was tailing him and followed that car back to a nightclub that seemed to have a lot of activity going on, considering it was daytime. Fi distracted the lookout while Sam put tracking devices on all the cars in the parking lot. Before they left, they realized they were being watched by Jesse, who drove away.

Sam was doing some map work to figure out where Dale's guys were. He traced their movements to a little strip of land that juts into the bay. They had to get there unseen, by water. He

told Adam to get in touch with one of his drug cartel clients who owns a submersible vehicle used to smuggle drugs. Adam objected at first, but Michael told him he was serious and not long after, Sam and Fi were handed the keys to such a vehicle.

Michael met with Vaughn, who told him where Jesse was staying. Michael told Fi that they knew where Jesse was, and she revealed that they had kissed. She told Michael she should talk to him first – and maybe bring Maddy along – then told Michael to go save that girl.

Michael tried to make his surprise entry to the bayside house where he thought the girl was being held, but Dale and his guards knew he was coming because he had tapped Adam's phone and heard him telling his ex-wife about Michael's plan. They surrounded him quickly and Michael had a chat with Dale. Michael told Dale he could still do his magic to keep his brother out of prison and Dale told Michael to go ahead and show him a miracle.

Michael was upset with Adam for having nearly gotten him killed. Michael had a new plan: to make Dale think his brother Rod was free just long enough to get Becky back. Michael said the plan would take money and a bit of manpower.

Fi and Maddy went to see Jesse. He didn't want to talk to them, but Maddy urged him to hear them out. Fi tried to explain that getting him burned was an accident and that they all really were his friends. Jesse wasn't buying it and told Fi that if she wanted to help Michael, tell him to watch his back. Fi told Jesse he could meet Michael at a diner that night if he changed his mind. Maddy told Jesse that Michael isn't the man Jesse thinks he is. Jesse told Maddy that she might not know him or Michael as well as she thinks she does. Then she told him, "Maybe not, but if you're going to kill my son, just do me a favor and wait a couple of days because he's trying to save a little girl's life." Then she left.

Michael and Sam built a fake prison van – based on government standard specs easily found on the Internet – and Fi found them a fake prisoner, the guy from the nightclub parking lot who'd been rude to her. They shaved the guys head and put him in a prison uniform, and loaded him into the fake prison van. They'd also gotten a thug on loan through Adam and dressed him as a prison guard.

With Michael and Dale watching from a car in the distance, Dale was loaded onto a prison transport van. Michael told Dale his people were going to hit the van along its route to the courthouse and they would take his brother Rod from the van – and Dale agreed he'd give up the girl. Along the way, their thug-for-hire, driving the fake prison van with the fake prisoner in it, slipped in and Sam and Fi blew up the fake van and made a show of forcing the guard to give up the prisoner. Dale was impressed.

Michael and Dale went to the rendezvous point to exchange the girl. Michael got the girl and took her to safety while Dale went to the truck where he thought his brother was being held and discovered he'd been played. After a bit of a shootout, Michael drove them all away.

Michael tried to tell Adam to keep his daughter safe. He said she'd be heading out of the country soon and Dale would never be a threat to her again. Michael also told Adam to watch out for himself, and Adam said he could handle it. Michael didn't want money, but wanted to keep the submersible vehicle. Adam said that was fine, but asked what he wanted with it.

"That's my business," Michael said.

Michael waited at the diner and Jesse finally showed up. He said he was sitting outside with Michael's head in the crosshairs of a rifle scope, wondering if I should shoot the man who ruined his life.

"And?" Michael asked.

"Still thinking," Jesse replied.

Michael told Jesse they were going after Barrett, the meeting was set and he needed him back on the team. Michael told Jesse that if they could get Barrett, maybe they could get him back in. Jesse said he's not a guy that trusts easily, never had a lot of friends. Michael assured Jesse he was his friend and had always been. He said Barrett would expect him at the meeting. Jesse told Michael to have his meeting with Barrett, "but as far as me and you go, I make no promises."

Sam worried they couldn't pull off their plan with Barrett without Jesse. At best, the plan called for Michael to be alone with Barrett and two guys at the point of taking Barrett.

Michael went to the meeting in a pretty isolated spot. Michael handed Barrett the Bible and one of his men started checking it. Then Michael asked about the Bible. Barrett told Michael the Bible is a coded list of all the people involved in doing the burning.

Then things went really wrong. Barrett got a call from his guys about a team of people headed up the road. It was Vaughn and a whole crew, which caught Michael by surprise, but led Barrett to think Michael was in on the plan the whole time.

Then, Michael was shot, but voiceover Michael explained the process of shooting a friendly to hit the person behind him, and Jesse emerged from the brush. Sam explained to Fi, as they were watching everything unfold, that Jesse was saving Mike's butt.

Barrett grabbed Michael and loaded him into an SUV. He sped away and began yelling at Michael, telling him he was going to wish he was dead. Losing blood, Michael desperately grabbed the steering wheel and flipped the SUV. After the crash, Michael crawled from the over-turned vehicle, saw that Barrett had not survived, then laid on the road and saw that the briefcase that contained the Bible had been thrown clear of the wreck.

Then he saw someone in black boots pick it up just before his eyes closed as he passed out.

Eyes Open

Season 4

Episode Number: 57

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Thursday November 11, 2010
Writer: Jason Tracey
Director: Dennie Gordon
Show Stars: Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Recurring Role: Robert Wisdom (Vaughn)
Guest Stars: Tina Casciani (Alicia Rensin), Danny Pino (Adam Scott), Philip J Martin (Mark Sweeney), Rick Robinson Jr. (Walt Rensin), Nicholas X. Parsons (Teacher's Assistant), Chuck Aurn (Fiona's Neighbor), Kit DeZolt (College Student), Terra McClung (Beach Patron), Eric Wormsley (Head Doctor)
Production Code: 5037-10-413/S413
Summary: When a vengeful lawyer hires a paranoid bombmaker to kill off members of a local gang, Michael is forced to intervene before innocent lives are lost in the mayhem.



Michael lays in a hospital bed as a Senate hearing about Barrett's war profiteering ring is on TV. Voiceover Michael tells us spies live for the moments when their work can come out of the shadows and into the light. Fiona wakes him up after three days and tells him what's happened. She says John Barrett is dead. She also tells him the briefcase is missing. He tells her they have to get it back because it has the cover IDs of all the people who burned him.

Jesse comes to visit Michael, saying that shooting through Michael to save his life was "just a perk." Michael tells Jesse

he can take down the people who burned him and asks for help.

Maddy wants Michael to stay at her house while he recovers. There's a code orange in the hospital and Sam says there was an explosion in Miami. They find a woman who was there and says she saw a young couple "and then it went off." She says her brother worked for a man named Dale Lawson. She's Alicia, "the client." Lawson was the kidnapper, and Michael and Sam piece together that the lawyer, Adam Scott, might have had something to do with the explosion. Michael decides it's time to get back to work.

Michael goes to Scott's house to ask about the explosion. Scott claims he has an alibi, that he was somewhere else when the explosion happens. He says he wishes he'd been there to watch Dale Lawson burn, but says he didn't do it. He also hopes that "whoever did it" isn't done going after Lawson's crew.

Vaughn finds Michael, telling him to keep his head down. Vaughn says he's leaving Miami until the dust settles.

Fi tells Michael that she and Sam think they know who took the bible. Every member of Barrett's team is dead except a guy named Mark Sweeney. Michael says the priority is finding the South Beach Bomber.

Michael and Sam track down a bomber and Michael just wants enough evidence that he can turn it over to the police. Michael peers through the windows of Dennis Wayne Barfield, the serial bomber, to find evidence. Michael can't escape when Dennis gets home and finds himself with a gun pointed at his head. Dennis tells Michael he's "one of them." Michael claims he's a fan of Dennis' "work." He then tells Michael, who introduced himself as "Gordon," and Dennis kicks him out, telling him to keep reading the papers because there will be more to love soon.

Maddy wants Michael to take his pain medication, but he doesn't want to be on anything if he needs to spring into action. Fi gives Michael a little info on Sweeney's car having been found at an impound lot. He tells her to take Jesse with her to find it. Jesse gives the guard some cash at the impound lot while pretending to be a married couple on the rocks, and she claims to have left her sunglasses in Sweeney's car.

Michael goes to visit Dennis the bomber, claiming to be a fellow aspiring bomb maker. He says he has a bunch of explosive material and offers it in exchange for a lesson from Dennis. While Michael is outside with Dennis, Sam goes into Dennis' house to search it. Michael asks Dennis about why he does what he does, and Dennis says that when he sees scum he has to end them. He says he had to "end" Lawson when he got a tip that he was at a restaurant. Sam calls Michael and says there's evidence inside the house that Dennis built five bombs and there seems to be a plan to detonate one that day.

Michael goes to Scott's house and says he had a chat with Dennis Barfield. He tells Scott to call off Dennis. Scott gives Michael the address of the next target. Michael tells Scott he won't get out of the whole deal without a confession.

Michael waits at the house for the next bomb and gets a phone call from Dennis, who is upset that Scott tried to call off the next hit. He's killed Scott and he tells Michael, "Guess who's next?"

Michael and Sam gather up flowers and pretend to make a delivery so they can get inside Dale Lawson's house. Inside, a TV delivered the day before has a bomb in it.

Jesse and Fi go to an office looking for anyone who might have seen Sweeney. A kid leaves the office quickly, but Jesse chases him down. The kid says he can't go to jail, because he's "very thin." He says Sweeney wanted him to handle some government-type files. Jesse tells Fi they have to go find a new guy.

Michael and Sam are going to try to triangulate Dennis' position by letting him detonate another bomb while tracking where the signal comes from. They put the TV in a swimming pool because that's what's going to blow up. Dennis blows up the TV and Michael's scheme works. The good news is they get Dennis' location. The bad news is that he's in Fi's neighborhood and he's approaching her house. She's ready to shoot him but Michael says they need him alive. Michael tells Fi to leave. She does.

The police show up and Michael heads inside to try to talk to Dennis. He goes in pretending to be Gordon again and tells Dennis the cops are there. Michael convinces Dennis to give him the locations for the bombs, assuring Dennis that he'll carry out the explosions. Michael walks out of the house, pretending to be a freed hostage. He's handcuffed but flashes a smile to Sam and Fi to assure them he got the locations.

Jesse says he's worried about the cops getting too close to the house and triggering Dennis's reaction, then he flips on his walkie-talkie, setting off the bomb before anyone else gets close to the house. "Sometimes you gotta put the rabid dog down," Jesse says, acknowledging that he just killed Dennis, who was still inside the house.

Back at Maddy's house, Michael is faced with the same question from his mom that he asked of Dennis: Why do you do what you do? He says he doesn't know. "I wish I understood, I just don't."

"Whatever," she says. "Maybe you've got some repressed crap."

She says it doesn't matter in the end, because Michael is "one of the good guys." She says she's proud of him and hands him a present. It's a new pair of sunglasses, exactly like the pair he lost.

He finds Jesse at the home of Walsh, the guy Sweeney went to see to decode the bible. They wonder if Walsh would even have known what he was looking at if he was able to decode it. They look inside the front door and see a body on the floor. It's Sweeney.

"I think he knew," Jesse says.

The briefcase is gone, the bible is gone and there's no trace of where Walsh went after he killed Sweeney for it.

Hot Property

Season 4

Episode Number: 58

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Thursday November 18, 2010
Writer: Rashad Raisani
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Guest Stars: Richard Kind (Marv), Callie Thorne (Natalie Rice), Brad Champion (Bartender), Roberto Escobar (Marco), Chris Conner (Stuart)
Production Code: 5037-10-414/S414
Summary: Michael finds himself trapped when a malicious thief returns to Miami, with a plan to steal a chemical weapon away from a group of Venezuelan Revolutionaries. In order to keep the weapon out of the wrong hands, Michael will have to work side by side his enemy, and hope to stay one step ahead.



Michael plots a break-in at a local police department to get to the confidential files stored there that might have info on the guys who burned him. Sam tells him "no action-guy stuff." He goes in pretending to be a neighborhood watch guy meeting with a cop. He breaks into the room with the files, gets what he needs and – while the cops figure out someone is inside unauthorized, Michael makes his escape by dressing as a cop and barking out orders. Sam drives him away.

Michael and Jesse's uneasy partnership continues, but they're getting by. Michael stole all recent e-mails sent by

Walsh, the guy who stole the bible, which lists all the people involved in burning Michael. In the e-mails they discover that Walsh appears to be auctioning off the list. Michael asks if Jesse's old handler, Marv, might help them. He suggests blackmailing him. Jesse gets up to go work a job with Fiona, and Michael wonders why she didn't call him.

Jesse meets up with Fi and tells her it hurt when he found out she'd been lying to him. He assures her she's not the one he has an issue with. They're meeting with Stuart, a man who tried to buy a gun from a friend of hers. Instead of giving Stuart the gun, though, her friend gave him her number because Stewart seemed so upset. They meet Stuart and learn that his sister has gotten involved with a Venezuelan diplomat who he doesn't trust and thinks is a drug dealer. She moved to Caracas and started getting abused. Stuart went there and brought her home, but the man found them in Miami and is now holding her prisoner. Stuart wants to protect her.

Sam calls Marv to initiate the blackmail attempt. He says he's a private eye and spouts off information about a tryst Marv had with a woman in 2003. Marv agrees to meet with him to handle it.

Jesse and Fi watch Marco, the Venezuelan man's security team. Fi wants to get a tour of the place by force. Instead, Jesse stages a car accident in front of the lavish house and makes his way into the gated property while shouting about the crash and carefully observing the security

setup. He walks right into the house, saying he has to use the phone. Marco hands him a wad of bills and when Jesse still refuses to leave, Marco convinces him by pointing a gun to his head. Jesse leaves.

Back at the loft, Jesse lays out the floorplan of the place based on what he saw. Michael comes in and wants to help. Michael thinks the heightened security means it's something "more than just a boyfriend who can't let go." They go to visit Stuart, who might have more information.

Stuart claims he doesn't know what's going on. Suddenly, silenced gunshots take Stuart down and Michael, Fi and Jesse turn around to find Natalie, a thief who once stole Barry's ledger, pointing a gun at them. She says Stuart was lying about having a sister. She says she picked him up in Boca, where he was scamming cancer patients. She praises Jesse on his work scouting the compound. She's also holding Fi's own gun, which she took out of her car and can use as leverage to frame Fi for Stuart's murder if they don't cooperate. Natalie explains that she got a job to steal something from some Venezuelans. She did, and when it turned out to be a chemical weapon, she decided to steal it back. She wants Michael, Fi and Jesse's help, and Michael agrees.

Sam says Natalie's story checks out. Fi doesn't like the idea of working with Natalie, but Michael says they have no choice.

Sam and Michael meet with her. She shows them the details of the chemical weapon, Novichok, which Sam says makes mustard gas look like cologne. Michael says they can try to get them to bring the weapon out by convincing them there's something dangerous inside that required an evacuation. She agrees to give Fi's gun back when the operation is done.

Fi sets up some a pump for some THT, the additive used to give natural gas a scent, which they're going to use to tell Marco and his gang that there is a gas leak inside their compound. Maddy finds Fi and says she wants Fi's help clearing things up between Michael and Jesse.

Sam meets with Marv and Jesse shows up to ask for Marv's help. Jesse says the last time Marv helped him, he took down Drake Technologies. Marv is willing to help. Jesse tells Marv about the auction and that he needs to know who is attending the auction, when and where. Marv says he'll look into it.

Michael and Jesse stake out the compound with Natalie. They watch Fi sneaks up to the house to begin pumping the THT in. Sam, meanwhile, plays gas company man and tells one of the guards there's a gas leak. The guard radios someone and says they should move the case. Some men begin moving a massive safe out of a shed when Marco comes up and stops them. He says they have orders to stay put and he doesn't like the timing of this "gas leak." Marco says, in Spanish, that he can't risk it being stolen. Sam takes the signal and leaves while Michael watches.

One of Marco's men sees Fi near the house and stops her. He asks her for ID and wants to know why she has a stroller and no baby. Michael wants to run in to save Fi, but Natalie says she can help. She approaches and pretends that Fi stole her \$500 stroller, and they commence to fight right in front of the guard, who is stunned and asks them to leave.

Fi and Michael share their plan to steal the weapon. It's good, but includes a water saw to cut through the safe. Natalie says that will take too long and they should use a thermal lance, which she can get and can use. Seeing that Michael and Fi still don't trust her, she gives Fi her gun to ensure they're on the same side.

Jesse meets with Marv, who is worried Jesse will retaliate if he doesn't provide information. Jesse realizes Marv is recording the conversation. He says he's just trying to protect himself, but Jesse says he's not going to blackmail him. Getting on with the information, Marv says Walsh's e-mails were sent to brokers, arms dealers and some "ex-spook who's into crypto-intelligence." He says the auction is in Santo Domingo in two weeks. He says it'll take \$5 million in an escrow account to get a seat at the auction. Jesse asks Marv to get some funds from the Federal Reserve.

The heist is in effect just before dawn. Fi shoots out the flood lights around the compound from a distance. Using spray insulation, Michael and Jesse quiet any sirens that would go off. They Taser two guards and open the shed and Natalie shows up with the thermal lance. It works. Michael grabs a briefcase and runs, tossing it over a fence to Sam. They start the getaway but the lance set the shed on fire and more of Marco's men come outside to see what's going on. As they jump the fence, Natalie has trouble, falls and breaks her ankle. She tells Jesse to leave and says she'll sneak out after the men leave the property in pursuit of the briefcase. Jesse leaves.

It's daytime and Sam drives off, thinking he's free and clear. He drives over a freshly paved pothole, which explodes. Dazed, Sam gets out of his car and sees the briefcase on the ground nearby. He goes to get it and his car is peppered with gunshots. It's Natalie. He tells her she'll be in a world of hurt if she takes it, and that the FBI and military will come raining down on her. She says \$20 million will buy her "a hell of an umbrella," picks up the briefcase and runs away.

Michael realizes that the only way Natalie knew where Sam was heading was if she'd planted a listening device in Michael's shoe when they ate lunch at a Japanese restaurant where they had to remove their shoes. Michael says it isn't much to go on, but the listening device might help them track her down because she'll still be listening to learn their next move. He wants to try to convince her she doesn't have the real case so she'll show herself.

Back at the loft, Michael finds the shoe that has the device in it. He and Sam stage a conversation in which Sam says the decoy briefcase was in the passenger's seat and the real one was in the trunk of the car. They give some information about where the handoff of the real weapon is going to take place, and we see Natalie make a U-turn to head there.

Fi gets a replica briefcase and she and Jesse get to work on making some kind of chemical solution that will pass for the weapon if tested in the field.

Jesse waits for Natalie to pick up the new, fake briefcase, which has a tracking device in it. They follow Natalie to her warehouse, where she's checking out both briefcases. She asks Michael to tell her whether the black or silver case is the real one. He doesn't tell her, but Michael knows it's the black one, because Fiona brought the silver one.

Natalie tells Michael his timing sucks because her buyers have arrived. Several men show up suddenly and Carl, the leader, asks who Michael is. Natalie says he's trying to interrupt the transaction. Michael points his gun at the can of Novichok agent. Natalie says he's bluffing and he warns them to try him. One man pulls a gun and Michael shoots the fake canister, which is full of tear gas and pesticides. Everyone scatters. Fi and Sam catch Natalie and she's leaving and Michael grabs the real canister.

Sam tells Natalie to call the feds and cooperate.

Marv brings \$5 million cash to Jesse, but tells him that if he so much as buys a latte with it at the airport, they're in a world of trouble. Marv suddenly asks Jesse if he can trust Michael Westen and Jesse says it's a complicated question. He thanks Marv for the help.

Fi calls Jesse and asks him to meet for lunch at the Carlito. He agrees. When he arrives, he finds Fi and Maddy, and Michael, who says it wasn't his idea. Fi admits that Maddy wanted to get them all together. She tells Jesse to shut up and sit down.

She tells them that if they don't start trusting each other, "somebody is going to end up dead." She tells Jesse to get over what Michael did, ruining his life, because he was trying to do something good. She turns to Michael and says that Jesse shot him in the chest while trying to save his life. "Deal with it," she says.

"I'm not talking about closure," she says. "I'm talking about good, old-fashioned gutting it out." She tells them to suck it up and move. She tells them to shake hands, whether they're good with it or not. She leaves them alone to talk.

Jesse tells Michael his mom is good. They decide to have lunch and start planning.

"We have an auction to crash, Jesse," he says.

Brotherly Love

Season 4
Episode Number: 59
Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Thursday December 2, 2010
Writer: Ben Watkins
Director: Terry Miller
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne)
Recurring Role: Seth Peterson (Nate Westen)
Guest Stars: Adam Clark (Tony Soto), Michael Jace (Jeff), David LeBlanc (Bartender)
Production Code: 5037-10-415/S415
Summary: While Jesse and Sam go to the auction for the bible, Michael stays in Miami since Nate is visiting. Michael helps Nate with a job involving drugs and Maddie reveals a secret about Nate.



Sam is at Michael's loft packing up for the long-awaited trip to the list auction at Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic. Jesse arrives moments later with a wedding invitation which actually disguises the invitation to the list auction. Michael is forced to sit on the sidelines for this part of the operation since his burn notice restricts him from leaving Miami without attracting attention. He is desperate to go, but Sam tells him to stay put so that he will not catch unwanted attention. Before Sam and Jesse leave, Michael gives Sam a gun he borrowed from Fiona that is modified to shoot three-round

bursts. Afterwards, Michael makes them promise to call him if they need him.

Sam and Jesse arrive in Santo Domingo to meet with the auctioneer and covert intelligence thief, Justin Walsh. Walsh offers Jesse some lambi, a local spicy dish, but he refuses.

Walsh hands Jesse a matchbook with the time and place of the auction. Jesse attempts to pry some information on his security and whether or not it is reliable. Walsh assures him that he has nothing to worry about because the list is always moving. He tells Jesse that anyone who tries to help themselves to the list is dead and takes off with a pair of armed thugs.

Back outside of the cafe, Jesse sits with Sam to discuss what he learned. Hearing this, Sam deduces that Walsh and his men are moving the list 24/7 on motorcycles. Jesse is feeling down about not being able to steal it, but Sam told him it wouldn't be easy. Sam tells him they should begin by developing a network of spies to help them find the list.

While Sam and Jesse set out to retrieve the list, Michael spends his downtime to pick Nate up at the airport for the day. Immediately, Michael is suspicious of Nate's last-minute trip back home from Las Vegas. Finally relenting to his brother's suspicions, Nate tells him a friend who owns a car shop hired Nate for a job. He told Nate their shop got hit a couple of days ago with three cars missing. Michael wondered why his friends did not take out insurance, but Nate assured him that it's easy money because he used to steal cars for a living.

At the car shop, the Westen brothers hear a tussle in the garage. His friends, Jeff and Billy Taylor, are seen fighting. Jeff is fumed at Billy for getting into business with Hector Rivera to

use their garage for money. In exchange, Hector would use the garage to transport their drug shipments. Their latest robbery costed the brothers twenty kilos of heroin. Billy was desperate to save the garage. Nate asks how much time the Taylors have.

Billy tells them he can hold off Rivera and his gang for one or two more days. When Nate decides to look for the car, Michael pulls him over to the side for discussion.

During the discussion, Nate promises Michael that he did not know anything about any drugs, but tells Michael not to worry about it. Michael does not want him to figure it out and tells him to back off the job because they got themselves into this mess. Nate tells him he will take the job with or without his help, reminding him that he knows how much Michael thinks of Nate as a screw-up. Michael relents and decides to help Nate, calling Fiona.

Fiona arrives to investigate the dogs at the Taylors' garage. Nate examines the photos of the cars boosted from the garage with Michael. The drug car is the 1969 GTO in maroon color. Fiona briefs the Westens on her investigation. The crew that ripped off the Taylors are top-notch car thieves based on the following pieces of evidence: laser strobes used to blind out their cameras, a plasma torch to cut through the gates, and sedatives found in the dogs' food. Michael decides to talk to Tony Soto to figure out who the thieves are and where to find them. To do that, he has to reestablish a previous cover ID (Johnny) he used when busting out Felix Cole.

Michael dresses as Johnny and enlists Nate into his car theft ring at their mom's home.

Madeline walks in and takes a picture of them dressed up together before they leave.

The Westens are now in their cover roles and drive up to Tony's cigar club. Tony is thrilled to see Johnny back in action in Miami. He describes the hit on the garage and Tony immediately recognizes it. While Tony's gang work to confirm who hit the Taylors' shop, Tony offers Johnny and his crew to come and work with him to rip off high-import cars, but he refuses the offer this time. His boys confirm that the crew was led by a local car thief and competition, Buckwild. Before giving Johnny the address to his chop shop, Tony charges him to destroy the chop shop after he's through with his business.

Johnny is more than happy to oblige him the favor.

After Johnny/Michael finishes his meeting, he steps outside to a panicked Nate, who just got a call from the Taylors that Rivera and his gang is on his way to their shop. Rivera and his right-hand man, Caleb, begin working Billy over at his garage while holding Jeff and forcing him to watch. Michael/Johnny and Nate arrive in time to stop Rivera from killing them both. When the Westens arrive, Caleb tells them to leave. Johnny tells them they are here for the Taylors. The Westens introduce themselves as "the guys who are going to find it." Rivera asks Johnny how he will find his car. Johnny tells him he has the name of the guy who stole it along with the location of his chop shop. Impressed by Johnny's skills, Rivera gives him 24 hours to find it, but sends Caleb to tag along with him. Also, Rivera begins to take Jeff with him until they find it, but Billy offers himself up as his hostage.

Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic: Sam and Jesse begin networking with the locals to help them track motorcycles in exchange for money.

Miami, Florida: At the Westens' home, Michael and Fiona load up shotguns with beanbag rounds. Michael tells Nate to stay put because Buckwild's garage is full of unknowns and could potentially be fatally dangerous for him. Nate tells Michael he needs his help since Tony told him to destroy the chop shop. Madeline walks in to give Nate a sandwich while Michael and Fiona hastily cover up their guns. She gets suspicious and uncovers them.

Fiona assures them they're not fatal, but Madeline excuses both Nate and Fiona from the room. Madeline threatens Michael she will put a cigarette out in one of his eyes if Nate gets hurt. Michael quietly acknowledges his mother and the consequences if Nate does get hurt.

Johnny, Fiona, and Nate brief Caleb with the specifics of Buckwild's chop shop. Caleb readies his gun, but Johnny tells him he was only told to tag along, not participate in the assault. Fiona drives quickly with what appears to be an Audi wired to explosives up to the garage. The guard lets her in and Johnny and Nate swarm in. Nate uncovers two of the cars, neither of them is the GTO Rivera really wants. Fiona begins dousing the garage in gasoline. Johnny threatens them with death unless they give up the location of the GTO.

A guard quickly confesses that Buckwild has the car. The guards are allowed to leave and the crew leave the garage to be blown to pieces. Johnny tells Caleb they are going to Buckwild's house next.

Johnny's gang and Caleb arrive at Buckwild's place. Caleb tells them he's coming along this time to make sure nothing is amiss. While the gang search the house, Caleb spots Buckwild and immediately fires on him, killing him instantly. He assures that he killed Buckwild in self-defense. Michael and Fiona deduce that Caleb is the traitor in Rivera's organization, having been in Buckwild's home previously and knowing where exactly to find him. Caleb had planned to rip off the GTO, steal the drugs, and set the Taylors up for the fall. He decided that Buckwild was a loose end and had to be tied up.

Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic: Jesse is in their hotel room working with a map to plot last-known positions of the motorcycles carrying the list. Sam comes into the room with the last piece of paper they have to work with. Jesse figures out the bike carrying the list is a red dirtbike with license plate #197235. He narrows down the number of possibles to two, which are doing loops where they hand the list to each other every four hours.

Jesse figures out the best possible place to snatch the list is a back alley in downtown.

They both come to the conclusion that the two-man job became a four-person job for the trap they have to spring on Walsh's boys.

Miami, Florida: Jeff is enraged to hear that Caleb was the one responsible for hiring Buckwild to steal the GTO and murdered him for it. He is desperate to tell Rivera about Caleb with 17 hours left on the clock for them. Michael understands where he is coming from, but it is his word against a trusted employee's. Jeff finally confesses that Billy made the deal with Rivera for his sake. He did not want to admit it, but he spills the fact that he got sick a year ago and the doctor's bills took all of their money from the business. Billy told him to relax and he would look after them both. Nate tells him they know that Caleb set them both up and all they need to do is prove it. Worst-case scenario: all of them will be on the run.

Fiona jogs out to Caleb's home and surveys the front yard. While Michael receive a text message from Rivera for a meeting, Nate spots Caleb walking out with Billy in tow to the same spot. After Caleb and Michael leave for the meeting, Fiona and Nate break into Caleb's home for clues on where the GTO is at.

Out at Rivera's patio, Caleb fixes drinks while Rivera finishes his fishing. Caleb announces to everyone that a source said he found the GTO. Johnny is surprised and calls his gang that they found the car. In actuality, he tells them that Caleb has completed his frame-up and they need to hurry. At Caleb's home, Fiona prints out documents from his printer's memory to find the location of the car: a rental storage unit in Dania Beach, which is under Billy's name.

Nate and Fiona race against Rivera and Caleb to get to the unit. Nate and Fiona arrive in time to break into the unit and hotwire it to remove it. Caleb is excited about exposing Johnny and the Taylors, but disappoints Rivera when the car is not there. He slaps Caleb, who turns to Johnny and Billy and accuses them of moving the car while Billy is in their custody. Johnny reminds them that he has eight hours left to find the car. Rivera reminds them that if they do not find the car before then, then they all die.

At Michael's loft, Nate is unsuccessful in locating the missing heroin. Nate suggests to Michael that they return the car, but Michael tells him Rivera will not believe any story they can tell. Michael suggests that they disassemble and rebuild the car at the back of Caleb's home behind the greenhouse.

Madeline marches in angrily to the loft to confront Michael about Nate and the gun stuffed in the back of his pants. Michael tells her that the job was Nate's idea. Madeline tells him to stop whining and assures him she worries about both of them. In a fit of emotion, Madeline slips that Nate is becoming a father with his wife, Ruth. Michael is angered by his mom that neither she nor Nate told him about it. Madeline was desperate to protect Nate out of his necessity that he has a better shot at a normal life than Michael does.

Michael tells her that Nate is needed for the job to complete successfully. Madeline asks him to promise her he will not let anything happen to Nate.

Michael picks the lock to Caleb's backyard while Fiona drives in a charity truck with Nate and the GTO parts in tow. The Westens and Fiona work hastily to rebuild the car in the yard. With only one hour left to go, Fiona tells Michael to change back into Johnny to meet Rivera.

Johnny confronts Rivera at his kitchen and forces him at gunpoint to come to Caleb's home with his guards. At Caleb's home, Caleb has his living room prepped with plastic and tells Billy he cannot wait to execute him, his brother Jeff, and his "friend in the suit."

Johnny arrives in time with Rivera at gunpoint to expose the truth. Caleb pleads Rivera to trust his word over Johnny's, but Johnny offers him the gun to turn on him if he is lying.

Before the men walk to the greenhouse, Nate and Fiona finish rebuilding the car with the interior passenger door panel still off.

Nate intentionally did this to make it look like Caleb got the drugs out. When the men discover the GTO, Caleb immediately accuses Johnny of setting him up by sneaking the car back in. Johnny tells him he is not THAT good enough to drive past his guards and plant the car there. In desperation, Caleb tells Rivera "I would never steal from you." Rivera coldly replies as he points a gun to his neck: "You mean, you never will again." Rivera tells his bodyguard to bring Caleb into the house. When Rivera asks about his product, Johnny told him he was only brought in to find the car and tells him to ask Caleb about it. Rivera instructs Johnny to "take Taylor and go. You don't want to see what happens next."

The Westens and the Taylors have a celebratory dinner and Billy picks up the check. He also pays Nate with cash in an envelope for their services rendered. Jeff proudly exclaims that they will do business the old-fashioned way no matter what. Before the Taylors leave, they tell Michael he is free to bring in his Dodge Charger into the shop for a tune-up when he needs it. When Nate decides to divide the money, Michael tells him to keep it for his child. Nate tells him he wanted to tell him about the baby, but he does not know anything about being a father. Michael tells Nate to tell him about the time he saved his life twice. They part ways amicably and Nate flies back to Las Vegas. Afterwards, Michael calls Sam and arranges to be smuggled into Santo Domingo to participate in the heist.

Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic: Michael and Fiona arrive and join Sam and Jesse with a bag full of weapons. Jesse narrates the plan as it is being executed later. Sam drives a truck to divert the courier's path. In the alleyway, Fiona boxes him in with a white van. Michael ambushes the courier with a wooden plank, knocking him off the bike. Using a handsaw, Michael breaks the lock on the bike's box and retrieves the USB drive in a plastic bag. Two more motorcyclists arrive to stop them. Fiona detonates some explosives, knocking them both down while Jesse extracts Michael from the alleyway to the rooftops before finally departing Santo Domingo.

Miami, Florida: The team examines the contents of the USB drive and finds a long list of aliases, department designations, and security clearances. With the right system, the owners of that list would know all of the identities of everyone on it in less than 60 seconds. They discuss different ways of how to handle the list. Sam suggests giving the list to people they can trust so they can deal with them. Fiona suggests dismantling the entire network one at a time. They eventually ask Michael about what to do next.

Michael is lost in his thoughts, wondering just what to do next.

Dead or Alive

Season 4

Episode Number: 60

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Thursday December 9, 2010
Writer: Lisa Joy
Director: Peter Markle
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Guest Stars: Eric Wornsley (Detective), Leo Fitzpatrick (Ted Seyers), Alexie Gilmore (Claire Baruchel), Tom Hillmann (Lieutenant Briggs), Jay Karnes (Tyler Brennen), Richard Kind (Marv), Raphael Sbarge (Pete Jackman), Chuck Aurn (Traffic Jam Driver), Stephen L. Cohen (Mourner)
Production Code: 5037-10-416/S416
Summary: Sam tries to help a friend who's been deemed a dirty cop clear his name. Elsewhere, Michael plans to meet with Jesse's former handler in order to make sure government documents end up in the right hands.



Previously on... Michael found "Barretts list," the key to destroying the people who burned him. It went missing, but Jesse and Sam tracked it down before it was auctioned in the Dominican Republic, and Michael and FI made the trip to steal it. Sam wants to give it to the government, but Fi urged Michael to keep it and decode it himself.

Michael gives Jesse the list and says they need to hand it over to the government. Jesse will give it to Marv, who will look like a hero. Michael wants to talk to Marv, but Jesse thinks it's a bad idea because Marv doesn't like or trust Michael.

Jesse finally relents.

Marv reminds Michael of all the things Michael has done to make Marv distrust him, who defends his background. Marv says he can't take the chance that Michael is lying about the list. Marv tells Michael he has to call out all of the people who burned him. He wants to put Michael on a polygraph, and Michael eagerly agrees. He sits down and when Marv asks him to state his name and occupation, Michael utters the oh-so familiar phrase: "My name is Michael Westen. I used to be a spy."

Jesse tells Maddy there's a chance he and Mike will be "back in" to their government jobs. She's stunned, but says she's happy for them both.

Sam hands Michael a bunch of files and asks him to pass them on to Marv quickly. Sam tells Michael about a cop friend he's trying to help out. Michael knows the story from the newspaper and tells Sam the cop is crooked because the news reports say he's gone into hiding after some drug dealers were killed. Sam doesn't believe it.

Sam talks to Kevin-the-cop's wife and Kevin's partner and they discuss accusations that Kevin was hooked up with drug dealers. He's been suspended and his pension has been taken. Claire asks Sam to find her husband and bring him home.

Sam finds one repeat caller on Kevin's phone bill and he's traced the number back to a phone used by a guy named Ted, who lives in the same neighborhood where the drug dealers were

shot. Michael and the gang agree to help. Sam and Michael track Ted down at his house. They mention the detective's name and Ted goes running, right into the place where Jesse is hiding with a Taser gun. They toss Ted into a trunk and take him away from questioning.

Ted tells them Detective Jackman is his "get out of jail free" card. Sam remembers that's Kevin's partner's name. He's the cop allegedly trying to help. Ted first refuses to tell them where Kevin is, but when they threaten to let him dehydrate, Ted says that Kevin is "gone," meaning he's dead. Pete, Kevin's partner, told Ted to kill Kevin. Ted claims Pete killed the drug dealers and that he told Ted to kill Kevin. Sam gets upset about his friend having been killed.

Fi says it will be tough to convince the cops that one of their own was responsible for another cop's killing. Sam wants to crack the case open for them in order to clear Kevin's name. Sam has to go break the news to Claire, who breaks down.

Michael starts coming up with ideas, and mentions that Pete hasn't moved the drugs he stole from the dealers yet. They're going to try to get Pete to bring the drugs out for movement. They need Claire to keep the plan quiet and play along with Pete until it's done. They tell Ted to help set him up.

Sam gets to Claire's house and Pete is there. She tells Sam to get rid of Pete, and he gives Claire a little story about how he's there for her and that Kevin will come back eventually. Claire keeps a brave face.

Fi tells Michael she wants him to have the choice to get his job back, even though she doesn't want him to do it. He meets with Marv, who admits that most of his story is "legit," but "there are other issues – other people." He points out Sam as a problem, along with Fiona. Michael assures Marv that nobody else knows his situation. Marv says he'll do what he can and give him a time and place to give him the list.

Sam is working up some napalm to help Michael make a big introduction in his initial meeting with Pete. Michael is playing the drug dealer who Ted has connected Pete with. Pete gets suspicious when Michael claims he killed Ted. Pete threatens to leave, but Michael ignites a ring around them both, with the napalm controlling the shape of the circle. His move is convincing enough to get Pete to take a deal.

Pete keeps changing the place and time of the meeting because he's too scared to make the move. Michael tells Sam he wants to pretend Kevin is still alive, because Pete never saw the body. It might be their only chance to scare Pete into going through with the drug deal. Sam hates the idea, but says he'll tell Claire. She doesn't like it, either, but reluctantly agrees after some encouragement from Sam and Jesse. Sam asks her for a private meeting place where Kevin would have gone when he needed time alone. She suggests his boat.

At the boat, Sam meets Pete and tells him he just missed Kevin. He sells it to Pete as if it's good news, and Pete seems nervous.

Fi visits with Maddy, who is worried about Michael going back to work. Fi says his ticket back in isn't a sure thing. Fi assures Maddy that if Michael leaves again like he did before, she'll kill him.

Pete confronts Claire and asks about Kevin, and she tells him Kevin is "fine" but that she can't say much more. Jesse and Fi meet up with Pete, posing as internal affairs officers. They tell him not to leave town. When they leave, Pete calls Michael and says he's ready to make the deal immediately.

Michael is going to make sure Pete has the cocaine before calling the cops in. The deal is happening at Kevin's boat. Michael goes into the boat to wait for Pete, but when Fi sees Pete hiding in the brush with a detonator, she tells Michael to jump and he escapes just as Pete blows up the boat.

Pete drives off and Sam misses with his sniper rifle. Michael emerges from the water. Michael takes Sam's phone and talks to Jesse, saying they need to get Pete before he gets to the airport. Michael's new plan is to try to get Pete to plant the cocaine at Kevin's house.

Jesse jams up traffic, allowing Michael to sneak up on Pete and lead him to an isolated dumpster. Michael tells Pete he's going to kill him and can't risk being connected to the cops' internal investigation. Pete plays right into Michael's plan, saying that he'll take advantage of the fact that the cops think Kevin was behind it, and says he'll plant the drugs at Kevin's house.

Sam tracks down Police Lieutenant Briggs and urges him to go to Kevin's house to witness Pete planting the drugs. Briggs blows Sam off, but Sam takes him hostage, taking his gun and

forcing him to go to Kevin's house. Briggs says he'll crucify Sam for this, but Sam tells him all will be resolved once Pete is implicated.

Pete is getting nervous while sitting in a car with Michael near Kevin's house, but Michael convinces him to go in and plant the drugs. Kevin sneaks into the house and starts putting cocaine into the vents. Briggs, who has been lying in wait, pulls a gun on Pete and arrests him. Pete sees Sam and is confused after learning that Kevin is actually dead and Ted is still alive, and will be spending time in prison with him. Sam punches Pete in the face and offers to let the cops arrest him. They don't, and Briggs asks Sam for help getting Pete into the cop car.

Claire and her son participate in an official police officer's funeral service for Kevin. Lieutenant Briggs tells Sam he was right, that Kevin was a good officer and he's sorry he lost his friend. They shake hands. Michael offers Sam a drink, and he says he could use one.

Maddy tells Michael she knows he's trying to get back to his old job. He says he's sorry she didn't find out from him. He promises to let her know whatever he decides to do, if he gets a chance at his old job.

Michael and Jesse meet Marv at the top of a parking garage to hand over the list. Marv seems nervous and tells Jesse it's better for them if he doesn't who he's giving the list to. Michael notices the "Homeland Security" officers escorting Marv have silencers on their guns, and realizes something is amiss. Michael asks who "these guys" are, and Marv says he's sorry. "They threatened me, they said that they would kill my wife." The men draw their guns and shoot Marv in the back twice.

As the SUV drives away, Michael sees that Tyler Brennen – "part-time spy, full-time sociopath" – is in the back seat. Jesse asks who it is and Michael says he's "our worst nightmare."

Out of the Fire (1)

Season 4
Episode Number: 61
Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Thursday December 16, 2010
Writer: Craig O'Neill
Director: Marc Roskin
Show Stars: Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Guest Stars: Jay Karnes (Tyler Brennen), Tim Matheson (Larry Sizemore)
Production Code: 5037-10-417/S417
Summary: Michael's enemy Brennen and Michael's former friend Larry team up to pressure Michael into killing some government agents.



Sam tells Michael the FBI is tracking his every move and are following every 'phone call he makes. Michael wants to get the list to someone in the government with some serious clout. Sam asks Maddy to strong arm her old buddy on the House Intelligence Committee, Representative Cowley. She's already upset that she was moved to a motel and placed in a non-smoking room. Vaughn calls Michael and says they should meet. Vaughn tells Michael he gave him a chance to be his friend, "now you're going to see what its like having me for an enemy – and so are your friends, and so is your family."

Michael considers hiding the list inside a heavily guarded nuclear power plant.

Sam takes Maddy to a Cowley event. She tells him to get to the docks around the back of the place. Maddy sneaks her way into the event.

Michael and Fi work to create an explosion on a water line to disrupt the flow of traffic to the nuclear plant in order to hide the list. Fiona wonders what Michael's end game is, and what he prefers outcome to be, but their conversation is interrupted when Jesse tells them Vaughn's men are in the area. A chase ensues and when Michael's Charger is shot up beyond its use, he attaches one of Fi's explosive C4 charges to it and jumps into her car. The eruption blocks Vaughn's guys, but only momentarily. Fi, Michael and Jesse crash and Jesse is impaled by a metal rod. He pulls it out and they leave the scene of the crash and go into an empty, not-yet-completed hotel. It's suddenly three against an unknown quantity of adversaries and Michael reminds us that sieges don't make good stories because the smaller group won, it's usually because they put up a good fight before being killed.

A gunfight ensues and Fi gets upset with Michael because he said earlier that this was his fight and not hers. Still, she's caught in the middle of it, and so is Jesse. Michael makes a makeshift splint for Jesse and they walk to another part of the hotel. Vaughn is outside and calls Michael, who tells him that if he wants the list he has to come in and get it.

Fiona and Jesse find some catering equipment (Sterno cans) to use as improvised explosives and whips up a dish of destruction. Jesse asks Fi whats going on with her and Michael, and she says she thought all the spy business would pass, but it is his life. Jesse tells her you don't "get involved with someone like Michael Westen hoping he's going to buy a house on the lake and settle down." Vaughn and his men walk in.

Maddy gets a moment with Cowley (John Doman) at his event and pulls him aside. She convinces him to go outside with her to rendezvous with Sam. He talks to Cowley about a covert network operating within in the government. Cowley thinks it's ridiculous and mocks the idea of the list, but Sam tells him that Barrett's murder in Miami was all about the list.

At the hotel, Fi makes a big blast to throw off some of Vaughn's men. Michael is on the roof and takes out one of Vaughn's guys after an intense hand-to-hand fight. He takes the man's vest and tells him to zip-tie his own hands. Michael realizes he's dodging a sniper, and he winds up rappelling down the side of the building, using the man he beat up as his counterbalance. Adroitly, Michael lands inside the hotel on a lower floor.

A long line of cops are on their way to the hotel when a black car stops them and a guy diverts all the law enforcement away. Vaughn calls and tells him one of the guys on the list works for Homeland Security and told all the cops they were doing a training exercise at the hotel. Michael tries to devise a new plan to get them out of the hotel while Vaughn is waiting outside. He says he hopes Sam is doing his job.

Sam is talking to Cowley, trying to convince him to take a chance on the list being legit. Cowley makes a call. Cowley tells Sam this is "delicate," and he needs to take his time. Just then, Cowley gets a call and tells Sam there's a threat against his life and the cops are on the way to take him into protective custody. Sam tells him the cops might be taking him away because Sam let him in on the secret about the list. Cowley is convinced and goes with Sam.

At the hotel, Michael and Fi make a bomb out of fertilizer, and they only have one chance to make it work right. They're going to set off the explosion and head down the elevator shaft. First, they have to lure Vaughn and his men to the top of the hotel. Fi calls Vaughn and offers to make a deal: the list for their lives. She tells him to come to the top of the hotel, but says she wants Michael unhurt.

Sam and Cowley are trying to sneak around the local cops and Sam tells Cowley to talk to his buddies in the military.

Vaughn calls Fi again and tells her that he and his men are headed up to the top of the hotel, but that he brought along a bit of leverage: Michael's mom. This puts a large kink in the plan to blow up the stairwell.

Michael asks to talk to Maddy. Vaughn hands her the walkie-talkie and she tells Michael they shot her and yells at him to run. Vaughn tells Michael she's fine, but Michael says he'll come down to talk. Vaughn says he'll believe it when he sees it.

Michael makes a new plan to get over to an outbuilding and draw Vaughn's men's fire to give Fi and Jesse a chance to get out of the hotel with the list. Fi says it's a suicide mission, but he says he has no choice. Michael gives Jesse the list and tells him he's truly sorry for what he did in getting him burned.

Michael makes a run for it and jumps into the small outbuilding, dodging bullets the entire way. When Jesse and Fi see Michael made it to the building, they start to run. But before they get out, Fiona decides to go back with Michael. When she dives into the small building with Michael, he shouts, "What the hell are you doing here?"

They have another argument while trying to shoot back at Vaughn's guys. They run out of ammunition and just when they're ready to detonate themselves, the military rushes in with explosive breaching charges and Vaughn's men are ordered to stand down and surrender.

Vaughn is arrested and tells Michael they "could have been a good team." Michael says he already has a team. He thanks his mom for hanging in there. Jesse passes Michael the thumb drive containing the list with a subtle handshake just before a guy in a suit walks up and tells him he needs to talk to him. Michael gives Fi a kiss and walks away.

Michael is in the back of a car and asks the guys he's with where they're going. The man says he isn't authorized to answer questions. Michael asks for water and the man says no.

When they get to their destination, the guy hands Michael an overcoat. He gets out of the car, and there's snow on the ground. Another man (Dylan Baker) wearing a suit walks out of the building and up to Michael, saying, "Welcome back." He shakes his hand and welcomes Michael into the building.

The camera pans out and we see that they're in Washington, D.C.

Last Stand (2)

Season 4
Episode Number: 62
Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Thursday December 16, 2010
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Stephen Surjik
Show Stars: Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne)
Recurring Role: Dylan Baker (Suit man)
Guest Stars: Robert Wisdom (Vaughn)
Production Code: 5037-10-418/S418
Summary: Michael is forced to take desperate measures when a tactical-assault team heads to Miami to go after him and the ones he cares about.



Sam informs Michael that the FBI is tracking his every move and are following every 'phone call he makes. Michael wants to get the list on the thumb drive to someone in the government who has some serious clout. Sam asks Maddy to strong arm her old buddy on the House Intelligence Committee, Representative Bill Cowley. She's already upset that she has been relocated to a motel and placed in a non-smoking room.

Vaughn (Robert Wisdom) calls Michael and says they should meet, telling him he was given a chance to be his friend, "now you're going to see what its like having me

for an enemy – and so are your friends, and so is your family."

Michael considers that the most secure place to hide the list is inside a heavily-guarded nuclear power plant.

Sam takes Maddy to a Cowley event. She tells him to get to the docks around the back of the place. Maddy sneaks her way into the event.

Michael and Fiona work up a plan to create an explosion on a water line to disrupt the flow of traffic to the nuclear plant in order to hide the list. Fiona wonders what Michael's end game is and what he prefers outcome to be.

Their conversation is interrupted when Jesse tells them Vaughn's men are in the area. A chase ensues and when Michael's Dodge Charger is shot up beyond its use, he attaches one of Fi's explosive C4 charges to it and jumps into her car.

The explosion and resulting crash blocks Vaughn's guys, but only momentarily as more appear to join the hot pursuit. Fi, Michael and Jesse crash and Jesse's leg is impaled by a metal rod. He pulls it out and they leave the scene of the crash and go into an empty, abandoned in mid-construction hotel. It's suddenly three against an unknown quantity of adversaries and Michael reminds us that sieges don't make good stories because the smaller group won, it's usually because they put up a good fight before being killed.

A firefight ensues and Fi gets upset with Michael because he said earlier that this was his fight and not hers. Still, she's caught in the middle of it, and so is Jesse. Michael improvises a splint for Jesse and they make their way to another part of the hotel. Vaughn is outside and calls Michael, who tells him that if he wants the list he has to come in and get it.

Fiona and Jesse find some catering equipment (Sterno cans) to use as improvised explosives and whips up a dish of destruction. Jesse asks Fi what's going on with her and Michael, and she says she thought all the spy business would pass, but it is his life. Jesse tells her you don't "get involved with someone like Michael Westen hoping he's going to buy a house on the lake and settle down." Vaughn and his men walk in.

Maddy gets a moment with Cowley (John Doman) at his speaking event and pulls him aside. She convinces him to go outside with her to rendezvous with Sam who talks to Cowley about a covert network operating within in the government. Cowley thinks it's ridiculous and mocks the idea of the list, but Sam tells him that Barrett's murder in Miami (in the previous episode) was all about the list.

At the hotel, Fi creates a big blast to throw off some of Vaughn's men. Michael is on the roof and takes out one of Vaughn's guys after an intense hand-to-hand fight. He takes the man's tactical vest and forces him to zip-tie his own hands. Michael realizes he's dodging a sniper, and winds up rappelling down the side of the building, using the man he left on the roof as his counterbalance. Adroitly, Michael lands inside the hotel on a lower floor.

Jesse and Fi see a long line of police cars on their way to the hotel when a black fleet car blocks their entrance to the property and one of Vaughn's men diverts all the law enforcement away.

Vaughn calls and tells him one of the guys on the list works for Homeland Security and told all the cops they were doing a training exercise at the hotel. Michael tries to devise a new plan to escape from the hotel while Vaughn waits outside. Michael says he hopes Sam is doing his job.

Sam is talking to Cowley, trying to convince him to take a chance on the list being legit. Cowley makes a call, then tells Sam this is "delicate," and he needs to take his time.

Just then, Cowley receives a call and tells Sam there's a threat against his life and the police are on their way to take him into protective custody. Sam tells him the cops might be taking him away because Sam let him in on the secret about the list. Cowley is now convinced and goes with Sam.

At the hotel, Michael and Fi make a bomb out of fertilizer they conveniently discovered in a gardening supplies storage area, and realize that they only have one chance to make it work right. They plan to set off the explosion and escape down the inoperative elevator shaft. First, they have to lure Vaughn and his men to the top of the hotel. Fi calls Vaughn and in a hushed voice offers to make a deal: the list for their lives. She tells him to come to the top of the hotel, but says she wants Michael unhurt.

Sam and Cowley are trying to sneak around the local cops and Sam tells Cowley to talk to his buddies in the military.

Vaughn calls Fi again and tells her that he and his men are headed up to the top of the hotel, but that he brought along a bit of leverage: Michael's mom. This puts a large kink in their plan to blow up the stairwell as Vaughn's forces are arriving.

Michael asks to talk to Maddy. Vaughn hands her the walkie-talkie and she tells Michael they shot her and yells at him to run. Vaughn tells Michael she's fine, but Michael says he'll come down to talk. Vaughn says he'll believe it when he sees it.

Michael makes a new plan to get over to an outbuilding and draw Vaughn's men's fire to give Fi and Jesse a chance to get out of the hotel with the list. Fi says it's a suicide mission, but he says he has no choice. Michael gives Jesse the list and tells him he's truly sorry for what he did in getting him burned.

Michael makes a run for it across an open space and crashed into a small outbuilding, dodging bullets the entire way. When Jesse and Fi see Michael made it to the building, they start to run. But before they get out, Fiona decides to go back with Michael. When she dives into the small building, Michael shouts, "What the hell are you doing here?"

They have another argument while trying to shoot back at Vaughn's guys. They run out of ammunition and just when they're ready to blow themselves up, a military force rushes in with explosive breaching charges and Vaughn's men are ordered to stand down and surrender.

Vaughn is arrested and tells Michael they "could have been a good team." Michael says he already has a team. He thanks his mom for hanging in there.

Jesse covertly passes Michael the thumb drive containing the list with a subtle handshake just before a guy in a suit walks up and tells him he needs to talk to him. Michael gives Fi a kiss and leaves with the stranger.

Michael is in the back of a car and asks the guys he's with where they're going. The man says he isn't authorized to answer questions. Michael asks for water and the man says no.

When they get to their destination, the guy hands Michael an overcoat. He gets out of the car, and there's snow on the ground.

Another man (Dylan Baker) well-dressed in a suit walks out of the building and up to Michael, saying, "Welcome back." He shakes his hand and welcomes Michael into the building.

The camera pans out and we see that they're in Washington, D.C.

Season Five

Company Man

Season 5

Episode Number: 63

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday June 23, 2011
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Stephen Surjik
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Recurring Role: Grant Show (Max)
Guest Stars: Dylan Baker (Raines), J.C. MacKenzie (Hector), Carlos Sanz (Guest Star), Claudio A. Pinto (Soldier), Darnell Kirkwood (Guard)
Production Code: BCI501/S501
Summary: Michael, though his burn notice has not officially been lifted, goes on a mission with his new handler, Max, to find John Kessler, the top man responsible for burning him.



Michael explains that in order to take down a criminal network, you need a bigger backing and resources because the mission could take you all over the world to find all sorts of people. He says you keep fighting, capturing and taking out person after person until you get to that last piece of the puzzle – the final person who will help it all come together.

In Ottawa, Canada, Michael meets up with Max, a CIA officer whom he's clearly working with now. They've entered a building they aren't supposed to be in. Michael is "a CIA asset" until his burn notice is officially lifted. Raines, their "boss,"

is listening to everything they're saying as Max tells Michael that Raines has "a crush" on him. They come across a guy named Hector who's using a fake name because he's trying to steal information. There's a light scuffle and they subdue Hector when Max injects him with something.

Michael is told he's going home, but he wants in on the interrogation. Raines tells him he understands Michael wants answers, but Michael corrects him, saying, "No, Raines. I need answers."

When Michael gets home, he's attacked – by Fiona. He doesn't seem to mind.

After they get reacquainted, she asks him where he was and he can't say. Fi doesn't like that Michael's been around the world for six months without her. She tells him that the time since he was burned has been hard for everyone around him.

He goes to see his mom and Sam, who's in good shape. He can't give Sam details on what he's been doing, but says there's been "progress." Sam has a surprise: Michael's car ... and Jesse. He finds out Jesse quit his government agency job and is now working private security and helping people. Michael's phone rings and Max orders him back to D.C. immediately.

Hector isn't talking, but they need him to give up Kessler – the man who did all the work in getting Michael and other agents fired.

Michael talks to Hector, who says he won't reveal anything. He tells Hector that his organization is something that any agent might want – the ability to get things done without government

intervention. Hector says Kessler will kill his whole family if he says anything. He convinces Hector that if he wants to protect his family, he should share info with Michael.

Michael emerges from the room and tells Raines that Kessler is in a compound in Caracas. He agrees to go look for him, but demands that his own team make the trip. Raines tells Michael he forgot what a pain in the ass Michael could be and Michael simply smiles and says, "Yeah, but I'm worth it."

Michael, Sam and Fi arrive in Venezuela. The accommodations aren't great. All three of them are sharing a room, but the CIA has given them an open bar, which wins Sam's approval. Max gives Michael the scoop on the mission and tells him Kessler is heavily guarded. Michael is going to have to make friends with a particular military checkpoint officer near Kessler's compound to get his assistance.

Sam and Fi pose as American tourists with a bum rental car in order to distract the officer's other men while Michael goes to have a chat with him. Michael poses as a Russian agent (knowing that the officer was trained in Cuba before the Soviet Union fell) and tells the officer that Kessler has committed many crimes in Russia. He asks for the man's help in getting Kessler to the checkpoint alone. He says he'll make it worth his while. He invites the man to meet him at a restaurant.

The officer arrives and tells Michael he checked around about the mission and no one knows anything about it. He pulls a gun on Michael under the table. With Sam, Max and Fi feeding Michael information through an earpiece about people the officer might know, Michael gets out of the situation and gets the officer to agree to help – for a fee.

Michael and Max run the whole team through the mission. Sam and Fi aren't happy with their side roles, but Michael tells them there's nothing he can do.

Kessler gets to the checkpoint and the officer Michael paid asks Kessler to come into the office to sign some papers. A gunfight ensues. Sam and Fi are nearby and help with survivors. Kessler heads back to his compound and Michael chases him back there with Max in tow. At the compound, there's another shootout, but this time it's Michael and Max against Kessler's entire team.

They get inside Kessler's house, but there's more gunfire as Kessler heads into a safe room. Michael calls Fi and asks her to buy him some more time.

While Michael tries to blow a hole in the safe room's wall with grenade parts, Fi sets up an effective roadblock with explosives and a burned-up car.

Michael's explosion of the wall works, but inside he finds that Kessler is dead. He shot himself. Michael yells at Kessler's body for a moment, upset that he's come all that way for so many years to get nothing from Kessler.

But the next priority is getting out and avoiding the cops. Michael sets up an oscillating fan with ammo to shoot bullets randomly around the cops as a distraction so he and Max can get out another way.

In Miami, Michael reads the news that Kessler was killed by a "Colombian cartel." He's upset and unfulfilled with the way Kessler went out and isn't in the mood to toast.

Back in his mom's garage, he tells her that his quest to get answers fell short as his target ended up in a body bag. She tells him she doesn't really believe in closure, adding that when "somebody blasts a hole in your life, it tends to stay open."

As she leaves, she tells him he should fix the Charger, which he says is beyond saving. She tells him nothing is beyond saving if you work at it, and we finally see him pulling the tarp off the old car.

Bloodlines

Season 5

Episode Number: 64

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday June 30, 2011
Writer: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director: Colin Bucksey
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Recurring Role: Grant Show (Max)
Guest Stars: Brian Tee (Takeda), Andrea Conte (The Realtor), Eiko Nijo (Ryoko Maji), Antonio Padin (Business Man), Kathy Fleming (Restaurant Patron)
Production Code: BCI502/S502
Summary: Michael has to balance his new agency duties and helping a woman recover her cousin, who is one of many being trafficked into the U.S. by the Yakuza. Against Michael's wishes, Madeline becomes a critical component of the plan to find the girls.



We open on a motorcycle chase through the Costa Rican jungle. Michael is doing the chasing. Turns out he was chasing Fiona. Soon, though, Michael is called back to work.

Back in Miami, Max, meets up with Michael to give him his first official government gig in a while. Michael is going to have to protect a valuable asset named Carson Huxley, who's in town for a conference and has a penchant for cheating on his wife, which could lead to him spilling secret info or being blackmailed to hide evidence of his trysts.

Michael and Fi are looking at an apartment overlooking the beach, but he's not really paying attention. He gets a call from Jesse and has to go. Fi is annoyed.

Jesse has a job and needs Michael's help, saying there are "a whole lot of girls that are going to die" if he doesn't help. Michael resists because he's starting his first government job in so long.

Jesse explains there's human trafficking going on and 20-30 girls are missing. Michael says Jesse's timing couldn't be worse. He promises to help as soon as he can. Fi tells Jesse she'll call Sam. Fi, Jesse and Sam meet with Ryoko, who explains that girls from her village back in Japan have been forced into doing bad things.

Michael tries to get close to Huxley at the hotel bar. He uses a strategy of being the world's worst wingman to keep Huxley from hooking up with women and spilling any secrets.

Fi, Sam and Jesse stake out Takeda, the gang leader who's running the human trafficking ring. They see a waiter whisper something to Takeda and he leaves. They realize Takeda was tipped off and he runs because he thinks they're cops. A foot chase ends up with him getting hit by a car. They stuff him in the back seat of Jesse's car and head out.

The plan on how to interrogate Takeda ensues, but Michael gets thrown off when Maddy is called in to play nurse. Michael tells her he's going to have to treat her badly so that Takeda thinks she's being forced to work for him (Michael), who is acting as a big gang boss himself.

He warns her it will be awkward and won't feel like an act, then unloads a series of shouts and shoves that really seem to scare Maddy.

Michael threatens Takeda, who laughs off the threat and says he cut off his own finger to punish himself for having made a mistake at one point. He vows he won't betray his people.

Still shaken afterward, Maddy says she hadn't "seen that" in a long time. It's clearly a reference to Michael's ability to tap into the kind of rage his father used to unleash, but neither of them says so directly and when Fi asks Michael what Maddy meant, he says he doesn't want to talk about it. Michael then sends Fi off to lure Huxley as a way to keep him close.

Fi and Huxley head out of Miami, while Huxley talks about how Fi is the exciting kind of woman he wants to be with, not like his "boring" wife who just wants to talk about hanging drapes. Fi then basically goes nuts and scares Huxley off with her "living on the edge." Huxley runs off.

Sugar delivers some amphetamines to Michael for Takeda. Maddy will administer them and says she just wants to get this over with. Inside, Takeda asks Maddy to help him and his friends will save her (thinking Maddy is being held captive like he is). Outside, Maddy tells Michael she didn't give Takeda the shot because he asked for her help and she thinks she can get him to talk. Michael does like it, but Maddy's right when she tells him that even though she's no expert interrogator, "the one person he is talking to is me."

Sam and Michael plan how they're going to have Maddy try to get Takeda to tell her where his friends are, but warn her again that Michael will have to come in and be very aggressive with her to ensure that Takeda doesn't suspect they're working together. Maddy suggests Michael hit her, but he and Sam say that won't happen. "It's not like I haven't been hit before," she tells Michael. After a long pause, Michael tells her to snap her head to the side when she feels the impact, "but it'll still hurt."

After an intense exchange that shakes Maddy up even more, and includes the hit, Michael leaves the room and Takeda tells her where he was supposed to meet his boss that day at 4 p.m.

Huxley is shaken up by the experience with Fi, and Voiceover Michael explains that one way to protect a loose cannon is to shake him back into acting like a decent person. Huxley locks himself in the hotel bathroom while Fi chases him, and finally says his wife is "an angel." After he thinks Fi is gone, he calls his wife to tell her he misses her.

Sam tries to eavesdrop on a couple of the gangsters but has interference and they leave quickly. Ryoko heard enough of the conversation through Jesse's fancy security firm microphones to hear that they said if Takeda doesn't check in within two hours, all the missing girls will be killed.

Outside the house where they're holding Takeda, Michael tries to think of what to do next, and Maddy asks Michael what he'd do if she was in the situation. Sam suggests staging an escape where Maddy goes with Takeda. Michael doesn't want that to happen. He yells at Maddy to do what he tells her and she snaps back, "Don't tell me what I can't do! You can play your father in there, but not out here." Michael is stunned.

The escape is on. Jesse and Fi chase Maddy and Takeda while Maddy tries to make it look like a real chase. Takeda won't tell Maddy where to go, though, and appears to notice a cell phone taped to the floor of the car that is connected to a conference call. After a few minutes, Fi tells Jesse to stop chasing Maddy and Takeda because Maddy can tell them her location through the cell phone.

Takeda leads Maddy to an abandoned set of warehouses and tells her to leave. Maddy pretends they're still being chased and pleads with Takeda to tell her where his friends are so they can get protection. Michael hears this through the phone and tells Sam she's bluffing and that they should do a pass-by. They do and Maddy cranks up her pleas even more. She looks Takeda square in the eye and he finally gives her the name of the warehouse where his friends are, the location, the number of guards and the password. Takeda steps out of the car so Maddy can drive away, but she simply lights up a cigarette and waits for Michael and Sam to drive up. When they do, she tells them all the info about the warehouse and Michael hands her a gun, telling her to shoot Takeda in his good leg if he tries to move.

Michael steps into the warehouse with Sam and Fi, and they free the girls.

Later, Jesse gives the update and tells them all the men were taken back to Japan and will be doing time, and the girls have been sent home. He hands Michael an envelope of cash that his security firm provided for "emergency" situations. Michael refuses to take it, but Maddy gladly

accepts. She pulls out a couple of bills and hands Michael the rest, telling him to fix up his dad's Charger.

He says it might be time to leave the past in the past. Maddy suggests it's time to "stare the past down and deal with it." She says it happened and all they can do now is look toward the future.

Max checks in with Michael and says he's a little uncomfortable with Michael bringing Fiona into the mission. Max gives Michael a jazz CD as a gift. Back at the loft, Michael gives Fi a nice little speech about how despite his new job, he doesn't want a new life. He wants the life he has with her. He wants to build her a shelf for her snow globes.

Mind Games

Season 5

Episode Number: 65

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday July 7, 2011
Writer: Michael Horowitz
Director: Scott Peters
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Recurring Role: Seth Peterson (Nate Westen), Wade Hunt Williams (Carter)
Guest Stars: Michael O'Keefe (Wallace), Kiki Harris (Jessica), Lance Tafelski (Vic), Garrett Kruithof (Motorcycle Dealer), Rebeca Donovan (Mall shopper), Stephen Gallagher (Yogurt Shop Patron Kid), Randi Lee Krasny (Passerby), Amber Norell (Yogurt Shop Patron)
Production Code: BCI503/S503
Summary: Nate returns to Miami to seek Michael's help to go after a loan shark who's harassing a widow. However, the guys soon discover that the loan shark is not all that he seems.



Michael says the life of a spy precludes other normal human activity, like taking care of a baby. Nate's in town and his baby is crying. Michael thinks it might need medical attention. While Maddy's holding the baby, Nate asks her to support the baby's head a little more. She reminds him she's "done this a couple of times."

In the garage, Michael asks Nate why he moved back to Miami from Vegas. He's been trying to stay clean and is hoping that Michael and Maddy can help. Michael invites Nate to help rebuild the Charger.

Michael and Fi are shopping and she wants to buy him a paper shredder so he can get rid of the old files he used to track down who burned him. He thinks they're being followed. He pulls the guy aside and grabs him by the collar, making a scene and realizing the guy was just shopping with his daughter. Mike's having some "post-operation paranoia," waking up in the middle of the night, pointing his gun at the door when no one is there.

At lunch, Sam brings Michael a gift: a massage gift certificate at the spa where his new girlfriend, Elsa, works. Sam thinks it might help Michael with his "crazy crazy" mental situation. Michael insists he's fine.

Nate asks Michael to help him aid someone whose life is in danger. A woman named Jessica whose dead husband was a gambler and she's being harassed by a loan shark.

Michael meets with her. She says the loan shark says her husband owed a lot of money. The loan shark, Carter, wants her father's boat. Michael tells her not to give Carter the boat. She says she can't pay – unless free yogurt counts. Michael's in.

Michael and Sam go to a jai alai game to find Carter. They see Carter and his boss, Wallace. Michael's plan is to convince Carter and Wallace that the fishing boat they want is part of a police investigation.

Fi finds Michael putting on an ugly shirt he's borrowed from Nate. Michael confronts Carter and plays another loan shark who's also owed money. He claims he can make cash out of the fishing boat. Michael gets a meeting with the boss and after some resistance gets a chance to do his boat-title magic.

Michael, Sam and Nate meet with Jessica. Michael tells her the plan: He's going to make Carter look like an undercover cop to spook his boss and get Jessica off the hook.

Nate and Michael follow Carter to a motorcycle dealer, where Carter is threatening someone to pay back some owed money. Carter goes in with a gas can and Michael decides to stop Carter from doing further damage by interrupting his collection attempt and giving the victim a chance to run away. Michael tells Carter the fake documents that will get the fishing boat sold are ready. Meanwhile, Nate is planting a GPS tracker on Carter's car.

Back at the loft, Michael is going over the documents Fi wants him to shred, just in case there's still a secret buried in there. When Fi walks in, he hides the documents.

The next day, Michael gives Carter the documents and tries to get Carter to go to the boat with him, but Carter heads home instead (which Michael and Sam see because of the GPS tracker). The problem is that Sam and Fi are at Carter's house trying to plant evidence that makes him look like an undercover cop. Carter gets there and Sam backs his car into Carter's to delay him just long enough to let Fi get out unnoticed.

The gang and Jessica listen in on Carter's conversation with Wallace at the boat, where they planted a bug. Carter is trying to use his seizing of the boat to move up in Wallace's crew. Now Michael and Sam put the next stage of the plan in motion: To give Wallace some bad news about Carter. Jesse is going to be involved.

Michael goes to see Wallace and asks for the papers. He says Carter set them all up and that the boat belongs to the Miami PD. Wallace wants proof – immediately. They go to the police department and Jesse pretends to be a clerk who has pictures of the boat having been involved in a drug bust. The next stop is Carter's apartment, where Michael tells Wallace to check everywhere for proof that Carter is a cop. Things take a wrong turn, though, when Wallace's men discover that Carter really is a good guy – he's an undercover FBI agent. Michael is stunned, but does nothing as Wallace and his men take Carter away.

Outside, Michael asks Wallace for some time to ask Carter some questions. Michael calls Fi and Sam to tip them off to the new situation. They make a plan to head off the route where Wallace is taking Carter, who is now stuffed in the trunk with duct tape on his wrists. Michael gets a chance to lean in to the truck, pretending to punch Carter but instead cutting the duct tape and whispering to him that he's also undercover. He tells Carter to "come out swinging" when the trunk opens.

The car pulls off into a wooded area and when Wallace opens the trunk, Carter smacks him with a tire iron and runs off into the trees. Michael and two of Wallace's men give chase. Michael uses his own gunshots to disorient Wallace's guys. Carter keeps running until Sam grabs him and, along with Fi, tells him they're on his side.

Michael gets a second to call Sam and check in on Carter. He's fine, but he's not happy. He's been working on bringing Wallace down for six months and Michael ruined his case. Michael vows to put it back together. He tells Sam to get the cavalry over to Wallace's place. Carter's willing to help.

Michael comes out of the jungle and talks Wallace into going back to his place to get all the cash he's got on-hand so that they can head out to Vegas and get new identities to avoid the fallout from having let Carter go. Wallace packs everything he has and walks outside – right where loads of FBI agents, including Carter, are waiting with guns drawn.

Carter thanks Michael and Sam for saving his life. Michael's still upset that he nearly got a good man killed.

Jessica gives Michael a "free yogurt for life" card.

Nate has a heart-to-heart with Michael, telling him he thinks he's addicted to finding the people who burned him. Nate says he knows what addiction looks like because he was out gambling when his son was born. He couldn't walk away from his hot streak. Nate tells him no one can make him stop until he's ready, and it doesn't look like he's ready. Nate tells him to see it through – either he's crazy or his whole experience of getting burned isn't over.

That night, Michael is looking at the documents Fi thought he shredded. She tells him he's never going to answer all the questions and he has to move on. He tells her he just needs one

more look. She tells him to come to bed and they'll look at the documents together the next day. He says he'll be right there, but doesn't really move.

No Good Deed

Season 5

Episode Number: 66

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday July 14, 2011
Writer: Ben Watkins, Rashad Raisani
Director: Jeremiah Chechik
Show Stars: Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Paul Tei (Barry), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Recurring Role: Grant Show (Max), Paul Tei (Barry)
Guest Stars: John Ross Bowie (Paul), Aviva (Eve), John van Dalen (Himself), Andy Davoli (Brad Ramsey), Orlando Espinosa (Bodega), Adonis Stevens (Man in Suit)
Production Code: BCI505/S504
Summary: Barry's brother is framed for attacking a server, so the gang track down the real hacker to clear his name.



Michael's looking sharp in black tie at a fundraiser auction where Max, his CIA handler, called him on short notice. Tech secrets might be stolen at the auction from a guy named Gunther, who's carrying around a tablet. They don't need to stop the theft from happening, but Max wants Michael to plant a tracker on whoever is behind it. While they wait for something to happen, Michael asks Max about more questions regarding the people who burned him. Max wants him to let it go. They see the theft of the tablet. Michael acts drunk and gets into a brief exchange with the thief – just long

enough to plant the tracker.

Voiceover Michael explains to us the level of obsessiveness required to be a spy is the only thing that can explain his obsession with finding the people who burned him – and fixing his hopeless Charger. He tells Fi he's "dropping" the pursuit of the guys who burned him because Max suggested that's what he should do.

Barry shows up at the house with his brother Paul, looking for Michael's help. Paul, explains that a highly secure server was hacked at the credit union where he works. He's the only person with the access, so he has to figure out what happened without many people finding out and quickly enough to avoid a bunch of teachers' bank accounts being hacked. Fi is on it, apparently without Michael's help.

Max tells Michael his tracker worked. They traced the tablet theft back to the French government. It's being held at an investment firm. The next step of the mission is to get the file from the tablet, avoiding being caught by the firm's advanced security system, which includes heat sensors.

Sam doesn't want to help Fi. He's sitting poolside waiting for his girlfriend Elsa. Fi gets him to help with Paul's problem by threatening to make it look like they're having an affair. They head to the home of a career criminal, likely the guy who stole the server while posing as a janitor. He's massive. Sam and Jesse try to wrestle him to the ground. Fi handles it with a strategically and ironically placed beanbag from a shotgun.

He tells Jesse and Fi he was working for a woman, Eve, ruthless and mean. He tells them she had him steal a dozen computers. Jesse plans to get a job working for her to get inside. There's a lot of technical stuff said, but the gist is they need to come up with \$10,000 to pay Eve to hack something on the same network she's using for the credit union's server. This will lead them to the stolen server.

Michael meets Eve. He gets her to bite on the plan to hack the complicated thing they described earlier. Michael ends up needing Max's help to track down Eve. Max is resistant because of the risk. They're breaking down the air conditioning unit at the investment firm where the tablet is being stored. Max agrees to give Michael the hacker's address, but doesn't want Michael going near it.

Sam, Fi and Jesse go to Eve's building, which is highly secure. Sam fakes a break-in to set off the alarm somewhere else in the building. Fi and Jesse gather whatever evidence, despite not having found the server.

Back at the loft, Jesse pieces together some shredded documents from Eve's trash. He's managed to put together texts she's sent one particular person, a guy named Dean Meyers. These appear to refer to the credit union server. Mike meets with her again and offers her more money to do his job first and allow him to be there to watch her do the hacking. To get it done, he needs to show money in an escrow account.

Barry manages to put a virtual \$150,000 into an escrow account for Eve. Fi is working on a bomb to ensure there's nothing left in Eve's system.

Michael and Max show up at the investment firm as repairmen to "fix" the broken A/C. A worker shows them where to go but won't leave due to the company's strict security policy. Max fakes a gas leak. They ask the guy to run shut off the gas. When he does, they break in and find the stolen tablet. While they download its info, there's some time for the new pair to catch up. Michael tells Max he won't make a habit of asking for his help on his side jobs.

Eve picks Michael up to take him to her work space. She's onto his game and knocks him unconscious. Back at her place, she has him handcuffed to a chair by the time he comes to. She knows the escrow account was fake. Eve asks him who he's working for. In a panic, suffocating, Michael says he's working for Dean Meyers. He makes up a whole story about how Dean wanted him to steal the server without her knowing. She's about to shoot Michael. He convinces her to use him and his team to rob Dean.

Eve shows up at a restaurant where Jesse, Fi and Sam are waiting. She tells them Mike ("Baxter") is taking a ketamine nap. He agreed to have them work for her on the robbery of Dean. She tells them where to meet her the next day.

They go to the meeting place. Michael who gets a minute to explain what they should do when Dean arrives. When Dean does show up, Michael plays up their history even though he's never met Dean. Dean, obviously, says he doesn't know who "Baxter" is. By now, Eve is convinced Dean was setting her up. She tells Sam and Jesse to put the server and the computers into her Jeep. As they load the Jeep, Fi puts one last computer in with a bomb attached.

Eve has Jesse, Fi and Sam handcuff each other and kneel down away from the Jeep. She threatens to kill Michael, breaking her promise. Michael's only salvation is Fi detonating the bomb, but Michael is too close to the Jeep. He backs away slowly, pleading with Eve not to kill him. When he's finally far enough away, Fi sets off the bomb. Eve falls to the ground, her gun beside her. Michael next stands over her. He says he lied about the part when he said she'd drive away with the computers and the cash.

Fi hands Paul his blown up server. She suggests he claim there was an electrical fire. To show his appreciation, Paul hands Fi a distributor which should work for Michael's Charger.

Michael shows up to do his debriefing with Max. He finds him on the floor of his office, shot in the back. Max breathes his last. Michael hears someone in the building. A chase ensues. The other person gets away. Michael calls Fi and tells her what happened. Someone was shooting blanks at him. Michael's holding what he believes is the murder weapon. He thinks he's being framed.

When the cops show up, Michael has some time to clear his fingerprints, cover his tracks, pick up bullet casings and steal the access logs for the building. Only one way out: the roof.

"So when your back's against the wall and time is running out, there's nothing like seeing an old friend," Voiceover Michael tells us as we see Fi peeling around the corner in the Charger. Fi shoots a line up to the roof. Michael climbs down.

Michael's shaken by the whole thing. Sam says it's pretty clear he was set up. Sam found a box of ammunition missing exactly 13 rounds – two shot Max, two Michael shot into the wall. The rest are likely in the gun Michael's holding.

Sam asks Michael if Max said anything that might help them find the shooter. Michael says Max only told him to say goodbye to his wife. He puts his sunglasses on and says they have to get to work.

Square One

Season 5
Episode Number: 67
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday July 21, 2011
Writer: Peter Lalayanis, Ryan Johnson
Director: Marc Roskin
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Recurring Role: Lauren Stamile (Agent Pearce)
Guest Stars: Matt Lauria (Ethan), Matt Horohoe (Joel Davenport), Nancy Duerr (Cathy DePaolo), Taylor Anthony Miller (Brandon DePaolo), John Van Dalen (Auctioneer), Adonis Stevens (Man in suit), Garrett Nadrich (Auction Guest), Orlando Espinosa (Bodega Clerk), Andrew Davoli (Brad Ramsey)
Production Code: BCI504/S505
Summary: Michael volunteers to help the CIA find Max's killer, even though he is the prime suspect. At the same time, he helps out a former Army sniper who wants revenge on the people who nearly beat his sister to death.



Max, Michael's CIA contact has been killed and it appears that Michael is being framed for the killing. He covered his tracks to get out of the building and prepared to get himself an alibi.

Michael puts the murder weapon in 4,000 degrees of burning thermite. Jesse shows up and tells them he's pieced together credit card receipts that places the whole group in Key West on a little vacation. They try to theorize about who else would have wanted Max dead. Jesse notes that once a cover-up starts there's no going back, but Michael reminds him it already started when he cleared the key

log to the murder scene and wiped away his fingerprints.

Michael meets Agent Pearce at the investigation scene. She pieces together the steps, using Michael as "the killer" and then admits she was suspicious of Michael when she heard he'd been mixed up with Max. But Michael convinces her she can count on him to find the killer. She's also his new agency contact.

Fi can't believe Michael is involved in an investigation that could lead right back to him. Michael gets a visit from a former Army sniper named Ethan who wants to avenge an injury to his sister. Michael insists that the guy Ethan is looking for, Brandon, will go to jail, not to the morgue.

Fi and Sam drop off a \$2,000 check to Brandon's mother, claiming he's benefitting from a class-action lawsuit. Now they just have to wait for his mom to find Brandon or for him to show up at his mom's house.

Michael meets Pearce and she says she's going to have the FBI check Max's cell phone records, but Michael says he could do it faster because he's unofficial. He takes the massive binder with him.

Brandon shows up at his mom's house and Michael and Ethan meet him outside. Brandon claims he didn't hurt Ethan's sister. It was his boss, a scam artist who he stole some money from. Ethan still blames Brandon.

Michael tells Ethan he knows how to find Ramsey, the guy who beat up Ethan's sister. They decide to get into Ramsey's world and get in on a scam to uncover his scam operation. Sam and Ethan play themselves up as big-time scammers and try to tempt Ramsey into working with them.

Jesse shows up at the loft and is shocked at how much Fi has worked on the place. Michael it's "a process." Jesse shows Michael that he's traced cell phone activity around Max's place down to one call from a burner and he's going to trace it back to the bodega where it was purchased.

They draw Ramsey to a mansion where the whole crew is portraying itself as a group of scam artists who put up fake medical facilities around the world. They need Ramsey to help them break into South Florida. Michael comes in last, playing the role of the ring's boss who flew in from Pebble Beach for the meeting. He tries to convince Ramsey they aren't cops by tossing a molotov cocktail into Ramsey's car, then guiding him into a Porsche instead (saying it's Ramsey's new car if he joins up with Michael and his crew). After Ramsey drives away, Jesse tells him he'd better get his car back.

They hide a bug into a new watch they're giving Ramsey as a gift. Ethan gives Ramsey the watch. They ask Ramsey to get more details about his operation. He's going to have to talk to his people, and those conversations will be heard with the planted bug.

Jesse and Fi go to the bodega and pose as cops looking to get the store's surveillance videos. The owner wants cash but they instead threaten to arrest him for selling bootleg DVDs and selling booze to minors. He hands over the tapes and Michael takes them to Maddy so she can mark every purchase of a cell phone.

Ramsey talks to one of his men, who says Ramsey's judgment has been off lately. Ethan is upset when he hears a reference from Ramsey about doing violence to his sister, and he leaves. Jess and Fi realize Ethan likely went to the clinic where Ramsey was headed and when they get there, sure enough, Ethan has set up on a nearby roof with his sniper rifle ready to take aim at Ramsey. Fi distracts Ethan by shooting through the windshield of Jesse's Porsche, which Ramsey is still driving. Ramsey takes off quickly, doing more damage to the Porsche.

Back at Maddy's house, Ethan says he's done pretending to be Ramsey's friend and he just wanted to kill Ramsey. Maddy tells Michael that Ethan is a scared kid just like Michael once was, and he needs someone to teach him how to keep his anger under control. Michael convinces Ethan he has to pretend to be Ramsey's best friend just once more. Michael and Ethan go meet with Ramsey and convince him to turn the cops on his whole crew. Ramsey agrees to the whole deal and even goes along with burning his own house down to disconnect himself from his crew.

Before jumping on a private jet to Monaco, Ethan asks Ramsey if he has any loose ends and Ramsey admits there's a girl in the hospital (Ethan's sister). Ethan, working to keep his emotions in check, tells Ramsey to "take care" of that situation by putting some poison in her IV. Ramsey agrees and when he sneaks into the hospital, he's tackled by security just before doing anything with the syringe.

Ethan tells Michael he's going to talk to CIA recruiters.

Michael goes to meet with Pearce. He tells her about the burner and that he's already sifting through the tapes of the bodega's surveillance camera. She reminds him she and Max's family are counting on him.

Maddy is stunned when Michael comes over for a report on the surveillance tapes. She soon explains why by showing Michael the footage. It appears the man on the tape buying the cell phone at the bodega looks just like Michael – his clothing, appearance and posture make for a near-perfect impersonation.

Enemy of My Enemy

Season 5
Episode Number: 68
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday July 28, 2011
Writer: Jason Tracey
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Recurring Role: Lauren Stamile (Agent Pearce)
Guest Stars: Todd Stashwick (Carmelo), Alex Alvarez (Courier), Michael Aronov (Vlade), Jack Dimich (Djovic), Carlos Guerrero (Rico)
Production Code: BCI506/S506
Summary: When an attack drone is sold to the Serbians, Michael is called in to try to get it back. With the help of Sam, they stage a theft from a Drug King-Pin and frame the Serbs for it. However, when the situation is close to be compromised, Michael tries to lean on the CIA to help, but a feud between Sam and two CIA agents might blow their chance to save Sam in time.



Voiceover Michael tells us about the long history of using doubles in espionage as he, Sam, Fi and Maddy look at the bodega surveillance tape that appears to show Michael buying the cell phone the killer used before framing Michael for Max's murder. He gets a call from Agent Pearce wanting to meet about another high-priority CIA job the next morning.

She tells him an arms dealer is about to sell a stolen predator drone to a Serbian syndicate group. The deal might be going down the next day and the CIA has to get the drone before the Serbians do. They'd like to have someone not on the

books do the job. Michael gets to work, trying to get to a courier who's staying in a Miami hotel, and wants to get it done before the hotel pool opens.

Michael climbs up the outside of the hotel to the courier's balcony. The courier says he's already sold the drone and Michael sees a briefcase with a million dollars in cash on the bed.

Pearce is pissed on the phone and she tells Michael that her bosses want to interrogate some Serbs about the drone. She says if they do that her asset on the inside of the Serbian organization will be killed. She says this happened before – her fiance was exposed because the bosses got impatient about an operation. She buried him a month before their wedding date. Michael offers her a chance to get the drone if she can buy a little time from her bosses. She also wants Max's killer.

Michael, Fi and Sam stake out some Nasty Serbs. Michael wants to enlist the help of a notorious heroin dealer who has "an army." He and Michael aren't on good terms. Carmelo threatened to kill him. That's why Michael wants to send Sam to Carmelo. The plan is to rip off Carmelo, leave Sam as a witness to the crime. Carmelo will question Sam, who will lead Carmelo to the Serbs. Instead of finding his heroin, Carmelo will find the drone. "And if we don't play it right, we

find out if Sam's bulletproof," Fi says. Sam's willing to do it for the chance to save a CIA agent and keep the drone out of the hands of the Serbs.

Fi goes to visit Michael's former neighbor, Sugar, who is trying to smooth talk some women at a club. She asks him about Carmelo's heroin shipments so they can steal one. Sugar resists, but then tells Fi that Carmelo's guys take a rental car to a stash house in the sticks.

Michael tells Pearce about the plan so they can use a listening device. She doesn't like it, but gives in. After Sam leaves, she asks Michael about the surveillance footage. He asks her for some advanced facial recognition software.

The drug heist is on. Fi shoots out a tire on the car with the drugs and when the men get out they shoot up the car. The men run away and Michael and Fi take the drugs. They dress Sam up like a tow truck driver who was nearly shot by the thieves. Carmelo the drug lord comes out and finds Sam, who plays up the role and mentions something about "the Serbians." Sam is tossed into Carmelo's car and taken away. Michael's worried, but pleased that he got his asset into the enemy's circle.

Sam is taken to a big mansion and when Carmelo threatens him, he claims he knows some info about the Serbians and that if he's hurt the Serbians will take off if he's hurt.

Back at the loft, Michael and Fi catch Jess up, telling him he needs to convince the Serbs they have a new enemy named Carmelo.

Jess shows up at a restaurant appearing to be high out of his mind. He sits down with the Serbs, Djovic, and tells them that his dealer, Carmelo Dante, is "coming" for them. Jesse tells them he wants money for the information.

Maddy and Fi are at the local county clerk's office, posing a mother and daughter. They give an apparently helpful clerk a picture of Michael and say they're looking for him. They give a big story about how this man, "Dave," took all of Fi's money. They play on the woman's maternal instincts and convince her to help them by letting them looking through the driver's license photo database to find this "Dave." She tells them to come back Saturday.

Sam leads Carmelo out to the Serbs' warehouse. Michael and Fi, hiding in the distance, set off a gunfight between the Serbs guarding the warehouse. Carmelo grabs a Serb and runs away. Fi is worried that Carmelo is going to figure out Sam's whole story is a lie. Michael thinks – or hopes – Sam can make it work.

Back at Carmelo's place, Sam hears the Serb being interrogated. Sam asks one of Carmelo's men what the Serb is saying, and the man says something about a marina by the Port of Miami. Michael and Fi hear this and Fi wants to go get Sam. She doesn't think Carmelo's 20 guys can handle it. Michael says he can ask Pearce for support.

He asks Pearce if she can have agents ready to pull Sam out and she reminds him of when she said she didn't like the plan. He asks for her backup in case things go bad with Sam. She says they need to talk about Sam (who told Michael earlier that he had some issue in the past with Pearce's boss, Manaro. We and Michael meet Gabriel Manaro and Matt Bailey ("Not fans of Sam Axe"). Michael asks for more info, and they tell him Sam endangered them and other agents five years earlier in Colombia by compromising a mission. Michael says he's sure Sam had a reason. Michel leaves.

Carmelo begins beating Sam after learning that the Serb was talking about a weapon, not Carmelo's drugs. Sam asks Carmelo for a chance to talk to the Serb, promising that he'd get the guy to change his story. Carmelo agrees to give him one chance.

Fi goes to the county clerk's office. Michael is worried but knows there's nothing that can be done for Sam now. At the clerk's office, the helpful clerk takes Fi and Maddy to a computer where they can search driver's license photos. She says it could take days to go through the thousands of photos, but they only have until 2 o'clock. She leaves the room to keep watch and Fi begins downloading all the images while Voiceover Michael tells us that "unless a photo is taken straight on, under direct lighting, facial recognition software is near worthless" and that fortunately, driver's license photos are taken this way for that exact reason. At first, there are more than 62,000 matches, but Fi narrows it down to 86. Meanwhile, she tells Maddy that Sam is in danger.

Michael and Jess listen while Sam talks to the Serb, and gets the Serb to fess up the hotel where he's staying. Sam says the drugs are there, at the Sun View Motel. Michael realizes Sam is "calling his shot" and wants Michael and Jess to meet them there. Sam says the room has lots of drugs, guns and yogurt – blueberry yogurt. Hearing all this, Michael and Jesse pack a duffel

bag with a scale, some guns and blueberry yogurts from Michael's fridge. Pearce helps navigate the way for Michael and Jesse to beat Carmelo and his men to the motel.

When Carmelo walks into the motel room and sees the bag with a scale and the blueberry yogurts, but no drugs, he's convinced Sam was telling the truth and the drugs were moved to the marina. Sam asks if he's free to go and Carmelo reminds him that Sam was to stay by his side "until this is over."

Michael goes back to Pearce's bosses to get the support that's needed at the marina. When Carmelo's guys attack the Serbs, he wants to grab Sam and get him out. Pearce agrees they can make it look like a gunfight broken up by the cops. Her bosses say that many boots on the ground could compromise the mission. Michael is upset that Manaro and Bailey won't take the steps to protect Sam when Carmelo's men realize there are no drugs and only a drone at the marina, and Manaro tells Michael that Sam is "not mission critical." As Michael leaves, Pearce tells him she's sorry. Michael asks her to keep her bosses off his back and he'll handle it himself.

Carmelo and his men approach the marina. Michael, Fi and Jesse are waiting. When Carmelo's SUVs approach, there's a gunfight. Meanwhile, Michael is swimming over to the stash house in an attempt to get Sam. Carmelo is upset when he finds a weapon and no drugs. Sam says there might be a second stash house. Carmelo asks Sam, who's been playing Chuck Finley the whole time and is being held at gunpoint, who he is. Before Sam can answer, Michael steps up and says, "That's my friend, Sam, and I appreciate it if you'd stop pointing that gun at him."

Carmelo immediately recognizes Michael, who asks Carmelo if he hears the sirens approaching. Michael tells Carmelo he can either try to explain "double homicide and a stolen weapon" or take his offer: A new friend in the CIA. Carmelo offers another suggestion: He can kill Michael and Sam and leave before the cops get there. Michael agrees that's a good plan, except he has a sniper nearby who will kill Carmelo as soon as he leaves the building. Fi lets Jesse take the warning shots, which he does by shooting a frowning face into the wall behind Carmelo.

Carmelo decides to be a "hero" who found a stolen weapon and seized it for the American government. Carmelo shakes Michael's hand and tells him, "Seriously, I will kill you if I ever see you again."

"Yeah," Michael says, "I've heard that before."

Manaro and Bailey are annoyed that Michael cut a deal with a heroin dealer, but Pearce just finds the whole thing amusing and says their good work will be noted in their files. When Manaro asks Sam for the glasses, which has the high-tech listening device in them, Sam claims he lost them.

In the car, Michael tells Sam that Sam owes him one. As they drive away, Michael then admits he owes Sam 50.

Michael goes to meet with Fi and Maddy about what they found at the clerk's office. First, they want to talk to Michael about the big risks he's taking, putting Sam in danger and getting the CIA involved in a murder investigation that could lead back to him. Maddy tells him not to play with fire. Michael agrees.

Fi hands Michael the file of a guy named Jacob Starky – an organ donor with no criminal record. Michael tracks Jacob to an isolated spot near some railroad tracks. While he and Sam watch, a car drives up and the driver hands Jacob a gun. Jacob tucks it into the back of his pants and walks away. Michael doesn't know what's going on but thinks "it's about to get interesting."

Beseiged

Season 5
Episode Number: 69
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Thursday August 4, 2011
Writer:	Craig O'Neill
Director:	Stephen Surjik
Show Stars:	Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne)
Guest Stars:	Doxamillion (Banger #2), Luis Fernandez (Banger #1), Thor Wahlestedt (Tommy), Michele Nordin (Denise O'Lear), Charlie Weber (Jacob Starky), Jay R. Ferguson (John O'Lear), W. Earl Brown (Zechariah)
Production Code:	BCI507/S507
Summary:	Michael and Sam try to rescue an ailing boy from his father, who took the boy to a heavily armed compound. Elsewhere, Fiona and Jesse keep an eye on a day laborer who could be tied to Max's fate.



Sam and Fi are staking out Jacob, the guy who posed as Michael. They're finding it tough to keep watch without moving in on the guy. Fi doesn't think Jacob is any kind of mastermind, but they have to wait and find out who he works for. Some thug-looking guys are outside Jacob's house leading to Sam and Fi having to orchestrate his escape. Sam breaks in and tells Jacob that some guys are outside who want to kill him. He sends Jacob out the back, where Fi is waiting to drive him away, while Sam puts on a baseball cap and drives Jacob's pickup truck away, leading the thugs to believe it was

Jacob that got away.

Michael is worried about the kidnapping of Jacob, but Fi tells him the situation. She's already told Jacob that it's in his best interest to reveal any info he has about his boss. Jacob tells Michael that he doesn't know who he's been working for. The phone the man gave him is at his house, and Jacob doesn't want to go back there. Michael has a job with Sam, so it's up to Fi.

Michael meets Sam at the restaurant and Sam is drinking iced tea. He says he has to keep a clear head because it's his "lady" who needs a job done and she said she'd do "anything" if he and Michael are able to help. A woman named Denise, a work friend of Sam's lady Allison, is having custody issues with her ex-husband, who apparently has taken their son and isn't coming back. The guy's brother is an Army Ranger who was killed in action. Denise's husband changed when his brother was killed. Michael promises Denise they "just want to talk" to her ex-husband John.

Michael and Sam pull up to John's house, which looks like someone spent a lot of time and money fortifying – probably because someone did. Michael decides that rather than mess with John's head, he'll tell the truth. He introduces himself as Michael, a friend of Denise's, and that he promised he'd check on their son. Michael asks to come inside, noting that neither of them wants to get the law involved. John opens the door and tells Michael to keep his hands where he can see them. Inside, Michael asks where Tommy is and John says it's none of his business while pulling out a shotgun and pointing it at Michael.

Michael starts to get somewhere in trying to talk John down, as John explains that a judge in Chicago has no right to tell him what to do with his family, but Sam trips an alarm while snooping around in a shed behind the house and John freaks out again. He tells Tommy to "get the packs" and says they're going to leave. Michael doesn't want to risk disarming John with Tommy around, so he leaves the house. John speeds away. Sam thinks they're in good shape because he planted the tracker on John's car, but Michael doesn't think it's going to be that easy.

John is tracked to an anti-government militia training camp, where he's taken Tommy. Denise wants to call the police, but Michael says that's not possible because it would turn violent. Denise is worried because Tommy's asthmatic and can't go too long without his inhaler. Michael takes and says that might be something he can use to get John to talk to them. He leaves and asks Maddy to keep Denise calm.

Sam and Michael stake out the camp and find it's locked down tight and heavily armed. Sam notes that Zechariah is the "E.N.I.C.," Extreme Nutbag in Charge. Michael calls John and tells him he's outside with Tommy's new inhaler. John says it might take a few hours for him to come out. Michael says he'll wait, but begins plotting his plan. He needs to get into the compound, possibly by posing as a worker who needs to replace the gas tank the compound uses for power.

Jesse and Fi are back at Jacob's house. Jesse volunteers to run in to get the phone while Fi stands guard outside. Inside, the thugs are all asleep and Jesse is able to get the phone – but has to take two because he doesn't know which is Jacob's.

Back at the compound, Michael gets ready to meet John while Sam prepares to use the diversion to compromise the gas tank. John comes out to the gate flanked by men with guns. Michael tells Sam he can distract John, Zechariah and the others for 10 minutes. After Zechariah threatens to kill Michael, he sees he has to give Sam three more minutes and makes a bit more of a scene. Michael tells John he promised Denise he'd check Tommy's vitals, but Zechariah tells him he can't see the boy. Michael then mocks Zechariah's army and the fact that he never served in a real army. Zechariah doesn't take this well and makes a big speech about how he didn't serve because he doesn't take orders – he questions what he's told. He gives Michael a smack to the gut with the butt of his gun and warns him that he and his men will "shoot to kill" if they see Michael or anyone associated with him around their camp again.

Jesse reports back to Denise about Michael's progress. He asks Denise for her cell phone, saying John won't take Michael's calls anymore, but might take calls from her phone.

Back at the loft, Jacob is nervous about calling his boss. Fi wrote him a script about the men trying to kill him, which he reads awkwardly while leaving his boss a voicemail. His boss texts him back and tells him he'll handle it.

Michael and Sam find the gas tank that's headed to the compound, and Fi is going to ride in on the Trojan Horse. Michael calls John on Denise's phone and John answers. Michael wants to make it clear for Fi to know where Tommy is being held in the camp, so he tells John that he needs to cover the windows of his space with trash bags to prevent Tommy's asthma from acting up. John says he'll do it.

Fi latches onto the bottom of the gas tank truck and heads toward the camp. While Michael, Sam and Jesse wait nearby, the men come racing out of the camp and the gas tanker slows down. Michael realizes they know Fi is on board and yells at her over a radio to get off. She does. A gunfight breaks out and Michael winds up shooting at the gas tanker, exploding it and giving Fi enough cover to escape.

The gang realizes that Zechariah and his men were listening to their cell phone conversations and that's how they knew Fi was on the gas tanker. Michael decides to use this to their advantage for his next move. Michael and Jesse act out a phone call in which Michael says they're going to hole up in the shed and attack the militia group. Zechariah hears this conversation and mobilizes his men. Michael's plan is to divert the whole group and walk into the camp while they're all out.

Just one guard is left when Zechariah and his crew all head toward the shed. Michael & Co. cut through the fence and take out the guard, but Michael runs into a problem when he realizes that John stayed at the camp with Tommy.

Meanwhile, Zechariah and his men are shooting up the empty shed.

Michael walks in to John's barracks and talks to John, who is freshly beat up and handcuffed to a bed where Tommy is asleep. He says he was beaten and had his leg broken when he refused to go out to the shed. Tommy passed out. Michael tells John the camp isn't a safe place for him

and Tommy. Meanwhile, Zechariah has finally gone into the shed and found there was no one inside.

John wakes Tommy up and tells him to go with Michael, who brings Tommy to Denise and tells her that John got out of the compound and is checking himself into a hospital for help. He also says ATF rounded up most of the militia and Zechariah is going to spend a lot of time in prison. Denise plans to move to Georgia. She thanks Michael for getting through to John and says it must have been hard for him because Maddy told her about Michael's dad. She says she worries about Tommy and Michael says he's going to be OK. Denise asks how he knows, and Michael replied, "He has a mom that loves him – he'll be fine."

Back at the loft, Michael tells a nervous Jacob that he'll be able to leave once Michael knows where Jacob's ex-boss wants to meet him. Jacob gets a text with the meeting time and place info and Michael sends him off.

Michael goes to the meeting place, a boat in the marina. Once he's there, he finds no one and gets another text. Jacob's ex-boss wants him to take the boat to the Bahamas. Michael looks around and finds a bomb with a depth finder. Jacob was to be killed when the boat blew up after reaching a specific depth in the ocean. Michael sends the boat to sea and jumps off, wanting Jacob's boss to think he killed Jacob.

Sam and Michael think they can trace who made the bomb based on a sample of the C-4 and pictures of the components. Michael needs to figure it out quickly, though, before the CIA comes after him for Max's murder. They watch the boat heading out into the water when it blows up.

Hard Out

Season 5
Episode Number: 70
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday August 11, 2011
Writer: Rashad Raisani
Director: Craig Siebels
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Guest Stars: Lauren Stamile (Agent Pearce), David Dayan Fisher (Miles Vanderwaal), Henri Lubatti (Steve Cahill), Gavin Rossdale (Armand), Terrance Murphy (Suited man), Steve Zurk (Benny), Dean Napolitano (Riker executive)
Production Code: BCI508/S508
Summary: Michael and Jesse go on an extraction mission on a Caribbean island but end up trapped there by mercenaries. Meanwhile, Fiona tries to get information out of an ex by doing a favor for him.



Fiona is examining the complex bomb that someone tried to use to kill Jacob by looking for clues as to how it was made. All Fi knows that is that maker is a "master." An analysis by a friend of Jesse's of the C-4 in the bomb showed it was stolen from the Soviets in 1988. Fi thinks she knows someone who can help.

Michael is taking Maddy to lunch on a glass-bottom boat, but he's distracted by the whole international conspiracy thing. A quartet of dudes on motorcycles traps the car and Fi says she knows what it's about. She gets out and gets onto the back of one of the bikes, and is gone in

an instant. We next see Fi in an airport hangar, meeting a guy named Armand, "a 'friend' to those in need." He asks a small favor. He wants Fi to steal a truck full of armor-piercing bullets in exchange for telling her who built the bomb.

Sam thinks Michael and Fi are nuts for considering the theft. Michael can't join in on it because he has another top-secret mission for Pearce. Sam isn't happy about it, but he'll go along.

Michael meets with Pearce, who is tired from a red-eye flight from Cairo that was a bust. She wants to refocus the investigation in Miami, where the murder happened. That leads to the new assignment: Steve Cahill. The CIA wants to extract him because they want to know what he's up to. Pearce can get the help of one more person – but that person must have a security clearance. It's Jesse, who's not happy about it.

Michael and Jesse get ready to head to the assignment in the Caribbean. As Fi drops them off, Agent Pearce walks up and Fi notes that Michael left out some details when describing Pearce. When Pearce tells Fi she'll "take good care" of Michael, he just smiles.

The trio arrives on a remote island in the Caribbean to find Cahill. They also see Miles Vanderwaal, a "sadistic mercenary." Pearce wonders what they're meeting about. Cahill hands over a briefcase and gets tossed a bag of money.

Meanwhile, Fi and Sam are staking out the weapons facility. Fi is looking from the outside and Sam is getting a tour, posing as someone with clients who need intellectual property safely stored. Sam gets a chance to talk to the facility's security team. He learns that if an alarm goes off anywhere in the facility, guards show up within 30 seconds. They'll have to think of something clever.

Michael and Jesse take down Cahill and subdue him with an injection. Vanderwaal has a large group of mercenaries arriving on the island, and they're blocking our group's way off the island.

The mercenaries are unloading crates onto the island, and Michael and Pearce go question Cahill. He says they're launching attacks in South America and the island is their operating base. They're wiping out American outposts – DEA secret bases and CIA safehouses. He delivered to Vanderwaal files of all the outposts. He says he got them from a guy from the NSA. Pearce and Michael agree they need to get those files back.

Michael suggests that if they can't beat the mercenaries because they're outnumbered, they should join them. They will pose as a covert team sent by the company that hired the mercenaries. He wants to wipe out their communications link before the group has a chance to check out their backstory. Pearce says it's the craziest idea she's heard in the field and Jesse tells her, with a laugh, that she just hasn't hung around with Michael long enough.

Jesse and Pearce bond for a moment, then use some basic camping supplies to burn up the group's satellite, cutting off their communication.

Sam and Fi want Maddy to sneak into the secure storage complex and plant a smoke bomb in a trash can. She asks questions about Armand and Fi finally opens up, saying he got her out of Ireland when no one else could. "But his help wasn't free," and she had to serve as a lookout on a kidnapping. Maddy agrees to do it.

Fi goes back to the loft to find Armand there. He offers her some machine guns and she says she doesn't want to use guns on this mission. Armand asks where Fi's boyfriend is and she says he's busy. Armand tells her, "I hope he's worth it."

Back on the island, Michael puts duct tape over Cahill's mouth and tells him to nod and go along with everything Michael says. Michael and Pearce walk right up to the mercenaries and he asks to talk to "the idiot who's in charge of this fisaco." He asks for Miles Vanderwaal by name and says they're a security team sent by the company. When Vanderwaal tries to dial out, Michael says there's no signal because "this weasel" – he whistles to Jesse to march Cahill out – burned up the satellite. Michael demands that Cahill not be touched until he gets some answers, and tells Vanderwaal to help secure the island. Vanderwaal puts his gun down. Michael convinces Vanderwaal they're a security team from Pyramid, the company looking to take over the American outposts.

Jesse is suddenly in the role of a sergeant mocking the mercenaries for being lax on security. He takes all their radios with the real goal of preventing them from talking to each other. Michael and Pearce, meanwhile, tell Vanderwaal they need to be sure that the outpost files are secure. They suggest he might be keeping them because he's working with Cahill, but Vanderwaal doesn't take kindly to this. He offers to take them to the other side of the island, where the files are hidden. Michael and Pearce try to disperse the guys with guns by sending them off into the jungle to "secure" other parts of the island. Vanderwaal agrees to send the men off.

Fi and Sam are about to launch their heist. The smoke bomb sets off a fire in a gift basket Sam and Fi sent to the place. While the security team goes to check out the fire, Sam and Fi bust in and hot wire the truck Armand wanted. They get away.

Vanderwaal takes Michael, Jesse and Pearce to the outpost where the files were hidden, only to find that there's another security team there and that Jackson – Vanderwaal's boss – has taken the files to Grand Cayman. Vanderwaal asks the leader of the other security what Jackson said about Michael, Jesse and Pearce, and the man says he knows nothing about them. Vanderwaal asks Michael why Jackson left another team of commandos and didn't mention Michael's team's existence. He hits Michael in the temple with the back of his gun and tells him to get used to the pain because "there's plenty more where that came from."

Now cuffed, Michael, Jesse and Pearce are being questioned. Michael decides on the fly to "swing for the fences" with a new strategy. He starts to laugh and goes on to explain that Jackson must be behind the whole operation to sell the files. Pearce and Jesse go along right away, saying Jackson was the only person who knew they were coming and he cut out the communication.

He says that when Jackson knew they were coming to run a security test he would have known he was busted and had to think of a fall guy, which would be Vanderwaal, because Jackson would have expected him to kill Michael, Jesse and Pearce ("any intruders"). Pearce then tells Vanderwaal that Jackson's commandos will probably kill him. Vanderwaal tells his men to hold Jackson's men until further orders. He says that he and his new friends are going to go to Grand Cayman and visit Jackson.

Michael and Vanderwaal arrive on another island to visit Jackson. On their way to see him, Michael tells Vanderwaal not to mention that he's a member of Pyramid's security team, but to say he's a tech who went to fix the satellite. Once Vanderwaal agrees to lie for Michael, their fates are tied together. Vanderwaal does just this, and they both get past security to see Jackson. Vanderwaal pulls a gun on Jackson and tells him he knows Jackson stole the files. Jackson holds them up and says he "secured" them. Jackson tries to convince Vanderwaal that Michael is the one who's lying and Vanderwaal turns his gun on Michael, who must act quickly. Michael tells Vanderwaal that there were two possible scenarios: Either Jackson is lying and stole the files from him, or Vanderwaal let "some super-genius" take over his island, take out his communications and turn his operation upside down. He asks which is more likely. He then tells Vanderwaal he can get rid of Jackson or kill Michael and then be shot by Jackson's men. Vanderwaal shoots Jackson and declares that he's taking over the operation.

Michael is about to leave with the files, telling Vanderwaal that Pyramid will reward him nicely, but Vanderwaal isn't letting them go just yet. He wants a signed contract putting him in charge before giving up the files. He gets close to Pearce, saying he wants "something I can touch; something I can feel." Michael asks Pearce to arrange a flight back to headquarters.

We next see Michael, Jesse, Pearce, Vanderwaal and several of his men arrive on a helipad with men in suits standing next to a helicopter. The men tell Vanderwaal the guns can't go on the chopper and he resists at first, but Michael smiles and tells Vanderwaal it's time to take it easy and celebrate, and the guns would make the helicopter overweight. He agrees to put the guns down and as soon as he does, Jesse reveals that they're all CIA and Vanderwaal is suddenly defenseless. Pearce gives him a knee to the gut and an elbow to the back of the head. As he writhes on the ground, she bends down and asks, "How's that for something you can feel, Mr. Vanderwaal?"

She hands the files to one of the men in suits and says it shouldn't be hard to find the NSA leak.

Fi meets Armand in an airplane hangar. He asks her if she's happy and whether it was worth it to follow Michael to Miami. He hands her the information on the bomb maker in exchange for the truck with the bullets. He tells her she can feel glad she spared the guards and didn't use guns to get the truck, but that the truck was supposed to be delivered to a rival of his who pre-sold the ammunition to a Mexican cartel. He's been dismembered. Fi is shaken by this and Armand reminds her that "we know what kind of man I am." He then asks, "What kind of man sends you for my help?" This scores with Fiona. She leaves.

Fi is still upset when she meets Michael that night. She doesn't say much but makes it clear she isn't happy that Michael is only now asking questions about Armand after having gotten the information he wanted. She admits to him that she and Armand used to be an item but she left him after learning that Armand had killed a British customs agent in order to meet her. Maddy and her new boyfriend show up and are all smiles. They raise their glasses of wine and Michael toasts "to supportive partners."

Eye for an Eye

Season 5

Episode Number: 71

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday August 18, 2011
Writer: Michael Horowitz
Director: Jeremiah Chechik
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Guest Stars: Patrick Bauchau (Lucien), Kai Lennox (Dan Tesmond), Darby Stanchfield (Sadie Forte), James Frain (James Forte), Todd Allen Durkin (Ross), Todd Warren (Shooter), Michael Joseph Donovan (Cop), Deborah Sherman (Manager), Chris Lindsay (Guard), Todd Allen Durkin (Ross)
Production Code: BCI509/S509
Summary: Fiona and Jesse work together for a pharmaceuticals magnate, but soon realize that he is hiding something. Meanwhile, Michael and Sam take on a bomb-maker involved in Max's death.



Michael wants to move quickly before his lead on the bomb-maker goes cold. The man lives in Tallahassee. Sam isn't sure they're making the right move, questioning Fiona's intel because the alleged bomb maker just looks like a harmless old man. But Michael wants to make good on the work Fi did, and she says the guy is a war criminal. Michael tells Fi that he and Sam won't be back until late the next day, which means they won't make it to a planned dinner that night at The Forge. She asks if she should cancel the reservation before realizing Michael never made one.

Michael and Sam stake out the old bomb-maker and as finishes his third donut. The man, Lucien operates a clock shop. Lucien gets a little suspicious when he hears Sam say his name, noting that he doesn't hear the name Lucien much these days. Michael tells us war criminals survive to old age by having some tricks up their sleeves when they've about to get caught. Lucien tries to lure Sam and Michael to the back of his shop and sends an electric jolt through a metal floor grid, setting it on fire. Michael saw this coming, though, and backed he and Sam away just in time. Lucien says he won't talk, but Sam thinks otherwise.

Sam tells Lucien they just want to know who he made the bomb for, and he starts listing off a bunch of false information – days' worth of bad information. To get an edge, Michael has Fi bring some of Lucien's personal info – which all fits into a small box. She heads back to Miami to help Jesse on a personal gig.

Fi and Jesse visit a woman who's sure someone's been in her house even though the alarms haven't gone off and nothing has been stolen. Her husband seems to be a little skeptical about his wife's concerns.

Michael goes through Lucien's possessions in front of him, hoping for a reaction to something. Lucien finally reacts to Michael looking at a newspaper article about a charity 10K race in Atlanta.

Jesse and Fi are sitting watch in their clients' house when the sensors go off in the man's home office. They catch a man at a computer. He says he's not a burglar. He tells Jesse he's James' old business partner, who had been imprisoned in South American years earlier. He says he faked his own death and got back to Miami to discover that James had stolen the company, his future and his wife. He was married to Sadie, James' wife. Fi insists that if the story is true, they should see to it that Dan doesn't go back to prison. As the cops get close, Fi helps Dan escape while Jesse goes back to buy some time. Jesse tells James that the intruder got away and Fi was giving chase.

Back at the loft, Fi finds that Dan's story checks out. He invented an anti-viral drug that James wanted to make money on while Dan wanted to make it available publicly. James had Dan set up on a drug charge and paid off a judge to make it stick and get Dan locked up. Meanwhile, their company, HLX, turned into a gold mine. Dan explains he was in their house to find any information to get to HLX. Jesse and Fi decide to help him, realizing that they are now part of James' top-notch security team.

The next day, Jesse tries to get the full security clearance at HLX, but James' head of security and James both tell him the security at the building is solid and he's not needed there. HLX's security chief then mocks Jesse, telling him to go to a coffee place around the corner and he should try to go keep it secure.

Michael decides to use his leverage on Lucien just when Lucien is feeling most confident. He starts throwing out more false information when Michael shows him the article about the charity race and tells Lucien they know his daughter wrote the article and that they'll have her deported unless he tells who he made the bomb for. He gives them a name of a man he meets at a cafe in Orlando. Sam goes despite having called "not it."

Fi asks Michael to help shake James "to his core." Jesse distracts a couple of HLX's security guards to chastise them for letting maintenance workers into the building without adequately checking the workers' badges. Meanwhile, Michael cruises into the building unseen. Michael then corners James in the parking garage and plays the part of a grieving man whose mother died as a result of HLX's drug. He says he disabled the security cameras around the buildings. Michael blows up three cars right before James' eyes before fleeing. HLX's security team, including the smug chief security officer, show up and James is livid. He fires all of them on the spot and tells the head guy he'll be fired, too, if he says anything. Jesse calls James and says he heard the explosion. James tells Jesse he has full security clearance and will not leave his side until "this psycho" – the supposed stalker – is caught.

Michael and Fi tell Dan that they're planning on getting into HLX and cracking the safe to get the gene sequence for the anti-viral. Jesse is at HLX and tells James he's going to fortify the place and he'll need to get started that weekend.

In Orlando, Sam finds out that the cook at the cafe Lucien sent him to doesn't work there anymore. Michael tells Lucien to think of another way to find Nikolai, or the feds will ship his daughter back to Bucharest.

That weekend, Jesse and Sam smuggle Michael into HLX and get him some time to crack the safe. While Jesse and Sam install blast-proof windows in James' office, the head of security says the additional cameras he installed himself caught an extra lab tech in one of the labs. He goes to check and Sam texts Michael that security is on its way. Rather than show evidence that he's trying to crack the safe, Michael smashes up the rest of the lab to cover his tracks. When Ross, the security chief, comes into the lab, Michael traps him and takes his gun. We next see Michael holding Ross hostage, having duct taped explosives to the man and threatening to blow him and everyone else up if any of the other guards shoot. When Michael realizes that James is watching on a security camera, he tells him over Ross' radio that he's like hell and he's going to last for forever. Michael then escapes right out the front door.

The next day, Jesse tries to tell James that he can secure HLX, but James says he's having Ross take the billion-dollar trade secrets in the safe to a bank vault in Palm Beach. An armored truck is on its way and James will be in the convoy with Jesse.

Michael decides their only option is to convince James the convoy isn't secure. He, Sam and Dan create a roadblock by staging a crash involving a gas truck and creating some toxic-looking smoke. The convoy gets stuck at the scene of the accident and Jesse starts to cast doubt on Ross' security. He asks Ross if he told anyone the route, then plants a bug in Ross' car and says the stalker must have been listening in. Jesse suggests that James let Ross take James' car and

that James carry his trade secret gene sequence out of the armored truck because it's a target. James goes along with it.

Jesse drives James to a warehouse where Michael and Dan are waiting. Michael explains to James the real "stalker" is Dan, and James is stunned to see Dan. He tries to pay Dan off or give him a piece of the company, and even when Dan mentions that James stole the only woman he ever loved, James says "Sadie was no catch." That's when she emerges and says she's heard everything she needs to hear. Jesse, meanwhile, is flipping through the secret documents, which include records of payoffs in addition to the gene sequence.

Dan says the HLX board is on his side and he'll be making his way back into the company. James, meanwhile, is looking at five to 10 years in prison for conspiracy.

Michael and Sam go pay Lucien another visit and they hear some noises outside. Lucien then reveals that the visit to the cafe in Orlando was a distress call and there's someone outside coming to rescue him. Sure enough, Sam sees shooters outside with guns pointed at their hideout. Bullets start flying and Michael soon realizes that Lucien's distress call wasn't necessarily heard by a friend, but by someone wanting to make sure no secrets got out. The shooters pepper the small building, hitting Lucien who decides to tell Michael where to find the person he made the bomb for just before he dies – only because Michael gave Lucien his word about keeping his daughter safe. Sam blows up the hideout and he and Michael run for it.

Army of One

Season 5

Episode Number: 72

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Thursday August 25, 2011
Writer: Alfred Barrios Jr.
Director: Tawnia McKiernan
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Recurring Role: Lauren Stamile (Agent Pearce)
Guest Stars: Avis-Marie Barnes (Judy Epplebee), Oscar A. Diaz (Caleb), Connor Kelly (Landes), Brian Letscher (Ward), Dennis Spain (SWAT Team Leader), Julia Shure (Hostage)
Production Code: BCI510/S510
Summary: When Jesse needs Michael's help with a security job, Michael joins a group of hijackers who wind up taking hostages at an airport.



Michael and Sam are looking for the man Lucien pointed them to, and Michael thinks they can surprise the guy. They sneak into what they believe to be the guy's safe house. Sam steps on a pressure plate that tips the guy off and he sets the place on fire before sneaking out the back of the place. Before he takes off, he's labeled as "the guy who killed Max and framed Michael." He gets away.

Michael got the guy's computer, but it's basically scrap metal. Sam will try to get something from it, regardless, from a guy who he isn't exactly on speaking terms with. Sam has to help Jesse with a security gig. Michael says Pearce is investigating the warehouse fire. They decide

Michael will help Jesse while Sam and Fi handle "the barbecued hard drive."

Pearce has a feeling she's close, because she matched a gun found at the warehouse to the one that was used to kill Lucien. She asks Michael for his files and he tries to delay, but she wants them the next day.

Michael meets with Jesse, who's worried Michael isn't in the best position to help because Pearce is close to realizing he's been lying to her all this time. Michael says it's best to stay busy and out of her way. Jesse is going to work for a businessman who owns big-box stores and fast-food places and is being targeted by some industrial espionage types. Jesse has already gotten into the ring's circle and asks Michael to play a hacker who was hired to decrypt some files. Jesse has also asked Maddy to help by taking some surveillance photos on the job, and Michael wants assurance it's a safe job. Jesse says it's all "white-collar" stuff.

Sam goes to meet with his "friend," Jason, who is still upset because Sam once Tasered him and put him in the trunk of a car. Sam explains it was years ago and he said he was sorry. Jason still resists and won't let Sam into his house, but Fi sneaks up from behind after having picked Jason's back-door lock. She Tasers him and Sam tells her he really hoped that wouldn't be necessary.

Michael, Jesse and Maddy are staking out an executive airport where Holcomb, the guy running the espionage operation, arrives. Michael is supposed to go in and do his decryption thing. He asks Holcomb what the job is and Holcomb says, "We're not asking questions." Michael goes into an office at the airport. When Michael sees the place is empty and there's some heavy weaponry around. Holcomb tells Michael that that billionaire is landing at the airport at noon. They're going to use the "hardware" to take care of his security team, board his plane and "convince" Mr. Gronbach to give up his bank passwords. Then Michael gets to do "push a few buttons." Michael asks for a gun.

Holcomb and his cohort burst into the lobby of the small airport and raise their guns to take everyone hostage. About a dozen, or so, people are huddled into the middle of the room and Michael sees Maddy taken hostage outside and she's brought inside. Voiceover Michael tells us "there's a cold math" to hostage taking, in which after one person is killed things get worse quickly because the penalty for killing one is pretty much the same as the penalty for killing everyone. So the key is keeping that first person alive. In this case, Michael sees an older security guard pulling a gun behind a staircase and jumps at the man himself in order to keep him from being shot by the real hostage takers. Michael takes the guard's backup clip of bullets, but still has no gun.

Holcomb tells the crowd that they have nothing to fear if they cooperate. He says they'll even get a gift certificate for a steak dinner when it's over. But if they don't he'll set off a grenade that will kill them all.

Michael tells Holcomb he should do a roll call on the hostages to make sure everyone is accounted for. He offers to do it himself. Holcomb resists at first, but tells Michael to go ahead and do it if he wants to. Michael checks all the hostages' names against the records of who should be in the building. He gets a quick moment with Maddy while "checking" her ID and tells her he has a plan but he'll need her help. She's uneasy. He tells her to keep all the people in the room calm. Then Michael makes up one more man's name, Jack Marsden, and says he's unaccounted for. Michael says Marsden is supposed to be working in the maintenance hangar. He goes there with one of Holcomb's men. He tells the guy to check the perimeter of the building and takes the moment to call Jesse and tell him what the situation is. He tells Jesse he's trying to create a distraction and needs him to cut a hole in a certain part of the airport's fence.

Michael creates a time-delayed bomb and a gun by using a pipe and one of the bullets he took from the guard. He plants the bomb in the back of the Holcomb's SUV.

Sam and Fi are driving Jason back to the loft, when a cop starts following them. She speeds up.

Back at the airport, Michael is telling Holcomb that "Marsden" is still missing. No one on Holcomb's team seems convinced or worried, but then the SUV explodes and Marsden orders everyone outside. While they all go outside, Michael waits for the moment to his pipe gun to shoot one of Holcomb's men in the leg. Michael immediately yells out that the shot came from a nearby roof and they all start shooting in that direction. Then Michael tells Holcomb they need to chat about Holcomb's "perfect little plan."

Jesse cuts the hole in the fence and Michael tells him by phone about Holcomb's plan to take over Granholm's plane when it lands. Jesse says he can't let the plane land. Meanwhile, Michael tells Holcomb and his guys that "Marsden" is an explosives expert who is an ex-Ranger. Holcomb agrees with Michael that their only option is to find Marsden. He says there's a machine shop in a corner of the airport where Marsden might be hiding. Holcomb leaves behind one of his guys to stay with Michael and the hostages, despite Michael's insistence that he needs all of his men to go find Marsden.

Jesse goes to a local flight traffic relay station to scare a guy into thinking he'd missed a signal to divert flight traffic away from the small airport. The guy nervously agrees to do this even without a formal request, and Jesse tells him and all his co-workers that they "just made America a little safer."

Sam is still upset about the cops finding them, and they discover that Jason has a tracking device because he was under house arrest. Sam offers to help Jason out in exchange for his computer work.

At the airport, Michael tells Maddy to make a scene, which she does. When Holcomb's man pushes Maddy back into her chair, Michael comes up from behind and knocks him out with a chokehold. He convinces everyone that he's one of the good guys and Maddy vouches for him.

They all go outside but Holcomb and his guys are unwittingly blocking the hostages' path to the fence. Michael changes the plan and tells them all to go another direction, promising that Holcomb and his guys won't be looking at them.

Michael blows up an airplane to create the distraction. The hostages all run to another warehouse and Michael heads back to the room where they were all held. He cuts himself on the forehead with some broken glass and when Holcomb arrives Michael convinces him that Marsden got into the room and freed the hostages while knocking both him and Holcomb's man out. Another of Holcomb's men tells him Granholm's plane as been diverted. Holcomb gets upset and finally tells Michael he has a theory: He and Marsden are working together. He holds a gun to Michael's head.

Michael denies he's working with Marsden but Holcomb doesn't believe him. Another one of Holcomb's guys says he heard voices from one of the warehouses, which is probably where the hostages are hiding. Michael tries to tell Holcomb to forget about the hostages because the cops are probably on their way, but Holcomb says they all have to die. Michael then volunteers to kill them himself, to prove he's not working with Marsden. But he wants Holcomb to promise he's got someplace to go afterward because he doesn't want to go back to prison. Holcomb finally tells Michael the name of the motel where they have new clothes, IDs and cars. Holcomb's right-hand man asks him what he's doing and says Michael can't be trusted. Holcomb tells his guy to follow Michael into the warehouse. If he kills everyone, they're fine. If he doesn't, "Put two bullets in the back of his head."

Sam tries to get Jason into his computer workshop, but it's being guarded by cops. Fi then takes Jason's tracking device – which she's disabled by hooking it up to her car stereo system – and drives away. The cops get the signal and leave, allowing Jason and Sam to go inside.

At the airport, Maddy has to convince the hostages to remain calm and assures them that Michael will take care of them. The hostages go out a back door and wait while Michael and Holcomb's guy search for them. One woman, who's been particularly panicked the whole time, yells at Maddy, asking, "Why is your son holding a gun? He's supposed to be on our side!" Holcomb's guy and Michael both hear this and the guy immediately tells Michael to put his gun down. Michael puts his gun down and gets into a good scuffle with the guy, but he lands one good punch and send Michael to the ground long enough to reclaim the gun. He's holding Michael, who's now laying on the ground, at gunpoint and says he's done playing games. He asks where Marsden is and Maddy clocks the guy in the back of the head with a huge wrench. "Here's Marsden, you son of a bitch," she says.

Hearing Holcomb's men outside, Michael puts blood on his shirt and tells Maddy to shoot at some crates and then leave out the back door. She does this and Michael then emerges from behind some crates with his hand over his stomach, where the blood is. Michael says he took a bullet in the liver and "it's over." He tells Holcomb he and the rest can still get away. He asks for the grenade and says he'll tell Marsden they're surrendering and that when he gets close he'll let the grenade go and kill everyone. Holcomb can't believe it, but Michael asks him to take his cut of the money from Granholm and send it to his mother, who's in an old folks' home somewhere. Holcomb gives him his word and the grenade.

Michael sets up some big file cabinets to redirect the grenade's explosion in the warehouse. Holcomb waits in a car outside the warehouse with one more of his guys, who says, "That low-life better not be pulling something." Holcomb sees the grenade explode and says, "That low-life just saved your ass. Show some respect." They drive away.

Holcomb goes back to his safe house, the motel that he'd told Michael about. And that's where the cops are waiting. They arrest Holcomb as he's getting out of his car, while Michael and Jesse watch. Holcomb sees Michael and simply says, "Oh, you've got to be kidding me." Jesse tells Michael he knows he owes him and Maddy big, and Michael says a new tie would be nice. (He used it blow up the airplane).

Fi gets home and gives Michael a flash drive that has some info on the killer, including his name. He heads off to meet with Pearce. He brings the box of files with him. She tells him she's made no more progress but thinks she's getting close. She tells him that the day she can call Max's wife and tell him they found the murderer, he will have been a part of it. Michael flashes through all the steps he took to cover the tracks of his framing, which also covered the tracks of Max's killer, then tells her he can always do more. She says it's possible that the final clue to the killer might be in that file box.

Better Halves

Season 5

Episode Number: 73

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday September 1, 2011
Writer: Lisa Joy
Director: Michael Smith (II)
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Recurring Role: Lauren Stamile (Agent Pearce)
Guest Stars: Charisma Carpenter (Nicki Skylar), Tom Gallop (Kevin Skylar), Andrew Howard (Tavian Korzha), Vanessa Volt (Latin Waitress), Garrett R. Nadrich (Hotel Guest), David Piggott (Ravel Stigler), Tom Norsemann (Serge), Fiona Landers (Karina), Paulina Cossio (Resort clerk), Steve Sands (Uncoordinated man), Allison Huntley (Loving woman), Milton Perez (Bartender)
Production Code: BCI511/S511
Summary: In order to catch a bioweapons specialist, Michael and Fiona go undercover at a South American resort. In the meantime, Sam and Jesse corner Max's killer.



Michael is following Max's killer's money trail and he, Jesse and Sam have found a guy who's been bankrolling the effort: It's a man named Stigler, ID'd as "ATM to the Eastern bloc." He loaned money to a guy named Tavian, who used it to kill Max. He also ended up killing Lucien. This gets Stigler's attention. He says he'll ask around and that Sam and Jesse's lives depend on them telling the truth.

Pearce is going over the notes on Max's killing, but tells Michael she's got nothing, so far. She sends Michael to a beach town in Venezuela to extract a guy named Cheshire, who creates "nasty bugs used in germ warfare for the Eastern bloc," and his wife. The CIA is sending Michael

and Fi, making it easier for them to disavow any involvement if it goes bad for Michael and Fi. This isn't the kind of quality time Fi was hoping for, but it'll have to do.

Stigler meets Sam and Jesse at a restaurant and says their story about Tavian is true. He tells them when Tavian comes to pick up money. He's inside Stigler's place for about a minute and that will be the extent of their opportunity to get him. Stigler tells them if they fail, it will be bad.

Michael and Fi arrive in Venezuela and Michael works some hacking magic at the resort to find four couples have the same check-in date that Cheshire did. They head to a formal ball where all of the couples are in attendance and they work some crafty ballroom magic to do surveillance. Michael thinks he's got the couple figured out and they head to the couple's room to plant a bug. Then they have to destroy Fi's new dress to rappel down from the room's balcony in order to avoid getting caught.

"Cheshire," whose real name is Kevin Skylar, and his wife Nikki are spending most of the night arguing about how she wants a real life and doesn't want Russian bodyguards telling her where she can and can't go. Michael suggests Fi offer Nikki a bit of a break from all the structure and give her a taste of "the good life."

The next day, Fi and Nikki bond over their disconnected husbands, and Fi mentions a helicopter ride over the rainforest. Later, Michael and Fi jointly try to talk Kevin and Nikki into joining. It seems unlikely at first, but Nikki talks Kevin into agreeing to go.

Sam and Jesse devise an explosive and plant it into a grate in preparation for disabling Tavian's car. They set it up and head off for lunch.

At dinner in Venezuela, Nikki and Kevin now say they can't go on the helicopter ride and Michael decides to lay all the cards on the table. With the couple's bodyguards sitting just a few tables away, Michael tells Kevin he knows who he isn't claiming to be, and lays out the whole process of how Kevin ended up working for the Russians, and the promise of a new life didn't pan out. Nikki exclaims, "How did you know that?" Michael proceeds to tell Kevin he can get him a job making twice as much as what the Russians pay and that he won't "insult" him by making him run around with babysitters all the time. Nikki tells Kevin to accept. With the bodyguards getting suspicious and approaching the table, Kevin says yes and Fi tells everyone to laugh loudly to throw the guards off. They do, and they toast to their new friendship.

The next day, Michael lays out the plan to escape the bodyguards and get to the helicopter.

Back in Miami, Sam and Jesse are waiting for Tavian to arrive at Stigler's place, and he's 30 minutes late. Jesse goes in to see what's going on and finds Stigler dead. Outside, Tavian has a gun to Sam's neck before he can make a move. When Jesse gets no response from Sam, he runs out.

Tavian takes Sam to an isolated place and says he wants a meeting with Michael. He wants a truce and claims he has answers to "the questions he doesn't even know to ask." He gives Sam a meeting place and time and says he won't wait. He drives away.

Michael and Kevin sit in a steam room waiting for Serge, Kevin's bodyguard, to show up. Michael's ready with a towel full of spa rocks and another towel twisted up. When Serge comes in, Michael hits him with the rocks, giving Kevin time to escape, then, after some hand-to-hand fighting, Michael puts a chokehold on Serge that knocks him out. Fi's exit with Nikki doesn't go as smoothly when Nikki panics and freezes just as they're about to run for it. Karina, the female guard, notices and chases while shooting at them. Fi and Nikki are forced to jump into the water rather than head for their car.

Karina is still shooting when Serge picks her up in an SUV. Fi hot wires a motorcycle and they head out. There are roadblocks in place so Fi pulls off into a warehouse-type place. She says they aren't going to go quietly.

When Michael realizes something's gone wrong with Fi, he goes back and arrives just in time to knock Karina out when Fi was out of bullets. They work quite closely together, using each other's guns and ammo while shooting back to back to take out more of the Russians' backups. When the shootout is over, Michael and Fi take Kevin and Nikki to a chopper, but it isn't for a sightseeing tour. The destination is CIA headquarters. Kevin resists at first, but Michael and Fi remind him the Russians aren't going to give him much of a warm reception if he tries going back to them. He gives in and gets on board, saying they won't get "a word" out of him. But Nikki tells him they'll get plenty out of her.

Tavian is waiting for Michael at the park he'd set up as the meeting place, and Jesse has pulled out all his connections to secure the water, roads and airspace. An angry Tavian calls Sam and says he's not going to wait for Michael any longer, but Sam tells him about all the paths being blocked off, which should buy them a few hours.

Michael and Fi have a playful exchange about how they posed as being married and she tells him that next time she's his wife she wants an Asscher cut diamond.

Michael goes inside to drop off his bags, and Pearce, having broken in, is waiting. She's excited to tell him about a break she's made in Max's case. She says she's got security camera footage that shows some cars passing by from a nearby all-glass building's reflection. She asks him to take a look. He checks out the footage and sees his Charger. Stunned, he turns around to explain, but Pearce already has her gun pointed at him. Michael tries to explain that Sam and Jesse are following Tavian and if she just lets him make one phone call he could clear everything up. She tells him he shouldn't dare, and tosses him plastic handcuffs for him to put on himself.

Dead to Rights

Season 5

Episode Number: 74

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday September 8, 2011
Writer: Jason Tracey
Director: Matt Nix
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Lauren Stamile (Agent Pearce)
Guest Stars: Tim Matheson (Larry), Jere Burns (Anson Fullerton), Andrew Howard (Tavian Korzha), Manny Hernandez (Eduardo), Brad Henson (Guard #1), Han Soto (Guard #2)
Production Code: BCI512/S512
Summary: With all evidence pointing to him, Michael must perform a desperate act in order to clear his name as Max's murderer. And in a bit of bad timing, Larry returns with a job for Michael and he won't take "no" as an answer.



Michael's CIA handler, Max, was killed and Michael was framed for the murder. He's spent the summer season tracking down the real killer and was just about to nail the guy when Agent Pearce, his new handler and the lead investigator in Max's murder, connected Michael to the killing. Michael tried to convince her he was framed, but she's not buying it.

Sam is trying to reach Michael but can't. They get to the loft and see the feds are taking contents out of Michael's place. Sam wants to try to stop the feds from locking Michael up. They race to the nearest federal holding facility and Jess stops the convoy of black SUVs and they tell Pearce about Tavian and tell her

where he can be found: Brickell Key. Michael also begs her for a chance to find Tavian, asking for a phone call to set up the meeting. She resists, but when Michael urges her to think of Max's wife and whether she could forgive herself if Max's real killer gets away. She has Sam and Jesse tossed into SUVs and tells Michael, "I guess we're going to Brickell Key."

Michael convinces Pearce to let him meet with Tavian alone, unarmed, with a microphone and men standing by to come get him. Fi gets a chance to say goodbye to Michael before he goes in for the meeting, telling him, "Michael, come back to me."

Michael meets with Tavian on a rooftop of a parking garage and after just a couple of lines of dialogue, Tavian admits he killed Max and tried to pin it on Michael, "but it didn't stick." Michael tries to get Tavian to give information in exchange for possibly staying out of Guantanamo after showing him that he's wired and the FBI and CIA are listening it. Michael adds that, "one way or another it ends today." Tavian says Michael's half right, in that it ends today for Tavian, but not for Michael. Tavian walks off the rooftop, falling to his death as Michael watches helplessly.

Pearce tells Michael he's free to go and says she isn't sure whether she would have believed him if he'd told her the truth earlier, without having heard Tavian's confession. She leaves

abruptly, apparently not wanting to see Michael's face again. Maddy shows up and tells Michael about what his friends did for him. She reminds him that when anything happens to him it affects all of his family and friends. Michael says, "It's over now."

Michael gets back to the loft to find Larry waiting for him. He paid all of his money to get out of an Albanian prison. He tells Michael he wants his help breaking into the British consulate. He's got a kidnapee named Anson in his trunk. They go inside to chat.

Anson is a clinical psychiatrist for British spies who can get into the office. Anson tells Michael he thinks it can work, and tells him that Larry is holding his wife hostage. Larry confirms this, showing Michael video of Anson's wife being held and a bomb apparently strapped to her neck.

Outside the consulate, Anson gets some access codes over the phone. Michael plays like they're fake and tells Larry he should confirm them. When Larry steps away, Michael hands Anson a knife and tells him to cut his way through the back seat of the car, go to the Crest Hotel and ask for Sam Axe. Larry confirms the codes work and asks Michael if he's "getting cute," but Michael says he just wanted to be sure. Larry threatens him, telling him to do what he says and then cross his fingers, "because daddy is in one of those moods."

Larry doesn't want to tell Michael why they're breaking into the British consulate. They're going in through the floor of an office below the consulate. They get past security using covers.

Meanwhile, Anson has tracked down Sam and tells him that Michael is with "a guy named Larry." Sam starts making calls, telling Fi that Larry's back, calling Jesse along the way to Anson's house and telling Jesse to let Maddy know.

Larry later tells the guards there's been some kind of chemical spill and they need the building shut down before it gets worse. The guards buy it and leave, giving Larry the "privacy" he wanted.

Sam and Anson arrive at Anson's house and find it's been blown up. Anson breaks down when he sees a covered body – presumably his wife's – pulled out of the house by paramedics. Fi, who tried to get there before anything happened, is upset.

Fi and Sam wonder why Larry would kill his only leverage. Fi asks Anson what he knows. He tells her about Larry wanting to break into the British consulate. He wants to come with them to find Larry.

Larry forces Michael to cut his way up into the floor above. Outside, Fi is trying to convince the guards to let her into the building and they refuse. Sam and Fi decide to blow up a freight elevator to get in when Fi's phone rings. She thinks it's Michael, but it's Larry. He tells Fi and Sam that he "never wanted to kill Michael." He tells them that if they try anything he'll see them coming – he can see them on a security camera already – and he "will kill Michael – believe that." Sam thinks he's bluffing, but Anson, the psychologist, says that Larry's statement, that he "never wanted to kill Michael," is a bad sign because he's talking about something that hasn't happened as if it's in the past.

Inside, Michael and Larry are in the British consulate office and Larry tells Michael that Sam and Fi showed up. He hits Michael from behind and holds a gun to his face. He tells Michael he's going to plant a report in a diplomatic pouch. A few people will rot in prison and a couple of million dollars will land in his back account. He then tells Michael that he "deserved to be burned." Larry asks if he remembers about Chechnya – when Michael watched him kill "those people" and then helped Larry cover it up, "because that was the job." He tells Michael he wants him to choose: you're either a civilian or an operator, and until you choose, you're just pathetic."

Larry sends Michael into a vault, where he will put the outgoing pouch. Larry warns him he'll be watching the whole time, so he shouldn't try anything. Michael tries something anyway. He taps a phone into a fax machine to call Fi. He tells Fi to pull back from the consulate and says he's going to have to do what Larry wants and try to fix it later. She tells Sam that Michael found them a way in on the east side of the building. Michael isn't sure what Fi is planning, but doesn't like it.

Fi sticks a bomb to a window and sets up with a sniper rifle outside the same window, which is to the office where Larry is sitting. She takes a couple of shots at the bullet-proof glass and Larry laughs them off. He tells her to go away because she's not going to want to see how this ends. She says she's always wanted to see this – and sets off her bomb. It causes a huge explosion, which we have to assume kills Larry, but Fi is then surprised by a second, larger explosion to seem to rock the entire building. She runs to look for Michael.

Michael comes out coughing, asking why she planted a bomb in the lobby. She says she didn't, and Michael tells her the security guards are dead. Larry must have planted another bomb.

Back at the loft, Fi is upset that she contributed to two innocent people dying. She tearfully tells Michael how bad she feels, and Anson suddenly walks in looking all too cheerful. He bugged the loft and recorded the whole conversation. He now has what he calls leverage. He says he has a guy who will send a mountain of evidence to the CIA and MI-6. Anson was behind the whole thing, even calling the woman he claimed was his wife "some lady." He says the hard part was pulling the strings to get Larry out of prison and leading Larry to him. He hired Larry.

Michael asks Anson who he is, and Anson says he's "the last one of them – the man who didn't want to be found." He sent Tavian to frame him and watched Michael tear down every last shred of the organization that burned him – the organization he spent half of his life building.

He tells Michael to keep his mouth shut during his meeting with Pearce and "after that we'll talk about all the other things I want from you – it's a long list."

The next day Michael meets with Pearce and she tells him his standing with the agency is unaffected. Max's case is closed. She tells him he has fans and detractors in the CIA. Michael says he hopes their paths will cross again. She tells him that since Langley wants to keep using a burned spy, they aren't going to want to loop in too many people on that. She's going to continue being his handler.

Voiceover Michael tells us that having been compromised and that someone has something on you is "the ultimate nightmare." He says all he can do is grit his teeth and try to figure out how bad the nightmare is going to be.

He explains that he was there from the beginning, with "management," working on the big idea to get burned spies to carry out all the missions legitimate agencies wouldn't touch. But when Michael came along, he threw the whole thing off. Anson says he originally refused bringing Michael into the organization and burning him, but something Maddy said during a session made Anson believe Michael would be easier to manipulate than he actually was. Michael is upset that Anson ever messed with his mom. Anson says he substituted during one of Maddy's counseling sessions and she had no idea who she was talking to, but Michael should really be upset with his father, noting that he told them all kinds of things before he passed away.

Anson leaves and Michael and Fi are left standing on the beach, wondering what comes next.

Damned If You Do

Season 5
Episode Number: 75
Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Thursday November 3, 2011
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Stephen Surjik
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Guest Stars: Michael Beasley (Detective Tau), Jere Burns (Anson Fullerton)
Production Code: BN513
Summary: Michael and Fiona go to Puerto Rico to kidnap a financial hacker whose software they need for Anson. However, things get complicated when some dangerous enemies are waiting for the hacker back in Miami. Meanwhile, Madeline gets some training from Sam and Jesse to be able to retrieve sensitive information from the police.



Previously on 'Burn Notice': Max's murder case is closed and Michael's standing with the agency is unchanged. Larry came back and forced Michael to help him with a job, and Fiona wound up accidentally killing two innocent security guards while trying to get at Larry. A guy named Anson, ID'd as "The Man Who Framed Michael," had set up the whole thing and now has what he likes to call "leverage" on Fiona and Michael.

Michael is now someone else's asset, which is the worst thing for a spy. Voiceover Michael tells us about the cold, necessary rule of life as a spy: "Love nothing, and nothing you love can be used against you." Once that rule is violated,

"you've handed your enemies the key to destroying you." He's looking at Fi while telling us this.

Michael is with Pearce, being evaluated for a higher clearance. He's still working "off the books," which she admits is "pushing the boundaries" of legality. She commences the questioning. She implores him to tell the truth, then asks him whether any trace of a network of burned spies still exists. He answers, "No. All of that's over now." We next see him go to meet Anson.

Anson wants Michael to get his bank info out of the CIA's computers. He tells Michael about a malware program that can scrub all trace of a person off a computer system without a trace. The man who made it is in Puerto Rico. His name is Oswald Patterson. And Anson wants Michael to get him.

Fi doesn't want Michael to do it, but he says he has no choice. If he turns Anson in, she could go to jail for murder. Fi decides she's going with him because she knows Oswald has a serious security team. Sam, meanwhile, wants to find out from the police what they know about Fi. He says he's got a plan that he and Jesse cooked up and he wants Maddy to help. She can "fly under the radar." Michael doesn't like the idea a bit.

Sam goes to Maddy with the plan and she's mildly outraged. She agrees to do it when Jesse hands her a fake ID that has her age listed as 52. He says a good cover ID lists the age you look, not the age you are, and she's sold.

Michael and Fi arrive in Puerto Rico and find Oswald's compound covered by four armed guards – just at the rear. Fi thinks they should give it up, but Michael wants to make a plan. He wants Fi to distract the guards so he can sneak in. Fi rolls an SUV to the front gates of the compound and detonates it. The guards all run to the gate and Michael goes in the back door to get Oswald, who denies knowing anything about software.

Back in Michael's Miami loft, Oswald is bound to a chair and still insists he doesn't have the software Michael is asking about. Michael takes a different approach, taking Oswald for a walk and telling him he's going to confess that he kidnapped him. He knows Oswald is being hunted and this strategy works. Oswald then reveals some history. He tells Michael that a guy paid him \$10 million to write the software that would delete the guy's name from international banking systems. But he says before he could deliver it, the FBI busted him and confiscated the program. He has an "associate," though, who can get him access to it.

Sam and Jesse are giving Maddy a Spy 101 course at her house. She has to remove a D-RAM chip, download its info, then put it back. She gets it right, then Sam makes her practice it until she gets it down and can do it under pressure – without a cigarette in her hand.

Maddy and Jesse go to talk to a police investigator. She claims she was a witness at the consulate explosion. She's looking through photos of people who may have been at the scene and says she's struggling to remember. Jesse gets the detective to take a walk to a soda machine and Maddy gets the opening she needs to work her new computer skills and download the info off the detective's D-RAM chip. He comes back as she's stuffing her own laptop back into her bag and the guy asks what she's smuggling. She pulls out her cigarettes and says she was trying to sneak one. He gives her a pass.

Oswald takes Michael and Fi to his "associate's" house and we meet Sherry – his associate. He asks where the TV he sent her can be found and she doesn't have it. She says it's in storage. She had no idea there was anything hidden in. That's where Oswald's access cards were hidden. Two SUVs pull up to the house and Sherry admits she tipped off the coke dealer, Xavier, who Oswald pissed off. She says Xavier found her and said that if she Oswald without telling Xavier where to find him, she'd be killed.

Michael walks Oswald right out to Xavier and his heavily armed men, knowing that Xavier still wants Oswald's software and won't kill him. Michael holds Oswald as a hostage, with a gun pointed at him, and chats up Xavier. Michael gets Xavier and his men to drop their weapons. Michael, Fi, Sherry and Oswald get into the Charger and drive away, with Xavier vowing that he'll see them soon.

Sherry is worried about Xavier finding them. Oswald is worried about Sherry, saying she should be allowed to flee Miami. Fi calls an "import/export friend" who takes her off to Puerto Rico.

Sam and Jesse are sitting at the restaurant when drinks, courtesy of Anson, arrive. He steps forward and tells them the investigation is stalled, but the police are just a few clues away from solving the case. He threatens them on his way out, warning them that he knows "a lot more" about them than their favorite drinks.

Michael and Oswald go to the storage unit where Oswald's TV is supposed to stashes. Michael ties Oswald to a pole as a lookout. He finds the TV, smashes it and gets the access cards when Oswald starts screaming that Xavier is approaching. Instead of running immediately, Michael jumps into a forklift that has a storage unit attached, drives it right at Xavier's oncoming SUV, then stops it quickly enough that the forklift topples and the storage unit smashes the roof of the SUV, immobilizing it long enough for Michael to free Oswald and drive away.

Oswald leads Michael to the places where the software is stored. As Michael is about to enter, Oswald stops him and tells him there are some intense, miniscule tracking devices that will be implanted on him as soon as he steps inside. The FBI will have satellites tracking him immediately. Oswald says he kept this quiet because he previously didn't know anything about Michael and thought Michael might kill him. Now that he trusts Michael, he doesn't want him to risk getting caught. Michael now needs to find someone else who can go inside.

Michael brings Oswald back to the loft and introduces him to Sam and Jesse. Michael tells them he wants to let Xavier go in and get the software. Once Xavier is in, he'll be tagged with the tracking device and the FBI will scoop him up. Michael plans on getting the software from Xavier before the FBI tracks him down. Michael tells Oswald to call Xavier and tell him he escaped and wants to make a deal for the software.

Oswald is nervous, thinking Xavier might just kill them all and take the access cards. Xavier arrives and after some chatter with Sam and Jesse, Oswald gets his money and Xavier gets the access cards. He goes in and gets the virus – and unwittingly gets tagged with the air-thin tracking devices.

Michael and Fi are dressed up as a cops and get the signal from Sam that Xavier is about to leave. The real cops are already scrambling when Michael is driving around in a big truck, looking for a freeway overpass to shield them from overhead surveillance. When Xavier's SUV gets to the overpass, Michael uses the truck to stop it and Fi shows up to convince Xavier – at gunpoint – to give up the software drive so Michael can copy it.

This all happens in mere seconds as the cops are approaching. Michael and Fi get away in the truck and Xavier and his men are chased down by all sorts of law enforcement.

Oswald is getting a ride back to Puerto Rico from Fi's friend and he warns Fi that the virus is "not a good thing." He tells Fi to make sure Michael is careful with it because "some roads you go down, you can't get back from." Fi assures Oswald Michael knows, then adds, "We both do."

Michael goes to see Maddy, who says she knows Michael is going to hand the computer virus over to Anson. He says he hopes Anson will disappear once he gets what he wants. The Michael adds, "I'll track him down one day."

Maddy asks how things are going with the CIA and when Michael tells her about the clearance questionnaire, she says it seems like they're starting to trust him. She thinks they should, but Michael isn't as sure.

The next day, Pearce tells Michael he got his clearance. He's still "off the books," but... She asks him to make sure the lies he tells, from now on, are the lies the agency wants him to tell. She tells him to go celebrate.

Michael goes to meet with Anson and asks for everything he has on Fiona in exchange for the flash drive. Anson tells him, though, that the virus does him no good in Michael's hands. He needs it in the CIA's computers, and he thinks that shouldn't be a problem for Michael, with his new CIA clearance.

Michael bristles. Anson tells Michael he knows every part of Michael is telling him to fight this, but he should ask himself why Anson is so comfortable telling him that he "owns" him. "Because it's true," Anson says, answering his own question. "There's no moves left on the chess board. Unless you're willing to see your girlfriend go to prison for the rest of her life, you will do exactly as I say."

Anson leaves.

Breaking Point

Season 5

Episode Number: 76

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Thursday November 10, 2011
Writer: Ben Watkins, Rashad Raisani
Director: Renny Harlin
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Guest Stars: Justin Smith (Blake), Jere Burns (Anson Fullerton), Chad Gall (Grad Student / Dakota), Indigo (Dolly), Ben Watkins (Ricky Watkins), Jay Gutierrez (Student)
Production Code: BN514
Summary: When gang warfare claims the life of one of Michael's childhood friends, he teams up with the victim's brother to entrap the gang in a weapons scheme.



Michael has his Top Secret clearance, which comes with a "frightening ability to do real harm." Fi's jealous of his badge, which Michael is holding and admiring. He knows that when he uses his clearance to get Anson's information cleared from the CIA's database, he'll "go back to being a ghost." She doesn't want Michael to help Anson, and thinks Anson might not use the evidence he has against Fi. She wants Michael to make up a reason to meet with Anson so she and Sam and plant a tracker on Anson's car.

Michael sets up the meeting and takes Anson for a "walk and talk." Fi heads toward Anson's car, but Anson gets back before she can plant the tracker. She

chases his car down to a stop light, where she has to crawl under a big rig stopped at the light behind Anson's car to stick the tracker under the BMW's rear bumper. A couple of kids see her do this and after she rolls out from underneath the now-moving big rig, she tells them, "Don't try this at home."

Maddy comes to Michael with news that his childhood friend Andre was shot and killed in a gang fight. Andre's brother says that Andre had turned his life around for real after some ins and outs with the law. Andre's brother Ricky tells Michael that he found Andre's cell phone and he got five calls the previous day from a blocked number. Michael is going to look into it.

Sam and Fi are tracking Anson and when he gets out of his car, Fi races to the top of a parking garage across the street. They watch him walk into an apartment building.

Jesse traced the phone calls to a small house. Michael and Ricky meet him there. Ricky wants to join them on going in, but Michael tells him he needs to stay back. Jesse poses as a gas company worker and knocks on the door. Bullets fly through the door and Jesse goes in, chasing a masked shooter through the back of the house. Michael takes the person down and they see it's a woman who Ricky knows. Her name is Dolly, and Ricky thinks she had something to do with his brother's death. She says she shot because she didn't know who they were, and Ricky wonders who she thought they were.

Dolly doesn't want to talk, but she eventually tells Ricky that a man named Deon Carter, a gang leader, killed Andre. She says Andre was on the up and up, but a battle erupted when a gang leader was killed and Andre thought the only way to calm the streets down was to find out who did it. Dolly realized it was Deon who killed the leader of his own gang, and she told Andre, so Deon killed him. And now she thinks Deon will have it out for her. Michael says they're going to take down Deon.

He hides Dolly out at Maddy's house. Jesse is worried about Michael and Ricky's plan to get Deon's money out in the open through a staged heavy-weapons deal. Jesse finally gives in and says he should make the approach because the whole thing is too emotional for Michael.

Jesse goes in to meet Dion and plays himself as a big-time weapons hustler. He offers Dion a massive weapons shipment for \$1 million and when Dion hesitates, Jesse plays on his ego, suggesting that Dion isn't enough of a player to pull off the deal. Dion agrees to it, but wants to sample the merchandise first.

Fi and Sam are still trying to figure out which unit in the building Anson lives in, and without want to get outed, Sam poses as an environmental attorney who tries to recruit college students to document the energy use of each unit in the building. He says his "firm" has a class-action lawsuit in the works against the condo building. One student asks if they'll get paid, but Sam gives a speech about how saving the environment is payment enough.

At the loft, Michael and Fi have a problem because Fi can't get her hands on the weapons. Jesse says the wheels are in motion. Michael says the new plan is to sneak into a warehouse where one of Fi's associates stores his weapons. They'll do the demo and then leave.

Michael's demo isn't without its hitches. When Dion asks Michael why he's rushing to sell the weapons at half price, Michael thinks quick and says his banker is dead and he owes money to some Colombians, and he needs it quickly. Later, a truck comes toward the warehouse and Fi puts a smoke grenade into the cab and Sam pulls the driver out. They call Michael, who's trying to cover for the attention the smoke bomb generated, and he uses the truck as a part of the demo, giving Dion a chance to sample a bazooka by firing a missile at the truck and sending it up in flames. Dion's in.

Dion wants to delay the purchase by a week, but Michael wants to press him. Michael and Jesse meet with Dion to tell him he needs to act quickly because the deal is getting done the next day, with or without him. Ricky and Fi are listening in through Michael's bugged keychain and they hear one of Dion's men tell him that one of his shooters just spotted Dolly on the street. They head out to find her.

Dion pops a bottle of champagne and tells Michael they can now do their deal.

Fi and Ricky find Dolly, but it's too late. She talks to Ricky for a moment before breathing her last breath.

With things having gone wrong, Michael says they have to consider cutting their losses. They want Ricky to leave town with a new identity. Michael is going to set up a meeting with Dion to buy Ricky enough time to get out of town safely. Ricky is not happy with this plan, and leaves.

The next day, Fi goes to deliver Ricky his new ID and a cell phone. He takes it, but tells her to tell Michael not to set up a meeting with Dion. He says it won't be safe for him. Fi notices fertilizer, wire cutters and kerosene-soaked gloves in Ricky's trunk and realizes he made a bomb. She pulls a gun and tells Ricky he can deliver the message to Michael himself.

Ricky wants to blow up Dion's house, saying everybody in there has blood on their hands. Michael asks Ricky to let him take care of it. He gets Ricky to tell him where the bomb is. It's in an underground storage room. Michael says they're going to make a tweak to the bomb and use it to their advantage.

Michael pulls Dion out of a meeting with his gang associates, and has Dion call what he claims is an ATF agent to support his claim that the bureau is watching his weapons stash house. When Dion dials the phone, the bomb goes off. Jesse and Dion's gang associates emerge from the building mostly unharmed, and Jesse tells one of them that Dion tried to blow them up as a play to take full control of the gang.

Michael takes Dion at gunpoint to a back alley where Ricky emerges. They tell Dion that he either needs to confess to Andre's murder or be thrown to the wolves and they'll let his gang come after him.

In the end, Dion confesses to Andre's murder and flips on his gang in exchange for getting put in solitary confinement for the rest of his life.

Getting ready for Andre's funeral, Maddy reminds Michael and Ricky about when they took her lawn mower engine and made a go-cart. Andre lost control and took out one of her rose bushes. She tells them they didn't know that Andre came back a week later with an apology and a new rose bush that he planted all by himself. As she pins yellow roses on their lapels, she tells them, "These are from Andre." Ricky thanks her.

Sam and Fi head out to break into Anson's place while he's meeting with Michael. Michael tells Anson he needs to know there's an end to this whole thing after he is done, but Anson launches into a speech about how Michael thinks he can fix everything – the speech includes references to how Michael tried to get his dad to stop beating his mom. Anson sarcastically tells Michael they're "going to get through this together."

At Anson's place, Sam and Fi find nothing but an antenna that Anson appears to be using to send signals anywhere in the world.

Meanwhile, Michael is inside the CIA offices and hooks up a flash drive to get into the system. His only worry now is whether he'll be able to live with himself after doing what he's doing for Anson.

Necessary Evil

Season 5

Episode Number: 77

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Thursday November 17, 2011
Writer: Craig O'Neill
Director: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Steve Zurk (Benny), Lauren Stamile (Agent Pearce)
Guest Stars: Jean-Baptiste Lovensky (Crowley), Aubrey Peeples (Sophie Resnik), Andy Quiroga (Head Security Guard (Edgar)), Hunter Womack (Rawls)
Production Code: BN515
Summary: Michael runs point on a CIA rescue mission which involves a scientist kidnapped by an African warlord. Meanwhile, Sam and Jesse go undercover as microchip specialists but quickly get in over their heads.



Michael is focused now on listening in on Anson's communication. The security on Anson's signal is tough, but it'll be worth it. Fi isn't feeling confident about being able to plant a bug. There's a secure defense contractor building across the street. Michael and Fi pose as window washers. They blow up their own suspended scaffold and it smashes the window to an office. They get in and quickly download some records from a computer inside the defense contractor's offices. When a guard shows up, they play it off like they've escaped an ordeal and are lucky to be alive and when the guy asks for their phone numbers so they could be contacted later, if necessary, Michael

says "the lawyers" will all be talking – implying he's going to sue the company.

Michael and Fi stake out a house where Anson's been placing calls. They soon discover it's the home of Benny, Maddy's boyfriend. Michael has to meet with Pearce and leaves Fi to stake out Benny's place longer.

Pearce has a job for Michael. The CIA has tracked calls from a weapons engineer, William Resnik, selling guidance chips to the Liberian chemical company upstate. Michael isn't being asked to go into the plant, but to run the operation with Sam and Jesse going in. Pearce tells Michael it wouldn't hurt him to look like a team player.

We next see Sam and Jesse with Michael checking out the chemical plant. It's heavily guarded. They think Resnik is building a missile inside. Sam and Jesse aren't wild about working for the CIA.

Sam and Jesse pose as the guys delivering the guidance chip and get a guard to escort them inside, saying they need to oversee the installation. Sam and Jesse spot Resnik, who is being watched by an armed guard. Sam doesn't think they're dealing with a traitor, but a hostage. Jesse gets a chance to pull Resnik aside and asks him what's happening. Resnik says he can't escape because the warlord who wants the missile has Resnik's daughter. Jesse tells Resnik he has to play along while they convince the warlord to let him leave.

Joseph Kamba, the warlord, comes to the scene. Sam says the housings in the missile don't fit the piece that he and Jesse brought. Kamba is not happy and backhands Resnik across the face. When Sam says they can bring a new chip the next day, Kamba takes Jesse as a hostage and says Jesse will be free to go when the new chip is delivered. Kamba holds Jesse at gunpoint while Sam is taken out of the building.

Pearce and Sam are worried about leaving Jesse inside Kamba's plant. They need to find Resnik's daughter, and the CIA wants the specs from Kamba's missile.

Fi calls Michael – who is preparing to sneak some weapons into Kamba's plant – and tells him that Benny is acting suspiciously, like he's been trained. Michael goes to talk to Maddy about Benny and tells her that Benny's working for Anson and spying on them. Maddy doesn't want to believe Michael and says she'll find out the truth her own way. And, she says, if Michael's right she'll plant the bug on Benny herself.

Michael and Fi head to Cutler Bay, to a compound where Kamba might be keeping Resnik's daughter. Using heat-sensing binoculars, Michael sees that when Fi knocks on the door to be a friendly neighbor and delivers some baked goods. Michael thinks he's got a sense of where Resnik's daughter, Sophie, is being held, but they can't move in until they get Jesse and Resnik out of Kamba's plant.

Sam can't bring car onto the property, and that's where the rest of the guns are hidden. In order to provide Resnik the support and security inside the plant that he needs, Sam and Jesse realize they have to stay in, as well. And if Kamba is going to let them stay, they'll need a reason: an injury to Resnik. They plot to have Resnik burn his hand on a bunsen burner, which would mean that Sam and Jesse would have to stay to build the missile while taking Resnik's directions. Kamba is suspicious, but agrees to let them do the work.

Sam calls Michael and tells him they couldn't get the guns in. Michael tells him he's going to bury two M-4s 20 feet from the fence. They set up an electrical malfunction in the missile to convince Kamba to move the fence back – allowing for access to the guns Michael buried.

At Benny's place, Maddy riddles through a desk and finds a file with pictures of Michael and Fiona. She's stunned and when Benny gets home, she plays it like she was there to surprise him by making him a salmon dinner with pecan pie for dessert. She asks him to get a bottle of wine from the car, and when he walks out, she plants a bug in his phone.

The fence is being moved at the plant and Sam and Jesse are making their plan to get to the guns, but things are shaken up when Kamba brings Resnik's daughter, handcuffed, to the plant to provide him some extra motivation to work harder.

Resnik says he's done listening to Sam and Jesse, but they convince him to keep listening because Kamba will have no reason to let them live even if the missile is delivered.

Sam calls Michael, who suggests they try something they did in Ukraine back in 1997. Michael and Fi blow up a gas line while Sam tells Kamba that one of his men is working against him. They convince Kamba to move out of the plant and to let the missile explode, ruining any evidence against him. They tell him they can sneak him out of the plant through a fence (where the guns were buried) and while they're cutting through the fence the missile goes off. Kamba turns to watch it and that's when they get the guns. When he turns around, it's game over. Sam clocks Kamba with a left hook and Sophie runs to her father's arms.

Pearce's bosses at the CIA aren't pleased that they didn't get the specs on the missile, and Sam tells her that leaving the CIA half-satisfied is "a Sam Axe special."

Maddy sits with Michael while they wait to hear something from the bug she planted. Anson calls Benny, who says he feels terrible about what he's doing to Maddy. Anson asks Benny if he got the package he sent, and Benny thinks it's a new wireless mike. Michael's ears perk up when he hears about this package and he starts to run toward the house, but it's too late. Benny opens up the package and discovers a bomb, which goes off long before Michael is able to do anything to stop it.

Depth Perception

Season 5
Episode Number: 78
Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Thursday December 1, 2011
Writer: Ben Watkins
Director: Craig Siebels
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Jere Burns (Anson Fullerton), Chris Marks (Oscar Markov / Maintenance Man), Marc Macaulay (Agent Harris), Ilza Rosario (Beatriz)
Guest Stars: Mark Ivanir (Ivan Boskow), Simon Kassianides (George Anders), Ana Layevska (Irina), Eric Aragon (Bartender), Jim Ferraro (Driver / Fake Oscar), Aniela McGuinness (Waitress)
Production Code: BN516
Summary: Michael has to trust Anson's profiling ability to track the Russian, and must get to him before he gets to Sam and Beatriz.



Previously on Burn Notice: Michael told Agent Pearce that the network of burned spies he's been affiliated with no longer exists. He met Anson, the man who framed him and has since framed Fiona for murder – so now he has to do what Anson wants. Sam and Fi figured out that Anson was using Maddy's boyfriend, Benny, to get close to Michael. Then Anson killed Benny by planting a bomb in his house.

Maddy is now mourning the death of Benny, who she loved and was stunned to learn was working for Anson. She tells Michael she feels like she should be glad the man who was spying on her is gone. She thought they "were made for each

other." Michael explains to her that Benny has inside info on her because Anson was her fill-in therapist six years ago and used that info to make it seem like he knew her well. He explains that he's known this since he met Anson, and Maddy slaps him and kicks him out of her house.

Fiona has Anson in her sniper rifle's crosshairs and is ready to pull the trigger. But she and Jesse are just standing watch while Michael meets Anson. Anson tells Michael he only has himself to blame for Benny's death. Anson wants Michael to go to a bank in the Cayman Islands to take care of a money deal. Michael tells Anson he needs to know there will be an end to his taking orders from him.

Sam meets Michael and Fi and says they should go to the FBI. Michael agrees, but says they have to handle Anson's Cayman Islands deal first.

Jesse and Fi head to the islands to meet with Anson's banker, George Anders. They tell him they're a couple from the Hamptons and they need to move a large sum of money quickly. He agrees to meet them the next day for lunch.

Back in Miami, Sam meets with one of his FBI buddies and says he wants a meeting with the Deputy Director of the FBI. He agrees to set it up, but warns Sam that the meeting better not blow back on him. After that meeting, Sam's old friend Beatriz stops by and says she needs help

– someone’s trying to kill her. She wrote some investigative articles in a Russian newspaper that made someone want her dead. She says her assistant took a ‘phone call for her, took a bullet through her office window and is now on life support. Sam assures her they’ll sort it out, but first need to determine who’s trying to kill her. As soon as they leave Beatriz’s motel room, there’s a sniper across the way who gets off several shots. Sam and Beatriz hide behind a car and escape.

At the loft, Beatriz is upset and says she’s told Sam all she knows. Sam thinks Michael should ask Anson to help identify the assassin. Michael isn’t so sure, but seems willing to do it for Sam. Michael brings some of Beatriz’s articles to Anson, who tells Michael he isn’t interested in helping. Michael assures Anson it’s in his own interest to help, because Michael runs the risk of dying or going to jail if he tries to figure things out without Anson’s help.

At lunch, Jesse and Fi tell George that they want him to make a withdrawal. He doesn’t want to do that, but when they hand him a list of his confidential clients list. When they debate whether to call the drug dealers or the terrorists from George’s list first, he gives in and says he’ll get them the money.

Anson worked up a profile and found one guy who meets the profile: a spy named Oscar who Beatriz unintentionally outed in one of her articles. Anson says he’s already identified a corporation that the Russian FSB uses as a front and thinks Oscar may be there trying to reconnect with his agency. He won’t give up the info until Michael agrees to let him come along so he can learn all Michael’s tricks. Michael and Anson sweet talk a receptionist to get Michael into the building where Oscar can be found. Anson gets her to give Michael a temporary pass that gets him inside, and he goes up to find Oscar. When another Russian man, an FSB handler, stops Michael from approaching Oscar, the handler already knows who Michael is and says he’ll shoot him if he makes the wrong move. Michael tries to tell the man that Oscar is “out of control,” and, sure enough, Oscar takes off. The handler is upset with Michael, who thinks he can help. He it wouldn’t look good for the handler if Michael finds Oscar first. The guy says that if Oscar doesn’t kill Michael, he’ll find someone himself who will do the job.

Sam is trying to work with his cop friends to track Oscar’s car. He also warns Anson, at the loft, that his beers are off-limits. Michael wants to try to use Beatriz to lure Oscar out again, but she’s shaken because her assistant has died from her shooting. Beatriz tells Michael that a friend of hers at the consulate knew she was in Miami, and he realizes that’s probably how Oscar figured out how to find her.

Jesse and Fi go to meet George and see that he’s packing a gun. They foil his attempt to try to kill them, and he says he can’t transfer the money. They tell him they’ll help him vanish, and part of the process of getting the money they want involves him ripping off his clients. He shows up for another meeting, having transferred the money into Anson’s account, with two suitcases full of cash, and they stage his “death” before leaving.

Michael gets a call from Ivan, the FSB handler, who tells Michael that his agents will shoot him on sight if he gets in the way of Ivan’s hunt for Oscar. Maddy, meanwhile, is still mad at Michael and tells him she doesn’t like him keeping secrets from her. He apologizes and says that Anson was using everything he could against him – even mentioning his father. At that point, he stops explaining.

Michael and Anson are in position to try to find Oscar, but they have some time before he’s supposed to arrive, so Anson asks Michael why he feels compelled to help people he barely knows. Michael says that sometimes good people are handed bad situations. Then Oscar shows up.

Driving a utility truck, Michael crashes what he thinks is Oscar’s car, but soon realizes he’s been set up. Inside the car is a random man whose hands are handcuffed to the wheel. He says that someone with a gun put him there and told him he had to drive the car downtown. Anson thinks it’s a set-up for an ambush, but Michael knows that Ivan’s just trying to keep him busy. Michael immediately calls Sam and tells him that Oscar knows where he and Beatriz are, having figured it out by tracing the call Beatriz made from Sam’s cell phone.

Michael gets upset with Anson for telling him that there’s no sense in trying to get back to Sam and Beatriz. Anson tells Michael the answer to the question is deeper. Then he asks why 17-year-old Michael joined the Army. Michael mocks him and says it was to get away from his dad, but Anson gets serious and says that Michael thought if he could save the world then he’d be safe at home. He asks Michael what he thinks Oscar wants, and Michael says Oscar wants his life back. Anson asks who can give it to him, and Michael says his handler can, then they

leave to see Ivan.

Michael gets to Ivan's office and tells him Oscar is about to kill two people. Rather than having to answer to the various law enforcement agencies that Michael will point to Ivan's office, Ivan agrees to call off Oscar by telling him that Beatriz is a secret agent working for him. He also tells Ivan that Oscar may come back willingly if Ivan can convince him he's worth saving and recognize the good that Oscar's work has done. Despite this speech, Michael thinks that what Ivan needs to do when Oscar comes back is kill him.

At Sam's trailer, Sam has carved an escape hatch for Beatriz to flee to the beach, then says he'll go out the front to give her time to get away. As Sam walks out with his hands up, Oscar points his sniper rifle at him. Meanwhile, Ivan is on the phone with Oscar, trying to convince him he's done a heroic job and that Beatriz was a secret agent. In a dramatic moment, Oscar decides not to shoot, puts his gun down and walks away. Sam, obviously, has no idea why this has happened.

Beatriz is in the hospital recovering from her relatively minor wounds. Anson tells Michael it was nice to see him be honest with himself for once, and then goes on to explain that he knew Michael's father and had talked to him many times because Michael had been "on the radar" for a while. Frank, Anson says, was more of a talker than Maddy, and the whiskey helped. He also tells Michael that Frank used to tell all kinds of stories about how Michael tried to defend Maddy and his brother Nate, and adds, "it's hard to watch a grown man cry." When Michael asks if Anson is trying to make Michael feel sorry for his father, Anson says he's only sorry that Frank never got the chance to apologize, because he wanted to. But, Anson says, he had to move quickly. He explains that Frank started getting suspicious of Anson and starting poking around where he shouldn't have been, and "a heart attack had to be arranged."

"Ironic, isn't it?" Anson says. "All those times you wished he were dead and we did it for you. You're welcome, Michael."

Later, Michael is at a restaurant with Fi and is distracted and drained from his time working with Anson. Michael says that Sam is at the FBI and should be solving their Anson problem right now. Sam calls and says the meeting was canceled and that Sam has been filed as a Russian agent. Michael realizes that Ivan's report, which claimed Beatriz was a Russian agent, must have also included Sam as one. The waitress then brings a note from Anson, who says that his time working with Michael provided an opportunity to neutralize Sam. Fi thinks she should disappear so Michael can go after Anson, but he doesn't want her to have to run for the rest of her life. Still, he doesn't know what to do next.

Acceptable Loss

Season 5
Episode Number: 79
Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Thursday December 8, 2011
Writer: Ben Watkins
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter)
Recurring Role: Lauren Stamile (Agent Pearce)
Guest Stars: Jessika Brodosi (Petite Woman), Robert Schlegel (Armed Prison Guard)
Production Code: BN517
Summary: Michael needs Pearce's help to get in touch with a prisoner from his past who has information on Anson. Jesse tries to help his old friend expose his corrupt boss, who uses diplomatic immunity to get away with dealing diamonds.



Michael talks about how having a complex life filled with paranoia led him to being a spy. While paying a visit to Frank's grave for the first time since his 1998 funeral, Michael tells Maddy he isn't totally sure about believing Anson's story that Frank died trying to protect Michael. She says she remembers that Frank asked about Michael a lot just before he died. She thinks "it fits." Michael thinks Anson's just trying to get in his head. Maddy thinks Anson's story holds up. She says she's going to visit Nate in Daytona Beach. Maddy then tells Michael to "make sure Anson doesn't ruin any more lives," and adds that he should do whatever he has to do.

Back at the loft, Fiona tells Michael that Barry traced some of Anson's money into a Chinese brokerage account and to a D.C. law firm. She says she's already packed.

They arrive in D.C. and hatch a plan to get into the law office. They spot a woman who matches Fiona's general size and stature, and while Fiona goes and gets dressed like that woman, Michael gets her office ID card by pretending to ask her for directions and grabbing the ID while she's distracted. Inside, they scour files for Anson. They don't find anything on Anson, but do find something on Vaughn – the man who burned Michael. The file was updated two days ago. If they can figure out what Anson wants with a man who's in prison for life, they can get one step ahead of Anson.

Michael wants to put together a plan to talk to Vaughn, but wants to see if Jesse's firm can turn the random numbers in the documents into real names. Vaughn's at Guantanamo, but Fi thinks Pearce can get him back when they're ready for him.

Jesse agrees to get the research work done and meets an old friend, Ian, at a bar – thinking he was going to a retirement party. Ian says he's getting out of government work, but notes that he's been helping a diplomat smuggle diamonds. It's technically not illegal because it's under diplomatic cover. He thinks the man, Yash, is working in blood diamonds and he wants to bring

him down. He's having a sale soon, and that could be the chance to make a move and gather the evidence needed, even if Ian risks going to prison himself.

Sam, Jesse and Ian do some audio surveillance on "dirty diplomat" Yash's lunchtime conversation. He tells his diamond purchaser to get the money, and he says he'll have it the next morning. They can't put together a plan to jump on the sale that quickly, so they need to delay it. Jesse decides that Fiona can help make the buyer's money disappear for a few days.

Michael pays Pearce a surprise visit to follow up on his request to get Vaughn transported for a meeting. She agrees to do it as long as Michael promises it won't blow up in her face. She decides to make him help fill out the giant stack of paperwork needed to fulfill his request.

Fi works up a daytime robbery of the diamond buyer while he's carrying his bag of cash, but it's foiled when a cop is writing the guy a ticket because he parked his red Ferrari in a red zone. Fi has another plan that makes Sam nervous. She tells Sam where to be, and guides the Ferrari into a quiet parking lot. Sam's waiting there and when the guy gets out, Sam hops into the Ferrari. Fi also drives off, and they leave the guy stranded.

Jesse and Ian meet with Michael to help with the plan. Michael doesn't think there's a chance, saying it's "impossible" to break into a diplomat's place and steal anything. They'd have a chance if they were already in the house, so the new plan is for Jesse to pose as the new buyer, with Ian introducing him. Ian would have to sell the whole deal, and says he's up for it.

Michael heads to Tampa to meet with Vaughn at a federal detention facility. Michael offers Vaughn a deal: to make his life a little better if he can help him figure out what Anson is planning. Michael tells Vaughn about the lawyer Anson's been wiring money to, and Vaughn says it's "starting to make sense." He asks for a bottle of Scotch and the rest of the file and he'll check it out.

Ian brings Jesse to Yash's house and offers up Jesse as a new buyer because he knows the other deal fell through. Yash pulls Ian aside and says he's making "a terrible mistake," but Ian says he knows about the side business and says he just wants "a taste" of the big life. Yash agrees to meet Ian's buyer, but tells Ian to go home immediately. Yash wants to see Jesse's diamond-cutting facility, saying he won't sell to anyone who involves a third party. Jesse tries to get out of it, but when Yash tells him he needs to verify that Jesse does his own work or he'll be killed, Jesse makes a phone call to set it up.

Jesse calls Sam and casually explains – while careful not to tip off Yash – that he needs to show a diamond-cutting shop immediately. Sam tells him about a place where his girlfriend used to take him window shopping, and advises Jesse to take the scenic route to buy a little more time. Sam and Fi race to the jewelry store and offer the owner \$20,000 to use the shop for 30 minutes. She refuses, but Fiona pulls a gun and takes the owner and an employee to the back room. When Jesse arrives with Yash, Yash demands to see the cutting equipment and Jesse leads him to the back room, unsure of whether the hostages will be cooperating. When the door opens, he finds Fi, the owner and the employee looking nice and calm, and Yash is satisfied, and says he's "ready to do business."

At a bar, Sam and Jesse show Ian the plan to subdue Yash when the sale is about to go down with a needle full of "sleepy-time juice" that's hidden in a ball-point pen.

Vaughn wants full immunity in exchange for his help. He wants Michael to show him what he can do to help him before he commits to helping Michael.

Jesse and Ian go to Yash's house to make the deal. Meanwhile, Fi and Sam go around to the back to try to set up the explosives that will make Jesse and Ian's doorway out of the back of the place. They run into trouble, though, when they discover that the back wall is reinforced with steel. Fiona has another plan that involves the C4.

Inside, Ian and Jesse are frisked and a guard finds Jesse's pen (which we know is hiding the needle). Yash nods to the guard to let Jesse keep it and asks for no interruptions while they're going business.

Outside, Sam makes a scene at the front of the house, saying he needs to talk to "Mr. Ray" (Jesse) right away. Unable to get in contact with Jesse, Fiona puts the C4 on the Porsche and it goes up in a burst of flames. Spooked, Yash rushes Jesse and Ian out of the house and Jesse is stunned when he sees his Porsche on fire. Sam plays it up as if Yash was behind it, and Yash tells everyone to leave while he locks the place down. On the way out, Jesse tells Sam the Porsche was a lease, and Sam says they still have the money from the diamond deal, so he can buy himself a new one. Then he offers Jesse a ride home.

Back at the loft, Michael tells Ian they had no choice but to call off the operation. Ian doesn't think it has to be over, but Yash has shipped all of his diamonds back to India because of the explosion. Ian says they can get Yash for murder, which is an extreme situation that would waive his diplomatic immunity. Ian says Yash can murder him. When Jesse scoffs, Ian reveals he has pancreatic cancer and just wants to do "one good thing" before he dies. Ian insists he wants to be the one to do something about the empire that Yash has built on the blood of people in other countries who don't matter. Jesse says that if Ian wants to do this, he's in. Michael tells Ian that if he starts down that path, he has to be sure. Ian says he's "never been more sure of anything in my life."

Jesse sets up another meeting with Yash. Jesse tells Yash that Ian planted a bug on him, and that Ian planted the bomb in his car. He convinces Yash that Ian had planned to kill Jesse and then Yash, and run off with the diamonds and the money. Yash calls Ian and tells him to come to the house.

Michael is setting up a handgun with simulation bullets that Ian will use to shoot at Jesse, but only to burst some blood packs Jesse will have on him. Michael warns Ian that the fake bullets won't help if he gets cold feet. Ian tells Michael he's "tired of living in a gray world."

"You wouldn't believe how easy it is to make up good reasons for doing bad things," Ian adds. "Sooner or later, you have to see yourself for who you really are."

He tells Michael he wouldn't understand because he's been "fighting the good fight" his whole life. Michael says he understands completely.

Ian shows up at Yash's house, and he and Jesse play out a whole argument where the accusations of Ian's betrayal are laid out. Ian pulls out his gun with the fake bullets in it and fires at Jesse, who falls to the ground. As Yash turns to grab his gun, Ian slips Jesse the fake gun and runs out of Yash's office toward the front of the house, with Yash following him. Michael and Sam are watching from nearby when Ian makes it outside to the entrance and Yash tells Ian to freeze. In order to force Yash into an emotional move, Ian turns and pretends he's pulling another gun from his jacket, and Yash shoots him several times.

With his final breaths, Ian tells Yash, "I got you."

The cops, who Michael called to a nearby house earlier, show up and put cuffs on Yash, who claims it was self defense and says Ian has a gun. One cop arrests Yash while the other discovers that Ian is dead and has no gun.

Yash claims Ian shot a man in his office, and shouts to the cops to go inside and see. Jesse comes out from the back of the house and tells Sam and Michael that he has to give Ian, because "not a lot of people get to go out on their own terms."

Michael gives a long, hard look at Ian's dead body while Jesse tells him they have to go.

Michael heads back to Tampa and Agent Pearce meets him there, saying she almost turned around three times on her way there. She hands Michael an envelope and says the file could set off some serious mess. She wants to know what it's about. He says he's had his doubts about all of the people involved in burning him having been rounded up, but says he doesn't want to share any information with Pearce because the last person he talked to about it was Max and he was killed over it. Pearce asks Michael, "What I want to help?" He tells her that he'll let her know if or when it comes to that. She wishes him lunch and leaves.

Michael brings Vaughn the file, saying he used every trick he could but no immunity. He says he got him a consolation prize – a transfer out of Guantanamo. Vaughn says that's not enough. Michael says he figured Vaughn would say that, but he did it anyway – and also had some of Vaughn's friends moved to the same prison, including a Belgian assassin who Vaughn ratted out, and Simon, who Vaughn tried to have killed. Michael says they'll have "25 years to patch things up" in the same prison. Vaughn begs Michael not to do that, and Michael says he won't have to if Vaughn gives him something on Anson.

Vaughn explains that the numbers are linked to real things – businesses, supply depots, weapons manufacturers. Vaughn tells Michael that Anson isn't retiring, "he's rebuilding – that organization that burned you, he's bringing that back online." Vaughn tells Michael he can try to stop it, but if he knows Anson, it may already be too late.

Michael walks away and Vaughn shouts to Michael not to let those transfers happen. Without turning around, Michael says, "I don't know, Vaughn, it just might be too late."

Fail Safe

Season 5
Episode Number: 80
Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Thursday December 15, 2011
Writer: Ben Watkins
Director: Renny Harlin
Show Stars: Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen)
Recurring Role: Lauren Stamile (Agent Pearce)
Guest Stars: Dean Cain (Ryan Pewterbaugh), Kristanna Loken (Rebecca Anderson), Eric Roberts (Reed Perkins), Rick Yudt (Security Consultant), Luke Albright (Jake)
Production Code: BN518
Summary: As the team reaches a breaking point with Anson and his sinister plans, Pearce puts Michael in charge of his biggest CIA mission yet.



Fiona says she can't let Anson go through with his plan, despite what he has on her. Sam says Anson's whole scheme seems pretty complete. Michael wants to confront Anson, and Fiona says she's going to stand by with a sniper rifle and will do what she has to do to end this if she has to.

Fi is set up on a roof across from where Michael surprises him with a visit and tells him in a particularly violent way that he won't let him rebuild the network. Anson tells Michael his organization is no different than the CIA, then tells Michael that he's given him everything he has. He asks Michael if he really wants to throw it all away. Just as Fiona is about to take

a shot, Michael pulls Anson from the line of fire. Fi shoots and misses. She's not happy.

Back at the loft, Fi yells at Michael for "delaying the inevitable." Michael says Anson is now afraid of them so they have some time. Sam tries to calm things down by showing them that Anson bought a weapons and explosives warehouse in Tampa. If that's where he keeps the T4 he used to frame Fiona, they could save her. Michael has to meet Pearce about a CIA job, so Sam and Fi will head to Tampa. Sam tells Michael to be careful on the job for Pearce. "I don't want you getting shot just before we cross the finish line," he says.

Pearce gives Michael his case – he's in charge of an official CIA team. Reed Perkins, a guy who scouts out assets who might be willing to spy against the U.S. for Middle Eastern countries. The plan is to grab him on his way from an airplane to a conference in Miami. Michael goes to meet his team. With less than 24 hours to plan, Pearce suggests they get started.

Sam and Fi check out the power draw on the old building in Tampa. They think someone's living there. Fi wants to sneak in and Sam agrees to do it. Fiona wants a big rig to get inside. Sam's not sure how he'll do it, but he's going to have it.

Michael sets out on his "urban snatch and grab." Reed is spotted landing at the airport and Michael's team is ready to hit Reed's car, then grab him. The plan goes badly when a mini-van blocks the path of Michael's team member, and he crashes his own car, leaving Reed's car untouched as Reed gets away.

Pearce is upset that the operation turned into a disaster. He says it was an accident and a panicky driver. Michael tells her they should give Reed an American source he can turn, and get that person on his airplane because Reed doesn't seem to be traveling with a security team. We next see Jesse trying to make himself look desperate at a security conference. Reed comes to Jesse at the bar and offers him a business proposition. Jesse tells Reed that if he's going to work for him, he wants to do it out of the country. Reed says he'll make the arrangements, but that if Jesse is wasting his time, he'll kill him.

Sam and Fi break their way into the warehouse with a big rig and some huge chains that pull on pipes that are attached to the wall, and meet Jake – Anson's caretaker. He says he doesn't know anything. Jake has an arrest warrant for three counts of sexual assault charges. Fi threatens to take Jake and everything in the warehouse to the cops. Sam and Fi lead Jake out of the building, but when the explosives start beeping, Sam and Fi realize Anson is tracking his stuff. The whole building explodes and Jake goes with it.

Michael meets with Anson, who already knew about the warehouse blowing up. Anson tells Michael he wants him to burn his new CIA team by setting up Pearce and putting some files on her computer that make it look like she's taking money from Reed. Michael takes the chip and says nothing.

Fi tells Michael he can't let Anson ruin all of those lives. Michael is trying to find a way out of it. Sam is upset, saying they had a way out and it's gone. Fiona tells Michael they're running out of time. Michael's desperate to come up with an alternative.

Michael runs Pearce through the operation to get Reed at the airport, and she signs off on it. She tells Michael that if this goes well he "future at the agency is looking bright."

At the airport, Michael and one of his team members break into the hangar where Reed's plane is stored while TSA checks some records to distract Reed's security. They plant a gun under a seat in the plane for Jesse to use later.

Sam and Fi strike out with Sam's cop friend, and Fiona takes off to handle it on her own. She's heading back to the loft to get the files they have against Anson. Sam calls Michael, who's in the middle of his mission, and Michael leaves to track Fiona down.

At the loft, in an emotional scene, Fiona talks about turning herself in because she doesn't want Michael to risk multiple lives by going through with the plan to burn his team. They hug and Michael sneakily handcuffs Fiona to a pipe. He tells her he's buying time and can't let her turn herself in. He says he's sorry as he walks out the door, but Fiona goes nuts.

Back at the airport, Michael returns and immediately gets a phone call from Anson who is watching from afar. He asks Michael if he's planted the card in Pearce's computer and Michael says he doesn't have to burn the spies. Anson doesn't see it the same way. Michael goes back to meet with Pearce in their surveillance van and she tells him never to leave for personal reasons again. (He'd told her his mom had a health thing come up and he had to help).

Michael distracts Pearce for a moment and slips the memory card into Pearce's computer. The files upload quickly, and Michael carries on with the operation, "knowing that it's your job to repair the hurt you're about to cause or the damage you're about to do – or die trying," voiceover Michael tells us.

Michael sees through his binoculars that one of his team members, Rebecca, is carrying a different gun than she had before – one he thinks is an odd choice. Another team member mentions that she also carries over-pressured rounds – something Fiona mentioned that Anson had in his warehouse. Michael takes off, telling his team member to stand down until he gives another order.

Michael goes through Rebecca's things and she finds him. They have a big standoff in which she admits she's working for Anson and Michael discovers she was going to blow up the plane, Reed and Jesse. Michael tells Rebecca to leave and she drives away.

Michael radios to the group that Rebecca was a plant to sabotage the operation. He tells his team to give him cover fire so he can get Jesse away. Asked what the signal will be, Michael says, "When the plane blows up."

Michael blows up the plane as Jesse and Reed are walking toward it. The big gunfire ensues and Michael drives up in an airport security car to get Reed and Jesse away. Michael stops the car randomly and punches Reed out cold when he asks too many questions. Michael quickly explains to Jesse that Rebecca was a plant and orders him to take Reed to Pearce and destroy

her laptop. "Nobody's getting burned today," he says. Michael then rushes to take care of the Fiona situation.

He gets to the loft to find Sam handcuffed to the pipe where he left Fi. She tricked Sam into letting her use her phone, and she used her lockpicks to free herself. Sam tells Michael that she's headed to the federal building to turn herself in. Sam hands Michael some papers Fi left for him, and says, "I'm sorry, Mike. I'm so sorry." The last "sorry" seems like an apology for having staged and lied about this whole Fiona-escaped story.

Michael's racing to the federal building and Anson calls him, reminding Michael of what would happen if he didn't cooperate. Michael tells Anson, "One way or another, it's over. I'll see you in hell."

In a dramatic, slow-motion scene, Michael runs toward the federal building just as Fi walks up the steps of the building. Michael yells from across the street and she turns and see him. Then she keeps on walking. An agent meets her at the top of the steps and confirms who she is. She says she's there to surrender, and it immediately encircled by more than a half-dozen agents with big guns pointed at her.

Michael reads her letter. She wrote that she can't let him ruin anyone else's life to save hers and she has to force him to tell what he knows.

"If you don't, you won't be the man that I love," she writes. "Do the right thing. I love you, Michael. Forever."

Handcuffed, she's taken into the federal building.

Season Six

Scorched Earth

Season 6

Episode Number: 81

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday June 14, 2012
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Stephen Surjik
Show Stars: Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne)
Guest Stars: Frenchi Dourbecker (Dea agent), Cal Johnson (CIA Agent #1), J.C. MacKenzie (Hector Oaks), Fernando Martinez (Clyde), Pappas (Bar-tender), Pedro Anaya Perez (Montero's Thug), Anthony Ruivivar (Mon-tero)
Production Code: BN601
Summary: Michael hunts Anson through the streets of Miami in the wake of the Season 5 finale. Refusing to let Anson get away, Michael races against the clock to find him. . . but time may not be his only obstacle. Mean-while, Fiona is taken into federal custody after her surrender, where she's interrogated by an old nemesis.



It's Season 6 and Michael Westen is still "stuck" in Miami. Fiona is locked up after having been set up by Anson Fullerton, the same man who set up the organization that burned Michael.

Fi walks calmly as she's escorted through the FBI building under heavy security. She pauses for a moment when a little girl catches her eye. She gets her mugshot taken and is handcuffed in an interview room. Meanwhile, Michael reads a letter Fi left for him. She tells him she's learned when you love a spy you have to be willing to sacrifice. Sam shows up and Michael angrily asks Sam how it's possibly Fi knocked him out, and Sam admits he probably could have fought her

off but Fiona was right and Michael was selling out his friends and nearly turned on his government. Sam tells Michael he's going to have to fight some more because he's got a tip that the CIA is working on something.

"This may not be over yet," he says.

Michael's racing through Miami and Sam says Jesse might have a lead on Anson. Michael changes direction and tries to cut Anson off before he gets to Cutler Bay, his anticipated destination.

Michael steals a big rig and jackknives it on purpose to snarl the traffic on the highway that Anson is expected to take. He blows it up, too, just for good measure. Sam and Michael drive away together in the Charger that Sam had been driving behind Michael.

Fiona is met by Jason Bly, "not Fiona's favorite person," a guy who had a run-in with Fi and Michael years ago. Fi says she doesn't need a lawyer, and explains that she planted one of the bombs specifically targeting Larry Sizemore in the building where the security guards were killed

and she claims that Anson Fullerton planted all the bombs in the building. Fi tells Bly they need to find Anson, but Bly sarcastically reminds her that she's not in charge of the situation and goes on about his business with her booking.

Michael and Sam are looking for Anson's Jaguar and they argue about whether Fi turning herself in was a good idea – and Michael insists he'll never be convinced it was. They spot Anson's car in the traffic, but he's gone. They look toward a nearby chemical plant and Michael's phone rings. It's Anson, who says he knows Michael set up the accident on the highway. He warns Michael that he needs to worry about Darrell Jordan, a former patient of Anson's and an Army Ranger. He's a guy with aggression issues and Anson has sent him to Maddy's house.

Michael calls Maddy and she's not answering. Sam says it'd be better to send Jesse to Maddy's house because he can get there quicker. Maddy is at home watching the news about Fiona's arrest. She tries her cell phone and has no service. Her land line isn't working, either. She looks outside and sees the Darrell coming toward the house, so she retreats and hides. Jordan comes into the house with a massive assault rifle in hand.

Michael tries to talk Pearce into helping with Anson. She resists.

Back in Fiona's interview, Bly says her story is missing "a main character." He suggests that she was trying to protect Michael by going after Larry in the first place. He offers her a deal if she tells the truth about Michael. She refuses to say anything more, and claims she's no longer with Michael.

Michael and Sam find a dead security guard at the entrance of the chemical plant as they look for Anson, and suddenly hear his voice over the security guards' intercom. He's describing the "man down" and says there are two armed suspects. Other guards show up, thinking, of course, that Michael and Sam are responsible for the killing.

Guards are shooting at the security office where Michael and Sam are hiding out (with the dead guard), and Michael decides to fake having been shot as a way to come out. He also tells Sam to play dead. Michael smears blood on his shoulder and comes out, saying he's been hit. Sam is inside playing dead. When the two guards come up, one goes to cuff Michael while the other looks inside and sees Sam "dead." Michael then turns the tables on the arresting guard and holds him hostage just long enough for Sam to sneak up on the second one. "Believe it or not," Sam tells the guards-turned-hostages, "we're the good guys."

Jesse gets to Maddy's house and is relieved to see a police car out in front until he walks up and sees the cop has been shot in the throat and is dead. Jesse pulls his gun and heads inside. Jordan sneaks up on Jesse from behind and makes Jesse drop his gun. He wants to know where Michael is and he gives Jesse five seconds to fess up. He counts down to 1 before Maddy shoots the guy with a shotgun from the attic.

"You let him get all the way down to 1? Seriously?" Jesse asks, relieved he wasn't killed.

Maddy asks Jesse about Fiona, "Is it as bad as the news is saying?"

"It's worse," he says.

Bly comes back into Fiona's interview room and tells her that her story now has an ending. He shows her pictures of the big rig that crashed and exploded on the highway, and tells her that Michael was in the cab and "didn't make it." She doesn't believe him, so he hands her a coroner's report detailing Michael's autopsy. She looks closely at details, such as scars and other defining features and says nothing, stunned. Bly offers to give her a moment and says he'll come back to get her true story.

Michael and Sam talk one of the guards into helping them evacuate the chemical plant by sounding a toxic-spill alarm. The other guard remains tied up. Michael puts on the guard's uniform and tries to watch all the evacuees for Anson. Pearce shows up and wants to know what's going on. Anson calls Michael again and warns him that coming after him is going to cause him more pain, but Michael tells Anson he's going to hunt him and kill him. Anson warns Michael he isn't going to like how this ends. Off the phone, Michael tells Sam and Pearce that he heard a turbine in the background, meaning Anson is still in the building.

Looking at the security cameras, Michael thinks he knows which room Anson is hiding in. He heads for it, but Sam tries to slow him down, telling him he can't just go right up to Anson. Michael is upset, telling Sam he can't just let Anson off the hook. Sam stands in front of Michael and Michael pulls his gun on Sam. Pearce, behind Michael, pulls her gun on him. She tells Michael that she's not letting him anywhere near Anson if he's pulling his gun on his own team member. Sam promises Michael he won't let Anson get away. Michael hands his gun to Sam

and takes Pearce's instructions to man the surveillance cameras and radio in anything he sees. Pearce and Sam walk away.

Sam, Pearce and a couple of other agents get to the door and use a sensor to determine there's someone inside. They bang on the door and there's no response. They proceed to cut down the door and prepare to use a flash-bang grenade.

Michael, watching the cameras, tells us stress can make you hyper-aware or paranoid and make you see what you want to see. Michael sees a fence that appears to be moving a bit. He radios to Sam and tells him he's going to check something out. Sure enough, Michael gets outside and finds Anson trying to cut his way through the fence. Michael starts beating the hell out of Anson, until Anson grabs a pole and knocks Michael away. Michael then picks up the gun he'd just kicked out of Anson's hand, but Anson shows a detonator. He says that if he lets go of it, the whole plant will explode, killing everyone including Sam and Pearce. Anson tells Michael to back up, then opens the fence and runs out to meet his ride a boat that's pulled up alongside the plant property.

Michael radios to Sam to get out of the building because it's wired to explode. They kick down the door to find a plant worker cuffed to a pipe. Sam sends Pearce and the rest of the team away and tries to break the pipe to free the hostage. Michael watches as Pearce and a couple of other agents run from the building just as it explodes. Michael radios Sam and there's no response. He tries again. Still nothing. A third time, silence. Suddenly, Sam and the worker emerge from the smokes and waviness of the heat from the explosions and Michael gives chase to Anson's boat. He blasts every bullet the gun has, but it's too late and Anson is headed out to sea.

Michael calls Maddy and she's crying because she's never shot anyone before. Michael apologizes. He tells Maddy that Fiona is "gone."

Pearce tells Michael that Anson is now at the top of the CIA's most wanted list. Michael asks her to get Fiona freed, but Pearce says there isn't enough evidence to do that. Michael asks if it would be enough if he caught Anson himself. Pearce says, "It's a start."

In her interview room, Fiona is asked to sign off on "the basics of Michael's involvement." Before she signs the document, she asks to see the pictures of the big-rig crash again. She examines the pictures and realizes that Bly's story about the truck just exploding because of a punctured gas tank doesn't hold up. She says, "This looks more like a roadblock," and calls Bly a liar.

He asks her how she could possibly know that from looking at a photo.

"I know explosions," she says. "I know Michael. And I know that we're done here."

Bly gets up and says he hopes this "business" relationship Fi has with Michael is worth it, "because from the way it looks, you're going to die for him."

Mixed Messages

Season 6
Episode Number: 82
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday June 21, 2012
Writer: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director: Jeffrey Donovan
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: John C. McGinley (Tom Card), Taryn Manning (Nicole), Anthony Ruvivar (Rafael Montero), Seth Peterson (Nate Westen), Angela Bryan (Fiona's Court Appointed Attorney), Cal Johnson (CIA Agent #1), Frank Licari (Hill), John Manzelli (Kemp), Fernando Martinez (Clyde), Susan Pages (CIA Agent), Pedro Anaya Perez (Montero's Thug), Jordan Werner (Carter)
Production Code: BN602
Summary: After the CIA denies his request to see Fiona, Michael calls upon his old Mentor, Tom Card. In prison, Fiona is targeted by a ruthless gang leader, and must turn to a new friend in order to fend them off.



Fiona takes her place at a maximum-security federal prison. Her lawyer has told her that her confession makes things "a challenge." She's in solitary confinement, where they keep the "most violent offenders." Michael reads all this in a letter she wrote him, and he's upset because it's clear Fi is close to giving up. Michael wants to see her, but Sam says it's impossible.

Michael pays a visit to Tom Card, the man who trained him, to see if there's anything he can do to have the chance to visit Fiona. Tom suggests that Michael "walk away." Michael asks Tom for a job so he can "earn some points" to make the visit happen. Tom relents and gives

Michael a job in Miami, but warns that it cannot be screwed up.

Tom and Michael share a meal and Tom tells him about a Mexican cartel he's been tracking. It's now trying to establish a foothold in Miami. Tom tells Michael about the two key guys in the cartel, and tells him two tons of cocaine are headed to Miami and they need to block the shipment.

Nate and Maddy show up at Michael's place, with Maddy suggesting Michael talk to Nate about "things." Michael doesn't want to talk now, so they leave.

Fi is getting a feel for things in prison and a woman knocks her lunch out of Fi's hands. Another woman comes over and offers Fi an apple. Fi takes it without saying anything. Fi meets another inmate who tells her the apple giver's name is D.B., and she thinks of herself as queen of the cell block. She tells Fiona that everyone is watching to see whether she'll eat the "gift" of the apple, and Fi knocks it off the table.

Tom, Michael and Jesse are preparing for their mission when Sam drags a body bag (with a corpse inside) into the house. Tom explains that their cover when approaching the cartel leaders

is that they're DEA agents who were skimming agency funds and their boss found out, so they shot him. The body is proof of their story, which Tom says Montero won't believe without the corpse. They want to scare Montero into moving his shipment by telling him it's being tracked.

Michael and Jesse head to confront Montero, but Michael stops when he sees a drug lawyer he met on another job. Jesse tells Michael he wants to do it himself, but the whole sell is that it's a two-man job. Michael resists, but Jesse insists.

Michael goes back to the van where Tom and Sam are waiting, and Tom is upset with Michael for leaving Jesse alone. Michael tells Tom he needs to see it through, and Tom allows it.

Jesse makes the approach and tells Montero's lawyer that he knows about a safe house related to an investigation into Montero's dealings. Montero initially threatens to kill Jesse, but when Jesse mentions the 2-ton cocaine shipment and claims it's going to be seized, Montero pays attention again and decides to visit this safe house. At the safe house, Montero sees a bunch of documents and files related to his cartel and his shipment. Jesse then tells the story of having shot and killed his supervisor and Montero seems to be buying it. Jesse suggests Montero move the shipment and tells him about a safe place that isn't monitored by the DEA. First they need to take a ride.

Fi is trying to stay active and mobile, trying to avoid an attack from D.B. and her crew.

Montero takes Jesse to a middle-class-looking house and asks the guy inside why he wasn't told about the DEA's plans to take over the shipment. Montero tells the guy that he's being paid for that kind of information. We all soon realize this guy is a DEA agent. Jesse is stuck inside and the DEA agent is saying he doesn't recognize Jesse. Sam, Michael and Tom are hearing all this through the microphone in Jesse's pen. Jesse spots the guy's name on a piece of mail and refers to him by name as "Agent Kemp." Jesse tells Montero that Kemp didn't tell him about the shipment because he's the one who spilled it to the DEA. Montero decides that one of them is telling the truth and the other is "eating a bullet."

Kemp tries to reassure Montero that he's telling the truth by listing off the many tips and undercover agents he gave up to him, which enrages Tom because he lost a lot of good informants and he now realizes it's because of this guy. Montero tells Jesse he's starting to like Kemp's story and points his gun at Jesse. Jesse makes one last attempt, and Sam recognizes it. Jesse makes a whole speech justifying why Kemp would turn on Montero now, and then Jesse mentions a DEA extraction team that is about to come in and save Kemp. When Kemp denies there's any extraction team, Jesse tells Montero to try Kemp's radio to see if he hears any DEA chatter. They get the radio and, using a DEA frequency, Tom pretends he's giving orders to other agents to extract Agent Kemp. Montero looks out the window and sees Sam, Tom and Michael running toward the house. Montero tells Kemp to come up toward the window, assuring him he wouldn't shoot a cop. Kemp does, and then Montero shoots him in the back and tosses the body out the window. He and his crew drive away while Sam, Tom and Michael tend to Kemp, who's dead.

Fi's prison friend tells her she's a target and she makes a couple of clubs with rolled-up magazine soaked in salt water, and a "prison lighter" with a short-circuited AA battery. Fi passes the lighter to her friend, who starts a fire in a bed as a diversion while the inmates walk by cells on the way to the yard. Fi goes at D.B. and her friends and beats the hell out of them with her clubs, which she'd tucked into her waistline.

Montero goes to his boss' place and tells the man, Salazar, about the situation with the DEA. Montero introduces Jesse as their new DEA insider, but Salazar isn't buying the story so easily. He wants to witness a DEA raid at Black Rock Cove – the original destination for the shipment – before he'll believe Jesse is legit. Sam, Tom and Michael hear this and scramble to stage a DEA raid for Salazar and Montero to see.

The plans work, of course, as Jesse points out to Montero all the elements of the DEA raid waiting to happen: Michael waiting in a van made to look heavily loaded, Sam on a rooftop next to a couple of sniper rifles, and Tom posing as a lookout. Montero gives the green light to move the shipment, but then says his boss wants him to "keep the DEA busy" for a while by shooting at them. With Michael now in the line of fire, Jesse takes the lead and shoots at the back of Michael's van, giving him a chance to escape before Montero and his men join in the shooting. Montero keeps shooting up the van until it explodes.

Jesse and Montero ride away together and Montero gets a call from Salazar who says their 2-ton shipment is being seized by the DEA. Montero gets angry and pulls his gun on Jesse, saying he was set up. Jesse tells Montero he should come work for the DEA because Salazar won't let

him live anyway. Montero is angry but accepts, telling Jesse he's a hell of a salesman.

Tom is happy with the bust, a dirty DEA agent and a cooperating witness, and he doesn't think Michael's request to see Fi will be a problem.

Nate shows up again and admits to Michael that he's around because Ruth left him and took their baby with her. He's staying with Maddy for a while. Nate says he tried to be a good dad and husband, but Ruth just left. Michael asks Nate to stay.

Fi and her new friend are washing dishes together and everything seems to be great until her friend bashes Fi in the back of the head with a frying pan and tries to drown her in the sink. Fi turns the tables on the woman and demands to know who puts her up to killing her. The woman says there was a cell phone under her pillow and someone said they'd kill her sister if she didn't kill Fiona.

Last Rites

Season 6

Episode Number: 83

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday June 28, 2012
Writer: Ben Watkins
Director: Nick Gomez, Nick Gomez
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Seth Peterson (Nate Westen), Lauren Stamile (Agent Pearce), Jere Burns (Anson Fullerton)
Guest Stars: Sonya McCarter (Trustee), Jannette Separa (Irritated guard), Amil Malik (Damour guard), Sope Aluko (Dr. Winnick), Peggy Sheffield (Warden Mills), Gregg Weiner (Yevgeni), Dominic Rains (Sharif Damour), Zabryna Guevara (Ayn), Faran Tahir (Ahmed Damour), Nestor A. Lao (Bodyguard)
Production Code: BN603
Summary: When Agent Pearce learns the identity of her fiance's killer, she enlists Michael's help to seek revenge. Things get complicated, however, when they discover the man is under protection as a CIA asset. Meanwhile, Fiona seeks out a well-connected prison smuggler to find out who was behind an attempt on her life.



Fiona is getting attention in prison, and that's not a good thing. She meets with the warden, who wants to put Fiona in the segregated wing for her own protection after the fight she had with D.B. Fiona doesn't accept the offer. The warden then hands her a visitor request from Michael, and Fi does sign that. The visit is in a few days and the warden just hopes Fi will last that long. Later, Fi meets Ayn, an inmate in her cellblock who can "get things," and asks her for help figuring out who's trying to kill her. Ayn says info like that doesn't come cheap. Fiona is willing to meet Ayn's "favor for a favor" request.

Michael is waiting to meet with Pearce, who arrives and is pretty shaken. She has

a message from Anson, claiming he can help her find out who killed her fiancé. She hands Michael the file on "the man who killed my fiancé."

The killer is a CIA asset and Pearce isn't even supposed to know that file exists. Michael tells her Anson is clearly setting her up because he knows she'll overstep her bounds and go after a protected CIA asset. She says "some things are more important than a career." Michael tries to convince her that there's another option, noting that the CIA is only protecting Ahmed, the killer, until they get the intelligence they need from him – the secrets he stole from Jay. Michael says that if they can take the intel, Ahmed is no longer worth protecting.

Sam doesn't think they can pull it off, but then sees that Ahmed is taking a cruise, which will provide an opportunity to isolate Ahmed. But they need a team. Michael says he can get it, and

when Sam jokes that Michael wants to enlist Maddy and Nate it becomes clear that's actually the plan and Michael isn't joking.

Fiona meets with Ayn again, who requests that Fi get a door locked tight for two minutes. Fi says it's almost impossible, but gives Ayn a list of supplies she'll need.

Maddy and Nate will be following Sharif, Ahmed's son, in Bermuda while Michael tracks down Ahmed. Maddy doesn't like it, but Pearce confesses it's about the fact that Ahmed killed her fiancé, and Maddy's on board.

Michael, Pearce and Jesse follow Ahmed onto the cruise ship while Sam, Maddy and Nate stay on land behind Sharif. On the ship, Michael prepares to portray an infectious disease specialist who will be "treating" Ahmed once Ahmed is convinced he's fallen ill. They'll need to poison his drink, so Pearce and Jesse set out to do the job.

Jesse posts himself next to Ahmed at a craps table while his bodyguard watches closely. Jesse tries to switch drinks with Ahmed but is caught and offers to buy a replacement drink. The bodyguard goes to get it. Pearce sits at the bar while Jesse attempts to get the bodyguard's attention. Jesse takes the dice from Ahmed, prompting just enough of a distraction for the bodyguard to look away from the bar while Pearce poisoned Ahmed's drink. The bodyguard takes the drink to Ahmed, who downs it and should go down quickly. Soon enough, he's on the floor.

Jesse steps up to take the same medicine they gave to Ahmed so that he can be the example of how Ahmed's sickness is viral. Michael and Pearce bring Jesse in and Michael poses as a CDC doctor who is an expert on infectious diseases. He convinces the cruise ship's doctor to let him handle the sick patients and quarantine the area. Michael goes in to examine Ahmed and tells him he's contracted meningitis. Ahmed notices Jesse and remembers him from the casino. When he tells Michael that Jesse drank from his glass, Michael tells Ahmed that's probably how he infected Jesse. Michael asks the bodyguard to leave, then tells Ahmed he needs to send health officials to see Ahmed's son at home quickly. Ahmed resists at first, but when Pearce says it's important they make sure Sharif is safe, he relents.

Back in prison, Fiona gets her supplies from Ayn and she asks if there's a hit going on when the door Ayn wants locked gets locked. If there is, Fiona's out. Ayn says she can't promise everyone will come out smiling, but no one will be killed. Fiona makes an incendiary device out of the aluminum, plaster and other supplies Ayn provided. It can melt steel.

Nate, Sam and Maddy show up at Ahmed's house claiming to be from the WHO. Maddy is left with Sharif, and needs to convince him to wear a big wristband that contains a GPS. Sam and Nate go search the house and Sharif sends a guard with them. Maddy checks Sharif and asks him to wear a "heart monitor" because she's worried about his heart rate. He agrees after being convinced he could die. Meanwhile, Nate and Sam make it into Ahmed's office and claim there's a dangerous presence of the virus inside. Nate attempts to bug the office phone, but is caught before he's done. He says he was taking the phone apart because it was full of bacteria. He scares Sharif again by asking him if he's used the phone. When Sharif says yes, Nate tells him to pray.

Pearce tells Jesse she's worried she can't face Ahmed once more without killing him or breaking down, but he talks her through it. Michael talks to Ahmed and asks him whether there's anyone who would intentionally want to hurt him because the strain of the disease he has appears to be man made. Michael goes on to tell Ahmed that he isn't going to survive. Ahmed gets upset and shouts at Michael to leave. After Michael is gone, Ahmed turns to Pearce and asks if there's anything that can be done. She tells him no, and hands him a phone, telling him that if there's anything he needs to handle or anyone he needs to talk to, he should do it now.

Ahmed calls Sharif and asks him if he remembers what to do. Ahmed tells him to "do it now." Sharif asks where the files are, and Ahmed tells him.

In prison, Fiona casually follows two guards toward the door that Ayn wanted locked. When they close it, she covertly sticks her incendiary device to the door and lights it. The delayed fuse gives her time to casually walk back to where she'd been sitting. When the sparkler goes up, all hell breaks loose and the guards can't get in because the door is melted shut. Ayn signals to some other inmates, who go rob a cell of its cigarettes and other treats. Fi asks, "All this for a robbery?" Ayn explains it isn't a simple robbery. The inmate in that cell was trying to set up shop and Ayn had to send a message that it wasn't going to happen.

Nate and Sam follow Sharif out of his house, using the GPS tracker. They get to boathouse. Sam and Nate follow Sharif and his guard into the boathouse but are surprised when three other men show up. Sharif hands the men, who appear to be Russians, the file he just uncovered in

the boathouse. They agree to pay him a big sum, but first they have to verify the data. Nate asks Sam what their next move is, and Sam admits, "We don't have one."

Sam calls Michael with the update, and Michael isn't sure what to do next. Pearce goes all in, busts into Ahmed's room and tells him the strain of the disease he has is "the St. Petersburg strain," and she nods to Michael to take over the explanation. A bit surprised, Michael plays it off and says it comes from Russia. This clicks with Ahmed, tricking him into believing the Russians made him sick on purpose, and he asks Michael and Pearce to leave the room. Ahmed immediately calls Sharif, who answers. Ahmed tells Sharif it was the Russians who made him sick. Sharif gets off the phone and starts shooting. After a big shootout, Sam asks Nate to cover him while he gets close. With one shot from Nate whizzing by Sharif, Sam thumps Sharif in the back of the head and secures the file. He calls Michael with the news.

Pearce comes into Ahmed's room and finds him anxiously waiting for a call back from his son. She tells him she understands the terrible feeling of not getting a call back when you expect one. She tells him about her fiancé and Ahmed realizes who she is. She tells him there's no virus, and they have the file.

"I'm not killing you, Ahmed," she tells him. "But, believe me, your life is over."

In prison, Ayn plays coy with Fiona, but when Fiona chokes her up against the bars of her cell, Ayn opens up. She says whoever is trying to kill Fiona is working with a dirty guard. Ayn tells Fiona it will work better for both of them if Fi just writes down what she wants her "boyfriend" to know and she'll make sure he gets the message.

Michael gets his visit with Fi. Through a big glass pane, he tears up at the sight of her in her orange jumpsuit. He tearfully promises her he's going to get her out. They cry while recalling how they first met at a pub in Belfast. He asked her to dance and she pulled a gun on him. And he said, "I assume that means yes."

After the visit, Michael gets his things and leaves but an inmate mopping the floor tells him he dropped a piece of paper. He says he didn't, but she insists he did. It's a note from Fi that tells Michael someone is trying to kill her and is working with a dirty guard. On the back of the form is the name and address of the guard.

Under the Gun

Season 6

Episode Number: 84

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday July 12, 2012
Writer: Michael Horowitz
Director: Dennie Gordon
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: David Danello (SWAT guard), Hemky Madera (Eddie), Fernando Martinez (Guard #3), Sharon Oliphant (Prisoner), Jeff Wiens (Bill Padover), Curt Willis (Gator)
Production Code: BN604
Summary: As Jesse, Sam, and Michael head into the Everglades on a mission, Sam ends up kidnapped. While in prison, Fiona ends up making a new friend when a couple of prisoners mark her as a target.



Madeline visits Michael to hear about his visit with Fiona. "She's tired, she's scared. She's not eating enough, and someone's trying to kill her," he says. He assumes Anson's behind it and they're on the way now to visit the dirty prison guard who's involved.

At the man's house down in the Everglades, they're employing the "hammer and anvil," surround the house and everyone enter from different points at once. Jesse, Sam and Michael go in the house, but the guard is already dead inside.

In the other room, Sam gets a gun to his head. It's Rebecca, Anson's puppet. She shoots out their car then makes Sam

drive off with her.

In the car, Rebecca zip ties Sam to the steering wheel. Michael's voice over explains that when you're kidnapped you want to approach it like a blind date: "You want to be an active listener, you want to stay positive, and you want to make a connection."

Sam makes friendly small talk. She digs his phone out of his pants. She calls Michael and warns him to stay away. She's keeping Sam until she's clear.

Michael patches up his car's bullet wounds with duct tape and they hit the road. He's not trusting her.

In prison, Fiona finishes working out in her cell. The guard comes to get her for chow time. She sees two women coming for her and fights off a knife attack, getting a deep cut along her arm. They knock her down and are about to attack when the guards come. The women kick their switchblades away and don't get caught.

In the mess hall, Ayn explains the women are contract killers and whoever's trying to kill Fiona isn't keeping things quiet any more. Ayn won't help, she doesn't want to deal with them.

Rebecca calls a helicopter tour company and books a ride. Then she pulls over, planning to kill someone for their car. Sam suggests a better plan.

He flags down a man in a truck. The man goes to the back of his truck to lend Sam a jack and Sam quickly gives him a message to give Michael when he shows up. Rebecca gets out of her car and knocks the man out, but he lives.

Michael goes 90 mph to catch up. They see Rebecca's parked car and pop the trunk. The man tells Michael "helicopter tour." He tells them a back road to take to get there.

Sam asks Rebecca why she's working for Anson. She gets annoyed and tells Sam to go faster. A cop quickly pulls them over. Rebecca tells Sam to deal with it or she'll kill the cop.

He asks why he's driving a truck registered to someone else. Sam spins a sob story about it belonging to his boss and Rebecca is his boss' abused wife. Rebecca plays along, crying what will happen to her if her husband finds her. The cop lets them go.

In prison, Fiona notices the guards are steering clear of her attackers. Ayn explains the guards let them do anything they want; the only way they're getting busted is if every cell gets shaken down. But she doesn't want to facilitate that because she'd lose all her stuff. Fiona asks her her price.

She needs a package picked up from her ex-husband in Miami and delivered with the mail tomorrow by 9 a.m. It's a deal.

Fiona calls Madeline and gives her the details.

Michael and Jesse reach the helicopter tour place and find it's essentially a wide open field with no place to hide. Jesse hides the car and Michael goes over to the pilot and says he's investigating a complaint and needs some paperwork. The man races home to get it, leaving only the woman at the counter.

Rebecca uncuffs Sam and holds a gun on him under her shirt. They check in and then walk with the employee across the field to the helicopter. Michael is wearing a helmet inside and Jesse crouches behind the tanker.

Rebecca asks for a photo with the pilot and the employee radios him, but Michael doesn't respond. Rebecca gets suspicious and starts firing. Jesse takes cover and Michael gets out of the copter. Rebecca shoots at the gas tanker and it explodes, knocking Jesse and Michael to the ground. She drags Sam back into the truck and gets away.

Back on the road Sam yells about Anson enough that Rebecca says she only works for him because if she doesn't, her brother dies.

Michael and Jesse catch up to them and she turns off into a back road. Jesse reminds Michael his car is held together with duct tape, but he doesn't want to let her get away. He speeds up until the car sputters to a halt.

Back in prison, Fiona tries to convince Ayn to make the shakedown happen before her package arrives at 9 a.m. But Ayn doesn't feel like negotiating.

Outside a rough looking apartment complex, Maddy tries Michael and gets his voice mail. She goes in to the apartment. The guy lets her in and the locks the door then slams Maddy against the wall. He tells her he's not giving it to her and she leaves.

Rebecca pulls up to a trailer by water, planning to steal airboats. Sam points out all the chemicals around and suggests it means the men are cooking meth and probably aren't going to like having their boat stolen. Sam argues against killing anyone.

Rebecca has another idea. It starts with Sam walking over to the boat with explosives in his backpack and his hands tied. Five men see him and draw guns. He suggests one look in his backpack. He tells them the woman in the truck has the detonator.

He tells them all she wants is the airboat and for them to leave. They don't go along with it so Rebecca starts shooting. They get the message and pile in their truck and clear out. As they're driving off, Sam sees a cell phone laying nearby and slips it in his pocket.

Rebecca comes over and zipties him to a post while she checks out the boat. He calls Michael and gives him directions. Then he calls his girlfriend Elsa and leaves a message telling her he loves her. Rebecca catches him and aims her gun at his head.

Michael and Jesse pull up to the area. They see Sam lying on the ground. He's OK, she just clocked him over the head. His forehead is split open. "Thank god she didn't hit my chin," he says.

Jesse gets on the remaining airboat and follows her. He pulls up along side her boat and sees that it's empty. Jesse calls Michael with the news.

Sam walks over to the car and that's when Michael notices the explosives are under the car. Michael puts down his gun and shouts to Rebecca that she wins.

She walks out from behind a tent holding the detonator and a gun. Sam tells her she doesn't have to go through with it. He can see that she hates Anson almost as much as they do. Michael and Sam both tell her that the only way to get out from under him and save her brother is to help them. Michael knows what it's like to sell your soul a piece at a time to protect someone you love. She listens to them and releases the detonator.

Back in Miami, Michael storms up to Ayn's ex-husband's apartment. Maddy's face is badly bruised. Michael takes his anger out on the man, punching him in the face and holding him against the fridge while Maddy collects the package, a small box. He breaks the man's arm before he leaves. "That was for my mom," he says.

At 9:35 a.m. in the prison, Fiona can see her two attackers coming at her again with knives. She bracing herself for a beat down or worse when alarms go off and dozens of guards come in and toss the cells. They find multiple knives in the attacker's cells. They charge the guards with knives and are hauled away.

In the mess hall, Fiona asks Ayn what "the package" was. She shows her a gold locket that belonged to her mother. She died while Ayn was in prison. She knew her ex wouldn't give it to her because he blames her for his brother dying. Fiona asks why. "Because I shot him," Ayn says.

Fiona noticed the package didn't get there by her deadline. Ayn decided to feel what trust feels like.

Back at Michael's place, Rebecca shows Michael and Sam a photo of her brother taken six months ago. She doesn't know where it was taken or by whom. She's been trying to look, but she knows Anson will kill her if he finds her looking. Michael promises her they'll find him.

Split Decision

Season 6
Episode Number: 85
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday July 19, 2012
Writer: Ryan Johnson, Peter Lalayanis
Director: Scott Peters
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Wayne LeGette (Greyson Miller), John C. McGinley (Tom Card), Johnny Otto (Car Thief)
Production Code: BN605
Summary: Michael's mentor, Tom Card, offers Fiona a chance to leave prison and avoid extradition in exchange for becoming a CIA asset. Michael tracks down a vicious gangster with some unexpected help.



Previously on 'Burn Notice': Fiona was framed and put in jail. Pearce told Michael that getting Anson it'd be "a start" toward freeing Fiona from prison. Sam was kidnapped by Rebecca, a former CIA agent now working for Anson, who told Sam that she works for Anson because he's threatened to kill her brother. Sam and Michael tried to talk Rebecca into helping them take Anson down.

'Split Decision': Card, Michael's training officer, joins Michael for lunch and says there's "news on your whole 'Get Fiona Out of Jail' project." The CIA wants to know that she's "a friend of the agency" in order to help. They want her arms supplier, and Card says Michael needs to

convince her to cooperate. Told he has no choice, Michael says he's in.

Michael finds Sam outside of the loft. Sam says he's "giving Rebecca some space" because he's terrified of the look in her eyes when things aren't going her way. Sam's trying to figure out where her brother might be, but Rebecca isn't saying anything about when, how or why he took off. Michael tries to get some info from her. She says there are some dangerous people after her brother, Trent. Anson found out where Trent is hiding and said that if Rebecca doesn't do his bidding he'll tell the dangerous people where Trent is hiding. Michael says they need to go after the dangerous people. Rebecca is dubious, but Michael assures her he keeps his promises.

Rebecca takes Michael to a club where Trent used to work. She points out Wes, the owner who took over the business after his dad was busted by the cops. Wes is after Trent because he got wise to the fact that the club was a front for a criminal syndicate and told the cops. Wes is offering rewards, bribing cops. Michael says he needs to figure out a way in.

Michael, Jesse and Sam brainstorm how to convince Wes it was someone other than Trent who tipped off the cops. Sam sees that Wes' dad died in prison six months ago, but his cell mate, Butch McCall, is out on a work-release program in Tallahassee. Michael needs background info on Hank, Wes' dad, to be able to approach Wes and claim he was an old prison buddy with intel on how he was taken down. Jesse heads to Tallahassee with Nate.

Card visits Fiona in prison to ask her to work with the CIA. It doesn't go well. Fi isn't excited to see him. Card asks for her help putting out Greyson Miller. Card tells Fiona that Michael wasn't excited about it at first, but agreed it was necessary once it was clear that this was Fiona's ticket out of prison. Fiona agrees to help and tells Card that he needs to go to Maddy and get a picture frame Fiona had given her. Card knows he doesn't want to know why, and heads off to get it.

Jesse and Nate bicker after a six-hour road trip to Tallahassee. They catch up with Butch and at first he doesn't want to talk. A little cattle-prod taser does the trick, though. Butch comes to and finds himself tied to a chair with Jesse admitting they were lying before, but they aren't cops. They just want to know more about Hank, Wes' dad. Butch agrees to talk after more cattle-prod threats and a promise of \$500.

Jesse gives Michael the background he needs to be able to approach Wes while posing as a former cell mate. Michael heads off to see Wes and things don't go great at first, but Michael works some magic to get Wes to listen to him. Michael tells Wes that an ex-DA in prison who said the cops had a secret informant on him. Wes isn't convinced until Michael says there was a file in a warehouse in Overtown that would tell Wes who the snitch is. Michael offers his "services as a procurement specialist." Wes agrees, but warns that if Michael is playing some game he'll be buried alive.

Michael goes to Sam and Rebecca and tells them he needs them to plant a file that he and Wes can "find." Michael doesn't want a name on the file because he wants Wes to tear his own team apart looking for whomever the snitch would have been.

Michael visits Wes at home and sees that Wes has focused his search on Trent, Rebecca's brother. He tells him again that it wasn't Trent, then lays out the plan that he and Wes will use to get into the police warehouse to find the file that will name a different unnamed informant.

Meanwhile, Sam and Rebecca pose as detectives and sweet talk a file clerk at the police warehouse to slip their file into a closed case, which is outside of normal protocol. And by "sweet talk," we mean Rebecca coaxes the shlubby guy into looking down her shirt and then threatens to get him busted for sexual harassment.

Card brings Maddy to see Fiona and they hug. Maddy gives Fiona the picture frame and Fi pulls out an encrypted data card, which is essentially a phone book for all of her contacts. Fiona calls Greyson to set up a meeting, which Card wants to happen with his own associate. Greyson refuses to meet with someone he doesn't know, and says he'll only do the meeting – which is ostensibly happening so Fiona can sell back some weapons – with Fi or Michael. Fi agrees to send Michael. Greyson says he'll text the details.

Michael and Wes get to the warehouse and Michael's phone rings with Fi's number on the caller ID. Michael doesn't answer it. Instead, Michael uses a tool to pry open the door. They get to the file and Wes pulls out the folder. A guard shows up and Wes wants to shoot him but Michael creates a distraction by tossing something to the other side of the storage space. Michael sneaks up on him and knocks the guard out with a choke hold. They step outside and see a line of cop cars headed right for them.

Michael and Wes head to the roof because Michael knows the cops have to check the whole building before heading up to the roof. He calls Sam for help in creating a distraction that might help he and Wes escape. Sam tells Rebecca that they'll need to set off an alarm and she realizes that means the cops will be chasing them instead. Sam admits the plan isn't perfect.

While Michael and Wes prepare to rappel down the side of the building, Fi calls Michael again and he finally answers. She tells him about the meeting with Greyson and Michael hesitates but says he'll be there. Card gets on the line and tells Michael to drop what he's doing and tend to the meeting.

Sam and Rebecca break into an impound lot and work their way around a German Shepherd guard dog to bust into a car that Sam attempts to hot wire. Sam busts the car out of the lot and right through a few cop cars, which give chase quickly. Just as some cops bust through the door to the roof, Michael and Wes are gone.

Michael and Wes drive away but Wes is still anxious. Card calls Michael and tells him time is running out if he wants to help Fi. Wes rips the phone away from Michael and tells him to focus on this job.

Sam and Rebecca, meanwhile, are being chased by the cops and Sam calls Jesse to ask him to get a boat and get to the port bridge, "like, now." Sam tells Rebecca he hopes she can swim. With the cops on their tails, Sam drives right into the water under the bridge. The cops watch

helplessly as Sam and Rebecca jump onto the back of the boat with Jesse at the wheel and take off.

Back at Wes' place, Wes sees in the file that the cops had a different informant. Michael prepares to leave when Wes says there's only one person who could have given the cops that much info – his wife. Michael gets Wes amped up about his wife turning on him. Wes wants to kill her, but Michael tells him he's too smart for that because he'll go to jail. He tells Wes to leave his wife and kick her out of the good life. Wes does.

Michael does Wes the favor of tearing Trent's picture of his wall, since Trent is no longer the target of Wes' search. Michael leaves and calls Card immediately. Card gives him the location. Michael needs to get the guns and get wired up, and over to the meeting place in 30 minutes.

Card tells Fi he ordered her some food and she says that's not enough for her to forgive him for pulling Michael out of Ireland with no notice. Card straightens her out on that story, explaining that Michael's cover was about to be blown and he wouldn't leave Fiona. He says they'd both be dead if Card hadn't taken Michael out. He asks her to guess who dropped everything and flew half way around the world to make sure that didn't happen.

"So, for all the happy memories that you've made so far with Michael Westen, the fun, the excitement, the felonies," he tells her, "you are welcome."

Fi says nothing as Card leaves.

Michael shows up for the meeting and Greyson is late. Greyson finally shows up and at first thinks the whole thing is a set up, but Michael convinces him by telling him Fi needs the money from the weapons to buy him off because she skipped town and went back to Ireland with some Brit. Greyson buys it, hands over the cash and Card's officers move in to make the arrest. Michael gets one moment where he gets to twist Greyson's fingers and bring him to his knees, saying, "You really think Fiona would replace me with a Brit?"

Michael immediately calls Card and asks if Fi can now be free. Card confirms that she's now a "CIA asset" and is invited to the company picnic. It's Michael's job to get her bounced from prison.

Michael gets to the loft and finds Sam and Rebecca waiting. Sam wants to drink some celebratory beers, but Rebecca isn't drinking and Michael says he isn't, either. Michael tells Rebecca that her brother is out of harm because Wes found someone else to blame. She thanks him. Then she holds up her end of the deal: She reveals that she's been providing travel documents and cash to Anson every couple of weeks and she can tell Michael the exact location of the hotel in Atlantic City where Anson's expecting his next drop. She just asks Michael to promise that once he has Anson in custody, "no deals, no negotiations, no compromises."

"Anson will get what he deserves," Michael says, "I promise you that."

Shock Wave

Season 6

Episode Number: 86

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday July 26, 2012
Writer: Jason Tracey
Director: Renny Harlin
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Jere Burns (Anson Fullerton), Seth Peterson (Nate Westen), Paul Tei (Barry), Sheena Colette (Call Girl), Vincent Flood (Anthony), David W. LeBlanc (Vending Machine Guy), William Mapother (Garret Hartley), Sharon Oliphant (Yoga Woman), Ward G. Smith (Arthur Meyers), Jesse St. Louis (Guard #1)
Production Code: BN606
Summary: Fiona is about to get released from prison but an agent from MI6 tries to prevent that from happening. Sam and Barry get trapped in a house on the beach.



Michael updates Fi about working with Rebecca and having a chance to track down Anson. Fi is worried that he's trusting Rebecca, who tried to have Fiona killed, but Michael insists that she trust him.

Fi is brought to the warden's office, where the warden is joined by a State Department rep and Arthur Meyers, an MI6 agent who is still upset with Fi for her actions with the Irish Republican Army. He wants to bring Fi to Britain's new consulate for a three-hour interview. Fiona worries that her family and friends back home could be in jeopardy if word gets out that she's in British custody. He says that can be avoided if she signs a full con-

fession. He gives her the night to think it over.

Pearce meets with Michael in a wooded park and tells her he knows how to find Anson the next day in Atlantic City. Pearce is suspicious, and totally guesses Rebecca is providing the information. She's not pleased that Michael tracked down Rebecca without telling Pearce. Michael wants to use his own people, but Pearce wants to use her own team and not include Sam.

Sam doesn't take the news well. He's also worried about Michael using CIA agents, thinking Anson might have people working for him on the inside. Michael asks Sam to stay home and watch over Maddy.

In prison, Fi goes to Ayn and tells her she needs to disappear. She wants it to look like she broke out without actually leaving. Ayn says she might be able to arrange it, if Fi can make it worth her while. Fi asks Ayn if she's interested in an early release. Fi says that if Ayn hides Fi, it would only be fair that ayn be the one who finds her. It has to happen the next morning.

All the pieces are in place in Atlantic City for the capture of Anson at a motel. But Michael is worried about a party at the motel possibly attracting police. Before Michael can do anything,

Nate goes up to the partiers and pretends to be the motel manager. He says there are bedbugs and everyone clears out. Michael isn't pleased. Nate was supposed to be purely a driver, and if everyone deserted the motel Anson would know from a mile away that something wasn't right. Nate apologizes.

Barry shows up at Maddy's place with a gunshot wound to his arm. Maddy treats him and then Barry says some of Fi's old gun friends saw him at breakfast and they're none too pleased with Fi. Barry also says the FBI offered him immunity if he cooperates, but he has to clear his books to avoid all of his clients being arrested. Barry needs a ride to his client's lake house, and needs backup. Sam agrees to go with him and Maddy says she'll be OK alone.

Sam and Barry pull up to a massive lake house and Sam's impressed. They pack up a bunch of Barry's files, which he pulled from a safe. As they're leaving, a guy in an SUV outside starts shooting at them and they duck back into the house. More guys then emerge from the vehicle.

Sam and Barry prepare for what to do next. Neither of them has cell phone reception and the phone lines have been cut. One of the guys outside is Garrett Hartley, a cold-hearted S.O.B. Sam talks to Hartley, who's at the end of the driveway, through the intercom and claims he's with the FBI and has backup on the way. Hartley doesn't buy it and says he's there to kill Barry.

Sam wires up a motion-detecting light to shoot at anyone who comes toward the back door. He's also prepared to face them when they return.

In Atlantic City, Nate angers Michael again when he orders four pizzas and a delivery guy comes to drop them off. Michael tells Nate he has to leave. Nate leaves and Jesse tells him that was kind of harsh. Michael says there's no room for error.

In prison, Ayn shows Fi a hole in the wall in the library where she keeps her cigarettes and other goodies. Fi can hide there to stage her fake escape. Roll call before lunch comes and Fi is hiding in the wall when she hears the alarms begin to ring.

Barry is worried about dying before having climbed Kilimanjaro, watched "The Wire" or had a four-way. Sam doesn't want to hear it. He's setting up an explosive. Sam calls out to Hartley to "talk terms" over the intercom. Hartley blows Sam off, and Sam responds in kind by launching a flaming beer can into the SUV, which sets off all the ammo that was stored inside the vehicle. Once all the ammo is set off, Sam realizes he sees only three guys. He asks where the fourth is and that's when we hear the shots from Sam's wired-up motion-detector. A guy sneaking around the back is hot.

Hartley tells Sam over the intercom that his move was brave but dumb and now Hartley wants to kill Sam, who he's calling Chuck (Finley). Sam warns that they're well armed and will fire back, but Hartley doesn't care. Sam then admits to Barry that he was lying. He has two rounds left in his shotgun.

Sam has an idea and looks for bacon in the fridge. Sam starts to explain, but stops and just says, "Breakfast meat is magic." There's something in the grease that will help.

In prison, Fi has a close call when a K-9 picks up her scent inside the library wall. She thinks quickly and drops a pack of cigarettes out of a vent. The dog hits on the cigarettes and the search ends. Arthur, the MI6 agent, is annoyed with the warden about Fi's disappearance and says his trip has been a waste. He says the warden will be hearing from his embassy.

All the eyes on the ground at the motel pay off when a blonde prostitute asks the front desk for Anson's room and Jesse is able to get a microphone going to hear her phone call with Anson. He also gets her call signal to get the location of Anson on the other line. Anson tells the hooker to get a package for him and nervously says he needs to get out of town. They figure out that Anson is at the Drexel Hotel on the other side of town.

Sam's bacon experiment is coming together as he prepares a bunch of makeshift smoke bombs with the grease in beer cans. The smoke bombs doesn't create enough of a distraction to cover for Sam and Barry and they have to duck back into the house. Worse news: Hartley's backup has arrived.

As a last resort, Sam turns the gas on in the house and he and Barry lay down together and pull a porcelain tub over themselves for protection. Sam and Barry agree that if they survive this, no one will ever know of their close quarters. Sure enough, Hartley and his men wire up a wall with C4, but instead of just blowing a hole in the wall, the gas sets off a massive explosion that takes all of them out. Sam and Barry emerge from the tub and walk from from the ruined house.

In prison, Fi is still hiding and Ayn goes to the warden to have a private conversation. She asks for a letter of support from the warden for her next parole hearing in three months in exchange

for information on where Fiona is hiding. When Fiona is pulled out of the wall, the warden tells her that her "British friend" will only come back. Fi says he'd better hurry, because Ayn isn't the only one expecting an early release. The warden realizes they were in on it together and tells a guard to put them both in solitary.

Michael and crew arrive at Anson's hotel and break into his room. They find nothing but two cell phones and realize Anson was forwarding his calls in case his phone was being traced. Michael uses the phones to quickly dial Anson to get a new location and they see that he's near the airport, which is 20 minutes away. When Pearce fears Anson will flee again, Michael calls Nate. Michael tells Nate where Anson is near the airport and asks for his help. He asks Nate to get eyes on Anson but emphasizes, "Do not approach him."

We next see Anson on his phone telling someone that something "doesn't smell right," and, out of nowhere, he's decked with a fist. It's Nate. After Anson falls to the ground, Nate pulls Anson's gun out of the back of his waistband and tells him, "Michael Westen says hello."

Nate is holding Anson at gunpoint in front of a hotel and Anson says he'll be out in a week because he knows where too many bodies are buried. Jesse, Michael and Pearce gleefully approach, but two gunshots out of nowhere surprise everyone. Nate and Anson are both hit and laying in pools of their own blood.

Michael runs to Nate and tells him he's going to be alright. Nate tells Michael he's scared, and that's the last thing he says.

Voiceover Michael tells us that a spy's life is all about training so you're prepared when the big moments come, but there are certain moments nothing can prepare you for. And we see Michael step into Maddy's house and tell her that youngest son is dead.

Michael, Sam and Jesse stand outside the prison as the door opens and Fi walks out.

Fi tells Michael, "It took you long enough. I was beginning to think you didn't need me."

"Fi," Michael says, "I need you more than ever."

She asks him what's wrong and he says nothing.

Reunion

Season 6

Episode Number: 87

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday August 02, 2012
Writer: Rashad Raisani
Director: Craig Siebels
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Jennifer Taylor (Elsa), Brando Eaton (Evan), Seth Peterson (Nate Westen), Greg Pitts (Warrick), Martin Amado (Hotel Employee), Eric Bivens-Bush (KC), Richard Burgi (Morris), Michael Gordon (Jimmy), Kristanna Loken (Rebecca), Sharon Oliphant (Rooftop Waitress), Juan Santos (Bobby)
Production Code: BN607
Summary: Sam agrees to help his girlfriend's delinquent son, who's in over his head with a ruthless loan shark. Meanwhile, Michael and Fiona reconnect as they search for the person who sabotaged his last mission. But in order to see the truth, Michael will need to look past his emotions first.



Even though he's trained to respond immediately, Michael takes the time to acknowledge his grief and loss. He sits on the beach with Fi, who thanks him for not giving up. "Consider it payback for the thousand times you never gave up on me," Michael says. He asks her to sit this one out as Michael prepares to follow up on the Anson and Nate killing. She's not going to do that.

At the loft, Sam says his FBI buddies in Atlantic City are saying nothing. Michael thinks they should call Rebecca to see what she knows. Meanwhile, Michael tries to call Maddy. She doesn't answer. Michael gets emotional while leaving her a message. He asks her

to please call and ends with, "I love you." Rebecca isn't answering "the bat phone" Sam gave her. According to the GPS tracker, she's still at Sam's girlfriend's place, but the tracker isn't moving. They go to see what's happening.

The apartment is empty with some holes in the walls. Michael says Rebecca played them. He's not pleased.

Rebecca ditched the GPS tracker that Sam placed in her boot, leaving it on the counter in the apartment with a note that reads, "Nice try, Sam." She fled a while ago and likely was the one who shot Nate and Anson. Michael notices that Rebecca splices some phone cables together and thinks he can get some information by obtaining the phone records of calls made from that floor. Sam can get them from his girlfriend.

Sam goes to get the records from his girlfriend. She's upset because her son is in trouble with money. He stole a diamond bracelet from her. She wants to know what her son's gotten into. Sam s on it.

Sam brings Jesse along to meet with Evan, Elsa's son. Evan doesn't want to talk with Sam and Jesse, but finally admits there's a guy to whom he owes a lot of money. It's a loan shark named Morris. Evan gives Sam the bracelet and says he has to go. He says it's a long story as to why he still has the bracelet. Morris comes to the house, so Sam and Jesse hide in a room. Evan was supposed to get a team together to heist a truck. Evan claims Jesse and Sam are his team much to their surprise.

Michael sees an odd call to a print shop at 2:30 in the morning. He and Fi head over, thinking Rebecca was working to get fake IDs.

Morris shows Sam and Jesse the job: To steal a big rig from behind an 8-foot fence next to a nightclub. It has expensive champagne inside and the club owner stiffed Morris on the payment, so he wants it back. Sam asks why Morris asked Evan to do the job in the first place. Evan says he's good at hot-wiring cars and became known for it. Sam isn't pleased.

Michael sees that the print shop is heavily secured. He says they need to get in quietly, but they both realize they're running out of time. They go straight up to the door and Michael plays as though Fi is very sick and needs help. They say she's diabetic and needs to eat something, and the guy is eating a jelly donut. The guy inside says he doesn't open his door for anyone, but relents when Michael offers him \$50 for the donut. Once the door is open, Michael and Fi make their move. He's tied up when Fi finds the fake ID made for Rebecca. The guy says Rebecca wanted the deluxe package and he'd have them ready in a week. Michael tells him to call Rebecca, tell her they're done and cancel the rest of his appointments for the day.

Jesse prepares to knock out the power to the club so the security cameras will go out. That will be Evan and Sam's chance to get beyond the fence. While Jesse's gone, Sam asks Evan why he's such a problem for his mother. Evan says that after his dad died, his mom pressured him hard to take over the family business, but he doesn't want to be a guy in a suit. He feels like he was never good enough for his mom. Jesse drives into a transformer and then gets into an argument with the guards out front while Sam and Evan hot-wire the truck behind the gate. Jesse keeps the distraction going while Sam and Evan drive out the back of the place. Jesse takes off and avoids getting shot when the guards realize he was in on the truck theft.

Jesse catches up with Evan and Sam and he's not happy. They open up the truck to see what's inside, and they find a lab stocked to make several million dollars worth of ecstasy. They realize Morris isn't going to let them get out of this alive, so they jump in the truck and take off. Morris and some of his guys give chase.

Michael and Fi wait, hiding, at the print shop. The guy who works there is going to have to sell everything as if it's happening as normal. Another client of the print shop shows up and before Michael and Fi can scare him off, Rebecca approaches and sees something amiss. She takes off and Michael chases her. As he turns a corner, Rebecca shoots Michael in the shoulder. He shoots back, hitting her in the shoulder, as well. Rebecca gets on a motorcycle and takes off, and Michael knows he may have missed his only chance to get her. Fortunately, his kevlar vest stopped the bullet that hit him.

Still racing to get away from Morris, Jesse uses some chemicals in the back of the truck to put together some impromptu bombs to hold off Morris' guys. The plan works, but only briefly. Morris decides to shoot and nails the gas tank, making a hole that leaves fuel spilling out the side. Just as Sam had called Michael to make plans to come in as backup, Sam now realizes they won't have enough gas to make it back to Miami. They need another plan fast.

Michael tells Sam to go to an old cement plant outside of Doral. Michael has a plan to bring in the club owners. He's going to try to convince the club guys he's a cop. Michael tells the club boss he's internal affairs. He tells the guy the truck is outside Doral and he needs to send his guys out there to clean up the mess so that the cops don't also get in trouble.

The big rig is stopped and Jesse is holding Morris' men back by tossing more makeshift bombs at them, but they won't last all day. Michael is two minutes away. Sam approaches and while Evan and Jesse pour ether on the ground around the truck, Sam holds a lighter up. He tells Morris that if he shoots, the lighter will drop and the trucks will go up in pieces. Morris agrees to let Sam, Jesse and Evan get away. When they do, Morris and his men approach the truck while Morris sends four men to chase down Sam, Jesse and Evan. He his men to "burn the bodies."

The club boss and his group of extremely heavily armed men show up. The club boss gives Morris' men a chance to drop their guns and walk away, or get what's coming to Morris. They all put their guns down and leave while Morris shouts at them. From a distance, we hear the

machine-gun fire unleashed upon Morris. His men who were following Sam, Jesse and Evan turn back, while our guys get away.

Sam brokers a conversation between Evan and his mother. Evan gives back the bracelet he stole. Sam pours them some tequila and says no one leaves the room until every drop is gone. It'll help them get over their differences.

As Michael gets close to the loft, Maddy finally calls. She thanks him for some food he left. But she doesn't want to see him right away. Michael notices drops of blood up the stairs to the loft and finds Rebecca inside. She tells him she's giving up. She says she didn't kill Nate. She says she didn't trust the CIA to leave her alone. She says he just wanted to disappear. She also says she didn't kill Anson. She just wanted to find her brother and live the rest of her life in peace. Fi's dubious.

"You don't have to believe me," Rebecca says. "Shoot me if you want, but I'm not going to run from you. We're either good, or we're not. You decide."

After some tense moments, with Michael pointing his gun at her head, Michael drops the gun and says, "Go."

Rebecca walks away, stopping to tell him she is sorry for his loss and adding, "I hope you find the son of a bitch who pulled the trigger."

Maddy, Michael, Fi, Sam and Jesse are the last people at Nate's funeral.

"Michael, stop," Maddy says. She goes up to kiss her younger son on the forehead. Michael follows, and Fi, Sam and Jesse stand behind them in support.

Unchained

Season 6

Episode Number: 88

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday August 09, 2012
Writer: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Lauren Stamile (Agent Pearce), Michael Houston King (Wayne Meyer-son), Bill Kelly (Agent Sexton), Daimion Johnson (Agent Braun), Horatio Tihanyi (Jimmy's Guy), Sonya McCarter (Uniformed Officer), Brian White (Woods), Billy Smith (James Leary), R.D. Call (Quinn)
Production Code: BN608
Summary: Michael allows himself to be arrested by the FBI in order to bring down a vicious Bostonian mobster. Meanwhile, Jesse and Pearce are forced to blackmail a weapons manufacturer to get information on an important gun sale. . . but things don't go as smoothly as planned.



Michael is struggling to get any answers about Nate's death from the FBI. Fi assures him the FBI will find Nate's killer, but when Michael says he isn't so sure she suggests he start an investigation of his own. She offers to help, but Michael doesn't want to risk losing anyone else he loves.

Michael sneaks up on Agent Sexton of the FBI in a restaurant, but Sexton isn't very forthcoming. Michael pulls a gun on Sexton and says he needs to know everything Sexton knows and Sexton admits the file is closed and the case was shut down. There's no explanation as to why, but "brass" wanted to put a lid on it. Sexton says he wasn't happy about it.

Michael leaves.

Back at the loft, Pearce tells Michael she "got an earful from Langley" about Michael's stunt. Michael says he did what he had to do to get some information. Pearce says the FBI must have taken the case because they didn't really want the CIA to get to the bottom of it. Sam says a "buddy of a buddy" at the FBI might be willing to share the file on Nate's case in exchange for some help with another case. The FBI has been looking for a gang leader in Boston and his right-hand man, Jimmy, is in Miami. They think Quinn, the gang leader, must be hiding nearby. Pearce volunteers to help and Michael says he's in.

There's a time crunch to the FBI case. Michael and Sam meet with Agent Woods, who has a witness who could help him bring down Quinn, the gang leader. But the witness, Kelly Duke, is clinging to life in a Miami hospital, "and if he dies, my case dies with him," Woods says. He needs Quinn to be found quickly. Michael suggests staging an arrest of Michael with Jimmy, and then letting them escape. That will get Michael to Quinn. Michael will wear a tracker the whole time. Michael says it'll start as soon as he gets the FBI file on Nate's murder investigation. Woods hands it over.

Pearce looks over the file and says there isn't much there. Jesse wants to find the gun used in the shooting by tracking down the company that makes it. He wants to blackmail the company's VP of sales, who is the son of the owner. Jesse plans to take the son out clubbing and snap some racy photos to get the information. Pearce wants to help and says she'll have cover IDs and plane tickets (to an event in Jacksonville) in the morning.

Fi still wants to help Michael, but he gets upset when she keeps pushing to be involved. He's hesitant since Nate died. Fi tells Michael not to blame himself for what happened to Nate. She says she's going to keep working with Michael "because it's who I am, it's who we are."

At the docks, Michael is cuffed as the FBI prepared to arrest Jimmy, who is nonchalant about the situation when he's cuffed. Jimmy is put in the back of a car with Michael, who pretends to be a Boston mobster. When he and Jimmy get a second alone, Michael says he has to get a message to Quinn and Jimmy pretends he doesn't know Quinn.

They take off for a two-hour drive to the federal detention facility. Fi comes up behind the FBI car, which has Woods driving and Sam up front. Michael tells Jimmy she's going to bust them out, and reiterates the message he has to get to Quinn. Jimmy says it's a bad idea. Fi runs the FBI car off the road, then uses a shotgun to blast Michael and Jimmy's back door open. Michael convinces Jimmy to come along, telling him the escape is going to be pinned on him anyway.

Michael, Jimmy and Fi get to a motel and Jimmy has a bunch of questions. Jimmy resists the idea of taking Michael directly to Quinn, but Michael and Fi work some magic and Jimmy says he'll make a call.

Jesse and Pearce watch Wayne Meyerson, the VP of sales and party animal from Meyerson Industries, the gun maker. Jesse bumps into Wayne and pretends to be a gun buyer for the Pentagon, and convinces him to get some drinks at a strip club. Jesse spikes Wayne's drink to start the blackmail process and get him to believe his night was wilder than he thought.

After waiting a while, Jimmy gets a call and says Michael can go see Quinn. They rob a car and head out, but a police checkpoint gets in the way. Michael runs it, but one of the cops recognizes them as the escapees and they have to make a serious run into a parking garage. With the cops following, Fi prepares to set the car on fire with some hand sanitizer. Jimmy, Michael and Fi abandon the engulfed car and jump out of the garage while the cops are left stunned.

Woods tells Sam the whole thing is getting out of control after hearing about the high-speed chase. Woods wants to move in on Jimmy right away, but Sam convinces him to hold off.

Jimmy takes Michael and Fi to a dark garage and says he's going to be driven to Quinn – and he needs to change his clothes. The tracker is hidden in Michael's belt, which throws the plan into question. Also, Fi isn't allowed to join him. They try to figure out a way for Michael to communicate a signal to Fi when he's ready, and Michael goes.

Sam and Woods follow the tracker's signal and discover that Michael's clothes are in a garbage can near a park.

Wayne wakes up at 2 a.m. and Jesse shows him pictures of his exploits with one of the strippers. Wayne is worried, but when Jesse starts the real blackmail attempt Wayne is suddenly not so worried anymore. He says his father can handle it all because he has connections with all law enforcement and most politicians. Pearce, listening in on the whole conversation, steps in and threatens to bring Wayne's dad down, as well, by calling the U.S. Attorney's Office about Wayne's father's secret bank accounts. Wayne agrees to give up the records of all sniper rifles his company has sold in the last year. Jesse worries that Pearce showed her face and shouldn't have, but she says she did what she had to do. Jesse asks how she knew about the bank accounts, and Pearce says, "I didn't."

After waiting quite some time, Michael comes face to face with Quinn. Quinn tells Michael that he wants the information about where Kelly Duke is, and warns Michael that if he lies Fi will be killed. Quinn gets on the phone with his guys who are holding Fi and they hit her to the ground, which Michael hears. Quinn says that's just a taste of what will happen if Michael messes around. Voiceover Michael tells us that sometimes a spy has to give real intelligence that could endanger innocent people's lives – and this might be one of those times. Michael tells Quinn that Kelly Duke is at North Miami General Hospital, under 24-hour police protection. Quinn sends some guys to check it out and tells Michael that someone's dying that day – either Duke or Fi.

Michael's information checks out and Jimmy convinces Quinn that Michael is legit. Quinn tells Michael he's free to go. He sends Jimmy to the hospital to take care of Kelly Duke, and

probably the cops who are guarding him. Quinn asks Michael about what kind of payment he's expecting, and Michael says he'd prefer to talk about a longer-term position with Quinn's group. He asks if they can talk over a nice bottle of Scotch. Quinn agrees.

Michael gets to Quinn's place and starts looking for landmarks. He gets his bearings, asking Quinn about the view and the bridge across the way, then calls Fi to clue her in on where he is. He finishes by saying, "This place is on fire," ostensibly in admiration of Quinn's mansion. When they hang up the phone, Fi takes out the two guys who were watching her, while Michael takes out Quinn's guards. Fi calls Sam and gives him the landmarks to Quinn's place.

Michael tries to hold off three more of Quinn's guys, including Jimmy, who are outside Quinn's office as long as he can. Michael shoots at the office door to keep them away, while he keeps Quinn tied up in a corner. With just one bullet left, Michael knows he's running out of time, and Quinn tells him boys to go ahead and kill Michael and him, if they have to, because he'd rather die than go back to prison. They move in but just before Jimmy can get to Michael, he's shot by Woods. Michael strolls out, with Quinn, asking Sam and Woods, "What took you so long?"

Jesse shows Michael the invoice that shows The Pryon Group purchased the gun that was used to kill Nate. Jesse leaves and Fi teases Michael about how he didn't want her to help on the case.

Pearce wakes them up with a loud knock on the door of the loft. The CIA found out about her approach on Wayne Meyerson and she's been reassigned to Mumbai. She makes Michael promise that it will have been worth it, and she leaves.

Official Business

Season 6

Episode Number: 89

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday August 16, 2012
Writer: Bridget Tyler
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Angélica Celaya (Angela Flores), Timothy V. Murphy (Vincent Durov), Brendan O'Malley (Gabriel Manaro), John Ales (Matt Bailey), Ric Reitz (Jack Vale), Ricky Waugh (Al), Jim H. Miranda (Antonio), Jesse Furman (Guard #2), Everett Graves (Little Kid), Chaz Mena (Andrew Thompson)
Production Code: BN609
Summary: The CIA recruits Fiona to break into a guarded safe after a civilian asset winds up in over her head with a black market entrepreneur. Meanwhile, Sam and Jesse visit a mercenary training camp in hopes of finding the whereabouts of an exceptionally skilled sniper.



The group that bought the gun is the Pryon Group, and its CEO is Jack Vale. Michael needs to get into Pryon's system. He thinks they should pose as someone in the market for private military services. He asks Sam to set up a dummy corporation. He also needs to look like a billionaire and asks Sam to have his girlfriend help with some accessories.

Michael, decked out in fancy threads and in an awesome sports car. Michael and Sam head to a restaurant to meet with Vale and one of his associates. They start to talk business and Vale brags about the quality of his snipers. Michael wants to meet the sniper he's going to pay for. When Vale hesitates, Michael threat-

ens to take his business elsewhere. Vale stops them from leaving. He offers to have his associate, Thompson, take them to their South Carolina training facility. Vale and Thompson leave, and Sam isn't sure about Michael's plan to accept the South Carolina trip offer. Michael has plans to try to play Thompson for information after having noticed that Thompson seemed to really want Michael's Rolex.

Michael calls Fi, who's dealing with some surprise guests: Bailey and Manaro from the CIA. They refer to Fi as their "newest asset." Michael and Fi are both shocked.

Michael and Sam head to the loft and tells the CIA guys Fi isn't going to work for them. Sam is still livid about them having nearly gotten him killed. Fi speaks up and acknowledges that they can get her to work for them. It was part of her agreement to get out of prison. They get to the case. Vincent Durov, a Ukrainian aerospace company owner, is about to sell some highly sensitive ballistic tech to some bad people, but they don't know who's buying what, or when. The intel is in his safe and their asset is Durov's girlfriend. The last asset they had try to get into Durov's safe washed up on shore with an extra hole in his head. Michael says he'll be in on the job with Fi.

Fi meets with Angela Flores, the CIA asset who is Durov's girlfriend. She promises to get Angela out when the job is done, but Angela is still nervous and says that's what the last guy said. Fi and Angela make a plan to tell Durov they worked in fashion together back in Milan and Fi needs a place to stay.

Fi shows up at Durov's house and while her car gets a thorough security check, Durov decides to grope Fi himself and decides she's unarmed. He walks her into the mansion.

Sam and Jesse head to the South Carolina and Jesse brings up the idea of a side arrangement with Thompson. He seems offended at the suggestion and they decide to meet again the next day.

Inside Durov's house, Fi gets ready to attempt getting into the safe. With Michael, Bailey and Marano watching her back, Fi breaks into Durov's office. Durov returns earlier than expected, but Fi hangs around his office long enough to get a code from the safe. When Durov comes in and finds Angela and Fi near his office which he's told Angela is off limits they play it off as if Fi was trying to surprise him with a three-way.

At a boutique, Bailey meets Fi and tries to tell her a plan for smuggling a drill into Durov's house to get into the safe. Fi's worried that everything she brings into the house will be screened, but she remembers that the guards never check Durov's car. She buys a belt and tells Bailey to tell Michael that they're going to need a mechanic. Bailey is uncomfortable with the plan but has no choice but to go along when one of Durov's men notices him talking to Fi and Fi has to pretend Bailey was hitting on her to get him to go away unnoticed. Fi stuffs the belt in the tailpipe of Durov's SUV before they leaving, pretending to fix her shoe.

In their ongoing attempt to pay Thompson off for information on the sniper, Sam and Jesse return with a 50-year-old bottle of Scotch as an "apology" for having offended him the day before. Sam causally mentions that Jesse gets paid "half-a-million dollars a year," and then they tell Thompson that their boss, Mr. Krueger (played by Michael earlier) wants to hire him because he was impressed by the way he handled the bribery attempt. Thompson says he has a three-year contract.

They start drinking the Scotch and talk about working in Dubai while sharing some laughs. As Sam and Jesse are about to leave, Thompson asks for more details on the job offer.

On their way home from shopping, Durov's car breaks down. Fi suggests they go to a local mechanic. When one of Durov's men says the address of one they can use, Fi texts the info to Michael. Michael, Bailey and Manaro go to the mechanic's shop and try to take over the place. The owner doesn't buy their story and Michael has to take care of the guy himself. Durov and his men are suspicious when they arrive at the mechanic and no one is around, but Michael finally emerges in a mechanic's outfit and says he was cleaning up in the back.

In Durov's garage, Fi removed the safe-drilling tools from under the SUV which Michael had presumably planted and puts them into a suitcase. Angela is going to have to set off carbon monoxide alarms to give Fiona the time she needs to get into the safe. Michael cuts into the mansion's gas line, much to the chagrin of Bailey and Manaro.

Thompson signs the contract for his new job, but rebuffs when Sam and Jesse tell him they want him to bring along some of Pryon's snipers. He's hesitant, but then decides to let Sam and Jesse go through the files while he's "busy" doing other things. They look through files and come across the sniper who must have done the job, but there are only initials: T.G. Thompson tells them that person is not on the table and is "off the books."

While Durov watches a soccer game, Fi works her safe-breaking magic. Angela is supposed to get off the carbon monoxide alarm to get them all to evacuate the house. But Angela comes into the office to see how Fi is going. Fi has the safe open and is taking the files from it when Angela tells her she's changed the plan, while pointing a gun at Fi.

Michael and the CIA guys are waiting in the van for the carbon monoxide alarm to go off, but nothing happens. Inside, Angela has taken the files from Durov's safe, downloaded them onto a flash drive and having tied Fi up to the safe. Angela is not an CIA asset, but a thief who is selling the ballistics technology. She leaves a bomb inside the safe, which she tells Fi is going to leave her in little bits and make it look like she was trying to blow up the safe and it went wrong. Angela leaves with the flash drive and just over 8 minutes left on the time bomb.

Fi breaks free from the cuffs, but she's still locked in the office. Angela shot the code keypad out of the wall. Michael calls Fi to tell him what's going on. Fi tells him to lock the place down, even though she's Fi thinks she has a better chance to survive with Angela still inside, as well.

Michael sets up a van to blow up as he crashes it into the gates of Durov's mansion jumping out just before the blast. Angela, who was trying to leave the grounds, is pulled back inside by a guard. She drops her flash drive into a bush on the way back inside. Another of Durov's men tells him Fiona broke into his office and was trying to get into the safe. Durov demands that Angela come with him.

In the office, Fi tries to tell Durov that Angela planted the bomb, but Angela claims she couldn't have done it. With just over a minute before it's going to go off, Fi calls Angela's bluff and gives Durov directions for disarming the bomb. Just as a guard is about to follow Fi's directions, Angela stops him and disarms the bomb herself, obviously proving she was the one who planted it in the first place.

Durov puts his gun under Angela's chin, but Fi talks him down. She explains that the CIA thinks he's selling technology to terrorists, but the truth is that Angela is the one doing it. Fi tells Durov that if he kills Angela, there won't be any way to prove who was trying to sell to terrorists. She tells him that either he or Angela would die in prison based on his next move. He pulls the gun down and tells his men to get both Fi and Angela out of his sight.

Bailey and Marano ask Fi if she'll agree to claim in the official report that Angela was the target all along. Fi tells them to write whatever they want, but tells them to lose the agreement she signed with the CIA.

Michael looks at the file on "T.G." and is frustrated. He and Sam agree they have to go back to Vale and tell him they need a team that would point back to "T.G."

Michael and Sam meet Vale at a restaurant and he looks upset. He asks Michael and Sam what they're up to, and tells them that based on their requests it was clear they were looking for Tyler Gray. He refuses to talk about it anymore, and tells Michael that he wants them to leave him alone – and to call off the guy who was following him. Michael tells him they had no one following him. Just as Vale stands up, he's hit with a bullet out of nowhere. He's hit a second time and everyone hits the deck. Michael crouches over Vale and shouts, "Who is Tyler Gray?" But Vale is gone.

Desperate Times

Season 6
Episode Number: 90
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Thursday August 23, 2012
Writer: Bridget Tyler
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: John C. McGinley (Tom Card), Luis da Silva Jr. (Merc), Kenneth Johnson (III) (Tyler Gray), Chad L. Coleman (Brady Pressman), Moyses Gabin (Hulking Guard), Patti Gardner (Secretary)
Production Code: BN610
Summary: The gang travels to Panama to take out an assassin, but their target figures out their plans and sets up a trap of his own. Elsewhere, Madeline grills Card for answers.



Michael is being careful about who he shares the new intelligence with. Fiona is upset that he shared it with the CIA, but Michael says he didn't have a choice because he needs their resources. She's worried their resources always come with strings. Michael tells her Card called and he's meeting him in one hour.

Michael meets Card, who says there were nearly 1,000 partial matches, but Card was able to boil it down to one person who just broke into a munitions warehouse in Panama (there's surveillance video), and he's the same person who flew out of Newark just three hours after Nate was killed.

Card tells Michael he can't have a tactical team, but he is sending a "desk jockey" from Langley named Brady Pressman. Michael doesn't want the guy to come but Card says he has no choice.

Michael goes to visit Maddy who is still down about Nate's murder, has no makeup on and her hair isn't done and tells her he's going to Panama. She worries about something happening to him. Michael gives her the phone number of Card's secretary at Langley. Michael tells Maddy that he's trying to make up for Nate's loss. Maddy shouts at Michael that she doesn't want his apology. She tells Michael that every mistake Nate made was because he was trying to be like Michael. She tells Michael that her job was to protect Nate from him and she "didn't do it."

(Overlooked is the fact that Maddy traditionally was the one who would play the "Mommy card" and insist that Michael help Nate out of a situation of Nate's own doing.)

Michael reaches for Maddy's hand and she pulls away. He leaves.

Michael and the crew land and meet Brady Pressman. Fi doesn't shake his hand. They set up in an abandoned building. That night, Brady leads them through the details of what they know and where Gray is. Brady also shows them all kinds of fancy guns and gear. Fiona leaves the briefing, frustrated that Brady seems to be running things but won't be on the front lines of the operation to get Gray.

Michael and Fi have another quick heart-to-heart early in the morning. After Michael catches Fi looking out at the sunrise and saying it reminds her of the Irish Sea, Fi tells Michael she doesn't want the CIA involved in the effort to find Nate's killer, but Michael insists they have to do everything they can to get him. Michael notices an electrical truck on the street outside and thinks there's a problem. It's too early and there's no electricity in the building. On the security cameras, they see many armed men headed into the building. The gang escapes through the roof, jumping over to a building across the alley. Jesse does this all without wearing shoes, because he was woken up and didn't grab his. Michael wrestles a gun away from one man who made it into the roof and makes his jump. He looks back to see a big, black Humvee pull up and Gray steps out. Michael instinctively takes a couple of shots, but misses and Gray drives away.

Having brought just a couple of handguns and some of the ammo for one of the larger special purpose rifles but not the rifle, Michael and Fi set to work making explosives out of the ammo's components. Michael tells Fi he also misses their time in Ireland. She says she just wants to be with him. Michael tells her that after he gets Gray, he's out. He's done with all of it. Fi says that sounds really good.

Maddy goes to Card and tells him she wants answers. She wants to know everything he knows about the operation that killed Nate. He says it's classified and he can't help, but she blackmails him by telling him she knows about Michael being in Panama and will make a scene about it if he doesn't cooperate. He takes her to a room and hands her the file. He tells her he's only doing it because he trusts Michael.

Jesse, still shoeless, joins Sam and Brady as they look for a place to do their snatch-and-grab. There are heavily armed guards at one spot, but one lookout at another spot. Jesse gets a truck and drives up to the guy, pretending to ask for directions to a gas station. When the guy gets close enough to the truck, Jesse grabs him by the arm and drives him around a corner into an alley where Brady and Sam are waiting. The guy fights his way away from Sam and Brady, but Jesse knocks him out by throwing open the truck's door as he's about to run by. Jesse's first thought: "What size shoe do you think he wears?"

The crew tries to sort out assignments and Sam is worried about Michael, who took a pretty good shot to the ribs in his tussle with the one gunman on the roof. Meanwhile, they hear radio communication in Spanish with some guys saying they're returning with Gray in about 30 minutes.

Back in Langley, Card asks Maddy what more she wants from him and she suddenly opens up. She tells Card about how her decision not to leave her abusive husband and how Michael and Nate ended up so different as a result. He tells her not to focus on the bad, and that Michael is just a little boy who wants to protect his mom and little brother, and that all the people Michael has ever helped actually have Maddy to thank. She cries a bit more and asks for a minute. Card tells her to take all the time she needs, but he takes the file with him as he leaves.

Everyone's ready for Card's arrival and Michael and Brady end up standing next to each other alone. Michael tries to tell Brady he doesn't have to be involved, but Brady says he wants to be because it was his operation that went south and got Nate killed. Brady shares a story of how his dad, an Army Ranger, died when he was young and that was why he went into the Army at 18. He could avenge his father's killing, but he wants to help Michael settle things for his brother.

Gray's two cars show up and the operation commences, but Gray thinks quickly, holds one of his own men over one of the explosives and tells his driver to drive away.

Sam, Michael and Brady chase him in a minivan and find the Hummer abandoned. Soon enough, shots fire out and Brady is hit in the leg. Michael and Sam duck behind the Hummer and Michael tries to put pressure on Brady's leg with his belt. Brady encourages them to go after Gray and Michael vows he'll get him.

Michael calls Card and tells him they're going into the building where Gray is hiding, but Card orders them to stand down. That's not going to happen. He tells them to wait for backup, which is already on its way. Michael said he has a plan and he's going in. Jesse and Fi head over to the west side of the building to focus Gray's attention in that direction. He fires at them and nicks Jesse on the foot. Gray also shoots a hole into a barrel filled with gasoline, and continues firing bullets at the puddle of fuel trying to spark a conflagration. Meanwhile, Michael and Sam try to sneak around to another part of the building.

Michael and Sam are on the roof right above the window where Gray is perched. Michael sets up some rope and with Sam as the anchor rappels off the roof and into the window, kicking Gray

down to the ground. He smacks Gray with the butt of his gun a couple of times and then cuffs him with plastic ties. But not everything is as it seemed.

Gray tells Michael that he was actually sent by Card and that this was supposed to be a suicide mission for Michael. Gray was supposed to kill him. Gray tells Michael to call Card and claim that Gray got away. Gray says Card will tell Michael to stay put and wait for help. Michael decides to play Gray's game and calls Card, who says exactly what Gray said he would. Card tells Michael to stay put and even goes so far as to tell Michael that the CIA is tracking Gray and just saw him duck into an alley all while Gray is actually sitting on the floor staring down the barrel of Michael's gun. Michael plays along with Card and hangs up the phone. Card tells Michael, "I'm proud of you."

Gray asks Michael if Card told him he was "proud" of him, and says that Card had told him Michael would like to hear that "right before he told me to go for the head shot."

Michael cocks the gun and points it at Gray's head, but suddenly screams and swings another backhand to Gray's face.

Card says goodbye to Maddy and tells her with great sincerity that he hopes her visit has helped. She tells him he might have opened up her eyes a bit. Card tells her that some of what he said wasn't easy to hear, "but that's the one thing you'll always get from me, Mrs. Westen, is the truth."

Michael and Sam pack Gray into the minivan and tells everyone about Card's plot. As they drive away they hear an F-18 fighter jet and see that Card has ordered an airstrike. Michael says Card can spin any story he wants to justify it.

Card goes on to tell Maddy how much he cares about Michael and how he was like his own family.

Back in Panama, they decide to stop the van and all get out together before the F-18 comes back around. Brady calls out, "Alright, let's do this." They stop, every gets out, but Brady stays in and drives away while Michael shouts at him. Seconds later, the F-18 swoops down once more and fires a missile directly at the van, which goes up in flames.

Card continues talking to Maddy, telling her he knows the agency has cost her a lot, "so, for what it's worth, I am deeply, deeply sorry." She thanks him and tells him she's glad Michael has him. Card watches her walk away, then turns to make a call.

"Please tell me it's done," he says. Then hangs up the phone.

Back in Panama, as they all stare at the burning van, Sam asks, "So, what the hell do we do now?"

Desperate Measures (1)

Season 6
Episode Number: 91
Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday November 08, 2012
Writer: Michael Horowitz
Director: Stephen Surjik
Show Stars: Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: John C. McGinley (Tom Card), David Fickas (Jack Dixon), Jose Zuniga (Vasquez), Zabryna Guevara (Ayn), Kenneth Johnson (III) (Tyler Gray), Rick Batalla (Rico), Carlos Guerrero (Esteban), Keith C. Wade (Opa-Locka Security Guard), Ray Bouchard (Gringo Pilot), Jose Paredes (Head Security Guard), Rodrigo De la Rosa (Burly Guard), Katie Barberi (Ms. Arnold), Jair Rojas (Angry Guard)
Production Code: BN611
Summary: After finding themselves stranded in Panama, Michael and the team are forced to hijack a plane in order to get home. Before they can leave, however, Michael must first escape the clutches of a sadistic Panamanian drug-runner.



Michael's interrogating Gray, who says his next expected contact with Card was supposed to come after Michael and his friends were dead. He says he doesn't know if anyone else is looking for them in Panama. Michael asks about Atlantic City, and Gray says he had orders to kill Anson and he carried them out. Gray blows off the fact that Nate was Michael's brother, and Michael nearly shoots him in the head, point blank. Sam pulls Michael away and says they don't kill prisoners, but Fi says they went to Panama to avenge Nate's killing. Jesse reminds them both that this doesn't end with Gray, but with Card.

Sam tries to convince Michael that killing Gray would be a mistake. Michael says he knows. He hands Sam his gun, then punches Gray square in the face.

Maddy's neighbor comes over with a phone and says her "nephew" called her. Michael explains to Maddy that Card is the reason they're in trouble, and they have to land a plane secretly. Maddy is enraged that Card lied to her, then asks Michael who he needs to find to arrange the flight.

Maddy shows up at a yacht party looking for a guy named Dixon. He's a hacker who they need to hack into FAA records to erase a flight plan from Panama. Dixon doesn't want to do it because he's just gotten off probation. Maddy tells him that if he doesn't do it and Michael gets to the States another way, he'll kill him. And she says that if Michael doesn't make it, she'll kill him. Dixon agrees to do it.

Fi sweet talks her way onto a cargo plane with a guy named Rico, whose cousin runs some kind of sketchy business. The trick now is to sneak Michael, Sam, Jesse and Gray onto the flight, as well.

The hangar is heavily guarded. Fi gets onto the plane with Rico and while it's taxiing to the runway, pulls a gun on him and tells him to open the back doors. The rest of the group was waiting behind a fence and runs out to the runway to hop into the plane. The armed guards see this and go chasing the plane down the runway. In the plane, before the doors are closed, Gray breaks his handcuffs in the chaos and jumps out. Michael follows him. Sam shouts for the pilot to stop the plane, but he's out of runway and has to take off. Michael and Gray are left on the runway with the guards pointing guns at them while the plane carrying Fi, Sam and Jesse (and Rico) takes off.

Fi tries to talk Rico into bringing the plane back around.

Michael and Gray are brought into a cocaine processing plant and are being held by a couple of guards. Michael tries to talk Gray into working with him so they can get out of this mess, but Gray says he feels better taking his chances with the cocaine dealer.

With the plane now on the ground somewhere, Jesse, Sam and Fi realize it's full of cocaine more than enough to get Michael back.

Dixon takes Maddy to an annex building where the FAA computers are held, but the regular guard, Albert, isn't there. Another guard is working, so Dixon can't get into the room. Maddy bursts into the room and asks the other guard where Albert is, pretending to be Albert wife and saying that Albert is cheating on her. She manages to get the guard to open the override station door, fills the door jamb with cigarette butts on the sly and walks the guard to another part of the building while Dixon sneaks into the now-unlocked override room to work his magic.

Michael and Gray are about to face some electrically charged interrogation by Ramiro Vasquez, the owner of the cargo company. Vasquez asks each of them where his plane is headed. Michael says they don't want the drugs or the plane, but Vasquez hits him with the voltage. Vasquez turns to Gray and asks him where the plane is headed and Michael nervously watches. Gray says he doesn't remember. Vasquez hits him with the voltage, as well.

Sam and Jesse find a kid in town with a cell phone and he haggles a bit, but sells it to them for \$20 and a scope. Sam calls Vasquez and tells him to take pictures of Michael and Gray and drop them at a hotel in downtown. When that happens, Sam says, Vasquez will get the GPS coordinated for his plane. After he hangs up, Gray tells Vasquez, who knows that Gray and Michael were fighting and that's why they fell out of the plane, that if he lets him go, he'll get the plane, the drugs and the chance to kill Michael and his friends for stealing his plane.

Gray convinces Vasquez to play along and tells him that the group was headed to Miami and it shouldn't be hard to find the plane. Gray tells Michael that he's completing his mission to get rid of the four of them. Michael tries to tell Gray that Card isn't looking out for him, but Gray says that based on what he read in Michael's file, he's clearly a threat to national security.

Maddy pays a visit to Card, working to hide her real feelings toward him. Card asks Maddy if she's heard from Michael and she says no. Card digs a little deeper and asks if Michael left behind a secret phone to be able to reach her. Maddy says she's gotten used to not communicating with Michael when he's gone.

The kid whose cell phone Sam and Jesse bought calls the phone and tells them that some guys with guns are asking around about a stolen plane. Fi says the best play is to let Vasquez have his cargo. She's going to hide in the plane to try to break Michael free. Soon enough, Vasquez and his men show up. Fi hides in the plane and Sam and Jesse flee in a car they stole.

Sam and Jesse are waiting near the airport and the plane finally shows up. With the plane on the ground and Rico the only one left on it, Fiona makes her move and pulls her gun on him again. Meanwhile, inside, Vasquez wants to know where Michael's friends went. Michael claims he doesn't really know them that well because he'd just put the team together. Fi opens a gate to let Sam and Jesse in. Jesse is going to prepare the plane while Sam and Fi work toward getting Michael.

Vasquez shocks and starts kicking Michael some more before Gray finally speaks up. He says he can find them if Vasquez gives him a cell phone and a computer. Vasquez agrees and has one of his men release him. Gray immediately knocks out the guard and pulls the gun on Vasquez. He shoots Vasquez twice in the chest. Michael asks Gray why he did that and Gray that a guy who takes 15,000 volts to save his friends is not the same guy he read about in the file. He uncuffs Michael and hands him a gun. They head out and there's a big gunfight.

Sam and Fi hear the gunfight and set off a gas explosion as a cover. Michael and Gray run out, they all jump on the plane and Michael knows he has to explain why Gray is with him.

The plane takes off and everyone sits in silence. Michael tells Gray they're going to have to keep their heads down. He asks Gray if he'll help him go after Card. Gray asks if he has a choice and Michael says he bought himself a choice by saving Michael's life. Gray says it won't be easy to chase down Gray. "He sees around corners, he knows you, he knows me," Gray says. Michael says that's what he's counting on: "He'll never suspect that I'm working with the man who killed my brother." Gray starts to say, "If I could take that shot back" Michael says he can't, but adds, "just help me get the man who gave you that order."

The plane lands and Maddy is there to greet it. Michael and Fi talks quickly about whether or not to tell Maddy who Gray is, and Michael says there's no reason to. Maddy is glad Michael made it back. She asks if he found the man he was looking for and Michael says, "Not yet, but soon."

Gray heads to meet with Card while Michael and Sam watch from afar. Gray has to sell the story, and he does. He tells Card, "Michael Westen is dead." Card's response: "I'm proud of you, kid."

Means & Ends (2)

Season 6
Episode Number: 92
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday November 08, 2012
Writer: Jason Tracey
Director: Ron Underwood
Show Stars: Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: John C. McGinley (Tom Card), Kenneth Johnson (III) (Tyler Gray), David Fickas (Jack Dixon), Jose Zuniga (Vasquez), Zabryna Guevara (Ayn), Mikhail Avraham (Amari Reeds), Michael Christopher Rodney (Sherrod), Hakim Callender (Sherrod's Associate), John Cassarino (Uniform Cop), Shane Walters (Door Man), Makeba Pace (Parole Officer), Tony Dolison (Bodyguard)
Production Code: BN612
Summary: Fiona is surprised by a visit from a smuggler she met in prison, who needs her help bringing down a corrupt Miami detective. Meanwhile, Michael teams up with a former adversary in order to turn the tables on a more treacherous foe.



Michael and Fi sit peacefully by the water when Gray shows up. Gray says Card is getting comfortable and wants Gray to torch Michael's loft and see if there are any clues. Fi doesn't like the plan but Michael says they need to take advantage of the chance to spoon feed Card whatever information they want him to have. Michael convinces Fi it's the right way to go, and they all head to the loft to clear things out.

At the loft, Ayn from prison knocks on the door. She tells Fi that they need to talk. Ayn says there's a dirty detective named Garza after her. She doesn't know what he's going to do, but she needs help. Michael says it's not a good time, but Fi

says they're going to help her anyway.

Ayn leaves and Fi explains to Michael that she would have been dead without Ayn's help in prison. Michael says they can't go up against a cop right now, so Fi says she'll do it herself.

Gray calls Card from the loft. He says he found something that looks like Michael was putting something together. He seems unsettled, but tells Gray to put together what he has and light the place up. Fi decides to burn the loft with Michael. She notes that it's the only home they've shared, but Michael says it won't be the last.

Michael shows up at Maddy's place. He tells her he had to burn the loft. She knows that Gray kills Nate and she wants Michael to set up a meeting.

Sam is helping Fi, but he's none too pleased about it. He meets Ayn's young son and goes along with it. Inside her apartment, Ayn tells Fi and Sam that she killed one of Garza's informants because he was beating her sister and Garza let him do it. Garza shows up at the apartment with

Ayn's parole officer. Ayn decides to stay behind for fear of appearing guilty if she runs. Sam, Fi and Amare, Ayn's son, sneak out the back. Meanwhile, Garza and the cops come in and he plants some drugs to get Ayn arrested.

Back in "the nicest safe house" on Earth, the gang puts together a plan to get Ayn out. Michael realizes Garza wants another CI that could get him close to the local gang leader who killed his partner. So they decide to send Jesse in to pose as a potential new informant.

Jesse meets with Garza at a diner. Garza is skeptical, but decides to have Jesse prove how tight he is with Sherrod, the gang leader. Garza drives Jesse to Sherrod's bar. He tells Jesse to go inside and take a picture of the inside of Sherrod's office. Inside, Jesse calls Fi and asks her to get over there to help him complete the job, because there's a very large guard in front of what's likely a locked door. She's on her way.

Michael and Sam listen in on another meeting between Gray and Card and Michael gets worried that Card has figured out they're all alive. Sam thinks Michael is being paranoid but when the meeting ends with Card tells Gray that he'll give him more information in another couple of days, Michael takes off. With Sam chasing him, Michael confronts Gray and asks about whether he's pulling some kind of double move on him. Gray says he couldn't push Card too much because he's already spooked. He asks Michael to give him some time.

Fi shows up at the bar where Jesse is waiting and she breaks into Sherrod's office while Jesse essentially volunteers to get himself pulverized by Sherrod's guard and Sherrod works in a couple of kicks of his own on Jesse after he causes a bit of a scene. Fi snaps the photo of Sherrod's office, leaves the phone on the bar for Jesse to grab it and takes off. Jesse brings the phone back out to Garza, who is sold after seeing the photo.

The plan now is to get Garza to steal a weapon from the police locker and catch him doing it. The blackmail will be enough to get him to leave Ayn alone.

Sam asks Amare to help him put together the listening device that Jesse is going to plant into Garza's radio so they can track him.

Jesse meets with Garza and asks for his phone and radio. He takes them apart, giving him a chance to replace Garza's radio battery with the bugged one. He claims that a friend of his got locked up after talking to a cop who was wired. Jesse tells Garza to get a gun from an unsolved case and pop a couple of shots off so Jesse can kill Sherrod and the bullets won't match up with the gun.

Maddy shows up at a marina to meet with Gray. Michael asks her if she's absolutely sure she wants to do this. He doesn't want things to get worse. She goes and talks to Gray. She thanks him for agreeing to meet, then asks him about his training and why her son died if he's so good at his job as a sniper. He says he was worried about the wind and trajectory so he used a higher caliber bullet even though he knew it would go through Anson and hit whoever was holding him. She tells him Nate's full name and tells Gray, "Next time you fire a bullet that could end someone's life, you know their name."

"Yes, ma'am," Gray says softly, with tears in his eyes. "I'm sorry."

Garza shows up to meet with Jesse, and Sam and Fi watch from afar on video. But Garza didn't steal the gun. He shows up in his full, formal police uniform and says he's not going to steal from the evidence locker because that's not who he is. He tells Jesse to stay away from the neighborhood this afternoon. Garza is apparently headed to handle Sherrod himself, but Jesse is worried Garza is going to get himself killed. They realize that if this happens, Ayn will rot in prison, Amare will go to foster care, and they just got a cop killed.

Fi goes to get some guns to try to protect Garza. Michael grabs some, too, saying he should've been in from the beginning.

Sam and Jesse listen through the bug as Garza says a prayer before confronting Sherrod. Sam thinks Garza is preparing to die. They're helpless without weapons to do anything. Garza calls Sherrod out and the neighborhood clears out quickly. Sherrod comes down to face Garza with three men at his side. He hits Garza across the face with a gun, knocking him to the ground. FI and Michael show up.

Michael decides to show them how professionals get down to business. He has Fi, Sam and Jesse plant C-4 on some cars, and Michael talks to Sherrod through Garza's radio. He tells him to surrender and when Sherrod blows him off, Michael introduces himself by detonating a couple of cars. Sam and Jesse take some shots toward Sherrod and his men from afar and suddenly they have Sherrod's attention. He wants to retreat, but Michael instructs Sherrod and his men

to surrender their weapons to Garza. Police backup shows up and Garza picks up his radio and says, "Thank you. Whoever you are."

Ayn is back home with her son, still in disbelief that Fi was able to get her out of jail. They tell Ayn about how Garza decided he couldn't go beyond a certain line, and she thinks that's good for him. She's just glad to have a second chance.

Michael visits Maddy and vows to make Card pay for what he's done. Maddy tells Michael that she's leaving Miami. She says she can't go on living in a place where everything reminds her of the "sons" she's lost. Michael says he's still there, but she says, "I don't know about that." She tells Michael that when this business is over with Card, she wants him to start over, too.

Michael, Sam, Fi and Jesse are staked out around a hotel where Gray is going to meet with Card. They listen to the greetings but then lost Gray's signal. Michael sees that Card brought a team. Michael and Sam head toward the hotel. Michael thinks Card is going to hang all of the wrongdoing around Gray and have him arrested.

Michael kicks down the door to the room and Card is quite surprised to see him. Michael tells Card to show his hands, and we all see that Card has a gun with a silencer trained on Gray. He keeps it there while Michael tries to tell him to drop the weapon. Card shoots Gray and then tries to remind Michael that Gray was the one who killed Anson and Nate. Michael tells Card that he tried to have him killed. Card says that was like his own "personal hell."

Card goes on to give a whole speech about how they can set up the scene to make it look like Gray shot at Card and Card had to shoot back. He asks Michael if they can put all this behind them and "move into the future."

Michael puts his gun down and nods. Card puts his gun away and says, "I'm so proud of you, son."

With that, bang. Michael shoots Card square in the forehead.

Over the Line

Season 6

Episode Number: 93

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Thursday November 15, 2012
Writer: Ben Watkins
Director: Marc Roskin
Show Stars: Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: John C. McGinley (Tom Card), Sonja Sohn (Agent Olivia Riley), Arturo Rossi (Sugar), Andrew Wind (Anderson), Owen Miller (Agent Harper), Wendell Kinney (Agent Fuller), Jeff Johnson (Sniper), David Steel (Security Guard (Norm)), Johnny Colon (Police Sergeant), Xavier Coronel (Hotel Manager), Christina Breza (Hotel Employee), Sherman Roberts (Tailor), Tom Stedham (CIA Agent), Tommy O'Brien (Hotel Guest)
Production Code: BN613
Summary: Michael becomes the target of a CIA task force after he's accused of a crime at a local hotel. Meanwhile, senior officer Olivia Riley brings Sam in for questioning, and attempts to use him to find Michael's whereabouts.



Michael stands over Card's body and Sam walks in and sees the scene. He notices that Card's gun is still in his holster, but Michael says he did what he had to do. Sam holds Michael against a wall and yells at him, saying he should have checked with him before making that call. With Card's team coming up to the room, Sam and Michael have to make a run for it. They decide to go out through the balcony. Michael calls Fiona, who is outside and sees the security and cops swarming the building. Michael and Sam have made it up to the ninth floor, but have no way of leaving the hotel without being caught.

Olivia Riley, a "CIA heavy hitter," appears to be running the operation. Fiona and Jesse confirm there isn't one uncovered exit out of the hotel for Michael. He's trapped.

Riley takes command, settling an argument from a local fire chief by telling him he's taking orders from her now. Michael asks Fiona to meet him in the north side alley.

Michael tells Sam he has a plan, but Sam doesn't trust that Michael won't go off and kill someone else. Michael insists that Sam listen to the plan. Michael knows he has to create action, so while the hotel is being locked down, he goes out into the open and apparently knowing he's being watched by security cameras puts a hotel employee in a choke hold. One of the CIA agents watching the cameras confirms right away that it's Michael Westen and Riley sends a team to the ninth floor immediately.

The armed agents get to the ninth floor and Sam is kneeling over the hotel employee, saying he saw the guy who attacked the man running down the hall. Sam rides the elevator back down

with the injured hotel employee while Michael gets a ride downstairs by standing on top of the elevator.

Michael gets out and into the parking garage. He breaks into a car and hot wires it. Michael backs it out of the garage through a cinder block wall. That's where Jesse and Fi are waiting for him. They take off and a cop sees them but can't catch up.

One of Riley's agents reports that Michael got out clean and they don't know how. She immediately goes looking for Sam, who is now outside and casually roaming around under his guise of being a concerned hotel employee. Riley asks Sam about Michael and he claims he doesn't know him. She thanks him and shakes his hand. He tells her his name is Chuck Finley, and she tells him, "That better be the last time you lie to me to day." She knows he's Sam Axe. And there are now two agents behind him.

As they speed down the highway, Michael tells Fi and Jesse and that he killed Card. Jesse thinks about their options, but there aren't any. There's no tape of the exchange in the hotel room and the forensics will look like Card shot Gray in self defense, while Michael clearly didn't shoot Card in self defense. Fiona blows through a police roadblock as it's being set up and then uses some skillful driving and a quick parking job to outsmart the cops that give chase.

Sam is in custody in a CIA van. She asks Sam where Michael is headed. He says he doesn't know Michael that well. Riley vows to catch Michael with or without his help. Sam's phone starts ringing and Riley hands it to an agent who hooks it to a computer to track the location of where the call is coming from.

Fiona tells Michael to call his mom because it might be his only chance. He tells her to meet him the next morning at his dad's old fishing spot. Michael pulls the SIM card from the phone and it goes dead on the CIA computer. It was on the way to Homestead when it died. Riley goes through some possible locations and mentions a storage unit. Sam flinches at this, which Riley catches in the reflection of her computer screen. That's where they're headed.

Sure enough, Michael, Jesse and Fi are at their storage unit loading up supplies. Michael takes some extra time to put a bug together to try to get "ears" on the agents. He wires it up to the light above the car license plate holder on the red Hyundai, which is going to stay behind while Michael, Jesse and Fi take off in their truck.

Riley finds Fi's car at the storage shed. She tells Sam that he needs to decide whether he wants this to end for him with a slap on the wrist or life in prison.

Riley tells Sam she's confused by him, because he's a patriot and is protecting a killer. Sam assures her that Michael is not the bad guy here. She asks if he was there when Michael shot Card, and Sam says he wasn't. But he was there when he saw Nate get shot because of Card and when Card tried to bomb them in Panama. She asks Sam whether he would have shot Card in cold blood and he says, "No, of course not."

Michael, Fi and Jesse are listening to the whole conversation through the bug. Meanwhile, Michael and Jesse tell Fi that Riley is a legend in the CIA.

Riley tells Sam she'll throw him in a hole with Michael unless he helps find Michael. She promises Sam no jail time if he gets her to Michael. Sam asks how it happens, and Fi is shocked. Sam asks for assurance that Michael will get a fair shake. She does. Sam tells her they were supposed to rendezvous at the Copperfield Marina, where there's a boat ready to go. Riley tells Sam he made the right decision. Jesse is impressed that Sam, with his neck on the line, is still taking one for the team. Michael says he's going to turn himself in. Jesse tells him that won't fix the situation. Michael wants to know what will, because he doesn't want to let Sam take the fall for something he did. Fi says they should go to Copperfield Marina and try to split up the team and grab Sam. Jesse first thinks it's crazy to go to the one place where they'll be looking for the group. Michael says they should go. Jesse goes along.

Agents show up at Maddy's house and ask if she's heard from Michael. She asks whether she should be worried. She invites them in after hearing something about a fugitive alert on one of the agents' radios. Maddy goes into the kitchen and writes down everything she's hearing on the radio.

Sam sees Riley carrying a photo of Michael that was taken by a highway camera two miles outside of Copperfield Marina. Sam, realizing there's a move taking place, tries to come along for the ride but Riley tells him he's headed to the detention center. Sam tells her he doesn't want to see anyone get hurt and insists that he could talk Michael down. Riley agrees to bring Sam.

Michael, Jesse and Fi set up synchronized blasts at a "choke point" a narrow spot in the road where the cops will all be headed. Jesse sets himself up to do some cover fire that will further distract the agents and allow the group to pull Sam away.

Riley asks Sam to point out in a satellite picture which boat is Michael's. Sam points one out and makes up a story about having gone fishing on the boat two weeks ago. He says he was reeling in a barracuda and put a mark on the side of the boat. Riley tells the driver to stop the van immediately. She tells Sam how that mark got there on a fishing trip two weeks ago when the picture was taken six months ago.

Riley gets out of the van and says it looks like something was about to go down. She wants to know what they were planning, immediately. Jesse sees the agents start to search the area. They find the explosive devices on the left and right. The field ops look at the detonators and realize that Michael and the group are within 350 meters.

"This ends now," Riley says.

Michael and Fi watch the agents survey the area. They're setting up the perimeter. Riley tells her agents that once backup arrives they'll take Michael out. Sam asks about trying to get Michael peacefully and Riley says that went out of the window once Michael set them up for an ambush.

Trapped, Jesse finds a storm drain that might be their only way out. Michael decides to turn his phone back on and use himself as bait to lure Riley away for long enough to give Jesse and Fi time to grab Sam.

Michael calls Sugar, his old neighbor. Before the agents start tracking the call, Michael tells Sugar to answer "yes" to every question he asks. Knowing that the agents are listening, Michael asks Sugar a series of questions about whether he has supplies, including explosives and a helicopter, ready for their escape. Sugar says "yes" to everything, as instructed. The call disconnects.

Riley's sidekick tracks Michael's location to within two meters in a corner of a warehouse building at the marina. Riley takes off, leaving Sam in the van alone.

Riley sends her team to find Michael, who sets up a block of C-4 with bullets in it to simulate gunfire after he walks away.

Meanwhile, Jesse and Fi try to move toward the van to get Sam. A sniper has set up on a nearby roof and is looking for a clean shot at Michael. Riley instructs him not to hesitate to take a shot. With three agents now having found Michael and pointing guns at him, he turns and gives himself up, raising his arms. Suddenly, an order comes over the radio instructing the agents not to take the shot.

It's Jesse on the radio giving the instruction. The agent asks Riley to confirm the stand-down order and Jesse hands her the radio as we see he's pointing a gun at her while Fi is cuffing her sidekick. She confirms the order, and the agents lower their guns.

Riley tells Jesse that he's made the biggest mistake of his life. Sam joins Jesse and Fi as they walk away. Meanwhile, Michael walks right through the line of armed agents toward the exit of the building.

The tables now turned, Michael, Sam, Jesse and Fi lead a handcuffed Riley out of the CIA van. He tells Riley his side of the story: That Card was running unauthorized ops around the world and using Anson, Gray and Michael to do it. He says he was protecting his country, and Riley says she doesn't care. She tells Michael he and his friends are now enemies of the United States of America. He uncuffs her and tells her it should take about an hour to get back to the road. She tells him she'll chase him to the end of the Earth if she has to, and he says he'll see her there.

Michael meets Maddy at the old fishing spot. He tells her he killed Card.

"Good," she says. "He deserved it."

Maddy knows it isn't over. Michael tells her the CIA is after him. He adds that Sam, Jesse and Fi helped him escape and the CIA is after all of them. She tells Michael that even if they're being chased she's going to stay at home. She tells him that he and the group will need a lifeline to the real world and insists on staying.

Michael tells Maddy this is a fight he can't win. She tells him he has two choices: "You can give up now, or you can go down swinging."

Down & Out

Season 6
Episode Number: 94
Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Thursday November 29, 2012
Writer: Daniel Tuch, Matt Nix
Director: Henry Bronchtein
Show Stars: Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Adam C. Crowe (CIA Agent), Sonja Sohn (Olivia Riley), Christopher De Stefano (CIA Agent Undercover / Construction Worker)
Production Code: BN614
Summary: Riley puts pressure on Maddie to assist her in finding Michael. Michael gets himself captured to locate a ham-fisted smuggler.



Sam gets his new identity, "Randy Weems," and he's annoyed after seeing his new passport, provided by Fi's ID guy. Sam's girlfriend Elsa (Jennifer Taylor) shows up and says she was delayed by construction at the end of the marina. Sam checks it out and realizes their cover is blown. The construction workers are actually agency guys. The Coast Guard is coming by sea.

Sam asks Elsa for her car and tells her to tell the CIA agents that her car was stolen. She also has to tell them she doesn't know Sam. After one last kiss, Sam has to go with Michael, Fi and Jesse.

Michael apologizes but Sam doesn't want to hear it. He tells Michael to "just

drive." Michael barely squeezes Elsa's SUV through the road block that was in the works and they get away. Riley emerges, upset at the fact that the gang has again eluded her.

Sam tracks down his old buddy, Dixon (David Fickas), at his day job to ask for another little favor. He needs Dixon to get in touch with a smuggler he knows, named Schmidt. Dixon says Schmidt is in hiding. Sam starts to speak loudly about Dixon's life as a hacker and Dixon agrees to help if Sam will just be quiet.

Maddy is taking photos and notes about who's keeping surveillance on her house and Michael's loft. She finds the same guy at both places and figures he's the main guy who wants to find Michael.

Dixon takes Fi to meet Schmidt (Patton Oswalt), who is reluctant to help and is looking to get off the grid. He's upset with Dixon for bringing "the most radioactive man in Miami" to his doorstep. Schmidt doesn't want to say much about why he's in hiding, but says there's "a big scary guy who wants to grind me into dust."

Schmidt goes to the kitchen to make Sam a drink, but instead tosses a flash-bang grenade at them and attempts to escape. Michael tracks him down and turns Schmidt's gun against him. Michael says they'll help with whatever problem Schmidt has, but they'll need his help getting out of the country.

Schmidt tells them he's "marked for death." He says that a year ago, a Syrian woman comes to him looking for help to escape an abusive marriage. It turns out she's was married to Jabbar Hamady, an ex-Syrian intelligence officer cum gun-runner who has a problem "letting go." Schmidt tells Michael and the crew that if they can get rid of Jabbar Hamady, he'll get them new identities and anything else they need. Sam agrees, but requires that Schmidt get him a new identity of Chuck Finley. That's non-negotiable.

Sam and Michael strategize, but Michael again tries to sympathize with Sam about losing Elsa. Michael proposes luring Hamady to Schmidt's last remaining warehouse. When Hamady and his men arrive, they're going to run into a "disgruntled employee" of Schmidt's.

Michael gets into position to look like he's been tortured and Fi puts a hot curling iron on his back to simulate the marks that would be made by shocks from a car battery.

Meanwhile, Riley shows up at Maddy's place and asks her why she was around Michael's loft taking photos. Riley advises Maddy that if she's helping Michael, she could be guilty of a federal crime. Riley asks Maddy to sign a form saying she'll cooperate fully with the CIA's investigation. Maddy goes it easily. Riley asks Maddy to call if she hears anything. Riley tells Maddy that some men outside were checking that her phone lines are working correctly. They also were searching the rest of her house.

Hamady and his men burst into the warehouse and after a brief gun fight for show, Sam, Jesse and Schmidt leave, with Michael staying behind as if he was in the process of being interrogated by Schmidt. Michael is looking to gather some intel on Hamady. First, though, he has to convince his enemies he's worth more alive than dead.

Michael says he used to work for Schmidt and says he can help them find Schmidt. The first armed man says Michael "lives for now," and they will take him to Jabbar.

Michael is brought in a hood to a Syrian restaurant to meet with Jabbar, who says Schmidt took something from him. Michael convinces Jabbar that he knows where Schmidt lives.

Schmidt is upset with Sam about his house and all his possessions now being part of the plan. Jesse shows up and says he paid a kid to ride his bike by Maddy's house. She'd propped a rake against the garage that's their signal to have a meeting.

Maddy ditches the agents tailing her car and meets with Fi. She reports that Riley paid a visit and knows about everything, and bugged the house. Maddy also reports that they had someone following her. Fi gives Maddy a burner cell phone to use if she needs to contact him. Maddy asks Fi to promise that she and Michael won't again leave without saying goodbye. Fi promises and they share a tearful hug.

Sam and Jesse talks about where they'll go when this whole thing is over. Sam suggests Antigua and Jesse says there's no way he's going there or anywhere in the West Indies because of a bad girlfriend experience. He'll tell Sam the story if they get out of the U.S. alive.

Schmidt calls Sam and Jesse from his warehouse where Jabbar's men have found him and are trying to track him down. He went in hopes of salvaging something of his investment, thinking they would have already been gone. They bust into Schmidt's office.

Michael is patiently waiting at the restaurant for a chance to strike when Jabbar brings in Schmidt, who was captured at the warehouse.

Jabbar has taken Schmidt and Michael into the kitchen and heats the blade of a knife to start interrogating Schmidt. Michael steps up and offers to help Jabbar. He says he was a special forces interrogator and can get a truth serum delivered if he can make a phone call. Jabbar agrees to have his men get a phone.

Sam, Jesse and Fi are sitting around wondering where Michael is when Michael calls and plays up a conversation about needing this chemical. Sam figures out it's a poison, not a truth serum, and says they'll need an ambulance, too. Sam asks Fi to call her EMT friend to be waiting nearby.

Michael tells Jabbar he needs to get Schmidt into the freezer because the serum works better when the body is cold. Michael gets a second alone with Schmidt and tells him that as soon as he injects the chemical into him, he needs to resist for a moment and then tell him where he hid Jabbar's wife.

Sam arrives with the poison. They inject him. Schmidt plays up resisting before answering the question of where Jabbar's wife is hidden. Schmidt says she's in Cyprus and reveals her name. Jabbar has his lieutenant make a call to Cyprus to confirm Schmidt's information.

Sam calls from the freezer and says Schmidt appears to have reacted badly to the serum. He claims Schmidt is dead. Michael and Sam convince Jabbar after his men confirm that his wife is, indeed, in Cyprus to let them dispose of Schmidt's body. They quickly shuffle him into the waiting ambulance and head to a hospital.

Michael tells Fi that they're going to need the biggest armed response they can get at the restaurant. Fi dials the burner phone she gave to Maddy and Michael tells Maddy to say, aloud, "1212 Bayshore Avenue. I can be there." Michael knows the CIA is listening and will send a big response team if they think Michael is the person at the restaurant.

In the ambulance, Schmidt's pulse is gone. They revive him. Schmidt asks if he was dead and Sam asks if he really wants to know. Schmidt says no, so they say little. But then Jesse says, "Yeah, a little. You were a little dead."

Riley drops in again to see Maddy the next day. She says was surprised to have found a Syrian spy at a restaurant in Miami. Maddy thinks that "must have been some catch," but Riley says it was more of a consolation prize. She'd heard "somewhere" that Michael might be there. Maddy acts surprised and says, "Well, guess you can't believe everything you hear."

Riley tells Maddy to tell Michael the next time she sees him, that Riley is coming for him. And if Maddy keeps helping him, she'll come for Maddy, too.

Schmidt tells Michael and the crew that they might have to foot some of the bill for their overseas escape. Michael confirms it'd be the four of them. Fi tells Michael he might want to double check the head count.

Sam is outside, lamenting the fact that the last time he kissed Elsa she was crying and he left her to be interrogated by the CIA so that they could escape.

Michael apologizes once again, and asks Sam if he's going to escape with them. Sam says he's going to need to think about that.

Best Laid Plans

Season 6

Episode Number: 95

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Thursday December 06, 2012
Writer: Rashad Raisani
Director: Nick Gomez
Show Stars: Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Paul Tei (Barry), Marcos A. Ferraez (Thorn), Karma Hall (Mother on Playground), Tristan Hall (Featured Child on Swing), Christopher Parker (Cop)
Production Code: BN615
Summary: Michael brokers a deal selling an expensive piece of technology to a ruthless thief. But things become complicated when Sam is dragged in as part of a high stakes robbery. Meanwhile, Madeline goes to Barry to ask for a dangerous favor.



Maddy sits at a park trying to act natural while waiting for Michael, who shows up in disguise, dressed as a jogger and not looking at Maddy while talking to her. She tells him the CIA is stepping up the surveillance and tells him he has to leave Miami. Michael asks Maddy to get in touch with Barry and ask him to transfer money from their accounts to some random countries. This is meant to throw the CIA off the scent of where they're really going. Maddy reaches out a hand to Michael to touch his, telling him, "If they catch us, they catch us."

Maddy gets home and Riley is waiting for her. She has a photo of Maddy driving

away from the five-hour spa appointment she claimed she was at. Riley reminds Maddy of the agreement she signed about cooperating with their investigation. She has Maddy arrested.

Maddy is held in a hot room with dim lights and little food. She's about to be interrogated. Riley shows up and lights a cigarette. She tells Maddy she'll die in prison if convicted of obstructing justice unless she reveals Michael's location. Maddy tells Riley she won't tell where her son is "going to go," and Riley catches this, realizing that Michael is still in town. She leaves.

Michael is at Schmidt's place when Sam shows up. Schmidt is arguing with someone on the phone about getting the group's passports. Sam tells Michael that he went to see Elsa and she convinced him to stick with Michael, telling him that if he abandoned his best friend then he isn't the man she thought he was.

Schmidt tells Sam and Michael that getting them out of the country is going to cost more than they originally planned \$200,000 a head. Schmidt is losing it, saying he has no options.

Michael asks Schmidt what the most expensive item they could carry out of his warehouse is, and he tells Michael about a black case whose contents could get them \$1 million. The warehouse is under police surveillance, but Michael says they'll have to get in.

The next day, Jesse and Fi check out the place. It's heavily guarded by cops, but Jesse and Fi spot a window on the sec on floor. Sure enough, they sneak into the warehouse without the

cops noticing. Schmidt goes into his office and pulls a floorboard to reveal a black case. It's very heavy.

Schmidt opens some crates and pulls out some bottles of pricey booze. He drops one and the cops bust inside. Fi drives a forklift through the doors and the gates to get them out. The cops shoot at the getaway car.

Back at Schmidt's house, Jesse finds that the \$1 million box in the trunk has taken some bullets. Schmidt says it's destroyed.

Schmidt examines the \$1 million gadget a remote circuit cutter for disabling alarm systems. It fires gamma rays at an alarm circuit. But it's ruined. He says that unless someone in the group has a degree in quantum physics, there's no way to fix it. Michael says they just have to make it look good enough for the exchange to take place. Schmidt is worried because his client "robs and kills people," and Michael says that will help them not feel bad about stealing money from him.

Michael and Fi work up the gadget to make it hum and look like it's working. Fi wants to sneak a gun into it in case Schmidt gets in trouble.

Maddy dupes Barry into showing up at a doctor's office so she can talk to him. Barry is worried about the blowback if he works up a scheme to produce a financial smokescreen across several countries. He agrees to help.

Schmidt is nervous about making the exchange with his client, and Michael tells him to keep his mouth shut and not reveal anything he doesn't have to.

Thorne, Schmidt's client, shows up for the exchange. Thorne takes the case and one of his men drops a bag of cash on the ground. Thorne looks over the device and questions some changes. Schmidt panics and says too much, then randomly says that a technician is on his way to explain the upgrades. The group hears all this over Schmidt's mike and Sam decides to go in and play the role of technician. Thorne decides to bring Sam along for a dry run using the device.

Sam tries to get out of going along. Sam insists on having Thorne say out loud where they're going. It's a place called Pharmatech in Fort Lauderdale. Fi, Michael and Jesse race to get there and set something up beforehand.

Barry is working on his computer to do some transfers with Maddy when he gets a call from a source telling him a federal raid is on its way. He tells Maddy to go while he stays behind to clear his hard drives. He calls out for Maddy to tell Michael he owes him again.

Maddy drives away and Riley calls her to say there are international law enforcement agencies around the globe now looking for Michael based on the transfers Barry has done. Riley also says she knows Maddy was involved because she left three cigarette butts in Barry's ash tray, and the DNA results will prove that she was involved.

Jesse and Michael trick some security guards at the front doors of Pharmatech to come outside, and they quickly pull the guards' own guns on them and lead them to the control room so they can disable the building's alarm. Sam, meanwhile, plays it up as though he's using the device to disable the alarm. When it appears to work, Thorne is pleased. But he insists that Sam come along for the real heist the next day.

Schmidt and Sam spend the night in a locked room. Schmidt can't sleep. He's worried. Sam tells him Michael will figure something out.

Thorne wakes them up to plan out a robbery of \$90 million worth of gems from the Miami gem center. Sam convinces Thorne to use the service entrance to the building, and makes sure that Michael and the gang can hear where everything will be happening. Sam also makes sure that the getaway van will have the \$1 million Thorne owes them. Fi hears all this and mumbles, "Sam, you brilliant son of a bitch." She quickly says she'll never admit she said that.

Thorne leaves the \$1 million with Schmidt and one of his men in a van while he, his crew and Sam head off to the service entrance to break into the gem center. Meanwhile, Michael comes over to the van and pretends to wash the windows, choking Thorne's man when he gets the chance and knocking him out. Michael frees Schmidt and they take the bag of cash.

Sam tells Thorne the alarm on the building is disabled and steps aside while Thorne's men cut the door down. Sam uses this time to pull the gun out of the device and when the alarms go off, Sam pulls the gun and holds Thorne hostage while forcing Thorne's men to drop their weapons. Fi and Jesse pull up to get Sam, who tells Thorne he can keep the device and they should consider their transaction complete. Thorne and his men run back to the van, which is ablaze, and the cops show up to arrest the whole group.

Schmidt says he'll be able to get them to Buenos Aires, but he's in no mood to celebrate. He says they've "ruined" him and now considers them enemies. Sam and Jesse tell Schmidt that they'll return the favor.

Michael and Fi see a sign from Maddy and meet at a marina. She tells him Riley is on to her and that Riley can prove that Maddy was involved in Barry's scheme. Michael says Maddy should come with them and they'll make a cover ID for her. She agrees, insisting she won't go anywhere cold.

"Deal," Michael says.

Odd Man Out

Season 6

Episode Number: 96

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Thursday December 13, 2012
Writer: Peter Lalayanis, Ryan Johnson (III)
Director: Marc Roskin
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: David Fickas (Jack Dixon)
Guest Stars: Kevin R. McNally (James Vanek), Patton Oswalt (Calvin Schmidt), Patrick Mickler (Hal)
Production Code: BN616
Summary: Michael is trapped in the crossfire after a vicious smuggler comes after a former client looking for revenge. Nowhere to run, they are forced to take refuge in a remote warehouse. Short on supplies and with the exits blocked, Michael will have to think quickly if he wants everyone to get out alive.



Michael burns all of Maddy's identification cards and anything that links her to her old life. He needs to burn her contact book, and Maddy doesn't understand it. She got that book before she even got married. She's also upset that Nathan's son won't have her around. She angrily tosses the address book into the fire and asks when she'll get this new identity.

Sam and Jesse go meet Vanek, a guy who's well armed and sells passport chips. Vanek wants to see Schmidt himself. He wants the pleasure of "seeing that little toad squirm." Vanek says it's not about the money. They have \$200,000 for him, and Vanek says to "make it four and we'll talk."

Vanek takes the \$400,000 and asks Sam to tell Schmidt that he intends to shut Schmidt's whole business down. Vanek tells Sam to give the chips to Schmidt with his "warmest regards." He also asks him to give Schmidt one more thing, and he punches Sam in the jaw.

Jesse is sitting around the safe house and Maddy wants to "run an errand." Jesse doesn't let her leave. She wants to see Nathan's grave one last time, but Jesse says the CIA is going to be all over that. He tells her that they all have to leave something behind. Jesse says they'll leave in a few hours. He tries to assure Maddy it's going to be OK.

"Is it?" she asks.

"I hope so," he tells her.

In a parking lot, Schmidt's friend Dixon brings the passports and they proceed in checking them out to make sure the chips work correctly. Fi's checks out and Michael asks about facial recognition. Dixon says he altered the pictures enough so that computers see them differently than their regular photos, but humans don't see the differences. Schmidt sees some SUVs headed their way and tries to wrap up the meeting quickly. Schmidt says that if Vanek is there, they need to leave right away.

They take off and Sam tries to outrun the SUVs in the container van. He spots a warehouse and pulls into the parking lot to take cover there. They go in and hide out in the warehouse. Vanek leads his guys toward the warehouse and says they aren't leaving without Schmidt.

Inside, Michael asks Schmidt the real story about why Vanek is after him. Schmidt admits he called the feds on Vanek and thought he'd get swept up. Michael says they need to figure out how they're getting out of there.

Michael tries to hold off Vanek by shooting at his car while Sam and Fi look for other ways out of the place. They bust into a different part of the warehouse and Michael calls Jesse to meet them at the back end of the warehouse with a ride "something that can take a lot of bullets."

Jesse and Maddy head over to a construction site to steal dump truck. Maddy goes right up to the driver of one of the trucks and says she's there from the rental company and needs to take the truck because of a safety recall. They convince the guy to let Jesse (the "mechanic") "look at" the truck. Jesse plants a tiny explosive in the engine to convince the guy the truck is a safety hazard and he tells them to take it.

In the warehouse, Michael, Sam, Fi and Schmidt end up trapped. Schmidt wants the crew to take out Vanek's men. Vanek calls Schmidt and Michael takes the phone. Vanek tells Michael he's got no issue with him, he just wants Schmidt. Michael says that's not going to happen. Michael sees a fan and they short the circuit to make it stop so they can crawl through it to another room. Michael and Schmidt get through, but a backup power source fires the blades of the fan up again with Sam and Fi still on the other side. Meanwhile, Vanek and his men are bearing down on them, trying to open the door to the room they're hiding in with a forklift.

Michael tries to jam the fan with something big and strong. Sam gets desperate and decides to dump some highly flammable fluid on the floor and hold a blowtorch up, threatening Vanek and his men to stay back or he'll set the whole room ablaze. They talk things over just long enough for Michael to put together a way to break the blades of the fan while they're spinning. Sam and Fi climb toward climb toward the vent and Vanek warns them that just getting out this room doesn't mean they're home free. Sam say they take things "one crisis at a time."

"I really don't want to have to kill you, but I'm beginning to think that's what's best for business," Vanek tells Sam, who responds, "Yeah, I heard your offer. Here's my counter." He drops the blowtorch into the ether and the floor goes up in flames, with Vanek shouting, "You are not going to like how this ends!"

Jesse and Maddy are watching from afar. Michael calls Jesse to tell him they're coming out the rear exit. They all try to make a run for it, but Schmidt stalls a bit and gets grazed by a bullet. Michael goes back to get him.

From outside, Jesse sees that Vanek's men are outside the back door. He calls Sam to warn him.

They're stuck and Fi argues that Schmidt needs to be the one to clean up the mess. Sam stands up for Schmidt and says he won't just leave him to Vanek.

Vanek calls again and Schmidt hands the phone to Michael. Vanek tells Michael that he tags all the passport chips he sells, just in case he gets caught. He can trade the feds information on the whereabouts of fugitives in exchange for his freedom. So, when Schmidt sent the feds after Vanek, he also sent them after Michael and the crew. He tells Michael that if he hands Schmidt over, he'll get the group out of the country himself. He gives him five minutes to think it over.

Michael gets off the phone and Schmidt asks what he said and Michael says, "Nothing new."

Michael tells Fi and Sam he saw some possible supplies in another corner of the room, and they head over there. Voiceover Michael tells us that sometimes the weight of a mission can be so great that you have to mislead your own team because some decisions have to be made alone. He grabs Schmidt and walks him out to Vanek.

Schmidt insists that he thought Michael and the group would be safe from the FBI. Schmidt says he didn't mean for anyone to get hurt, and "this isn't personal." Michael says this isn't, either.

Michael holds a gun to Schmidt's head while Vanek asks him to hand Schmidt over and they can all leave. Michael has some demands. He wants a clear path to the gate and he and his friends will leave, and at that point they'll hand Schmidt over. Vanek hesitates, then announces, "Fine, deal."

Sam and Fi watch this play out from the warehouse. Sam tells Fi he can't believe she talked Michael into this, and he says that leaving a man behind is never an option.

Michael backs Vanek and his men up all the way to a gate, where he says he'll then hand Schmidt over. Once they're in position, he lets Schmidt go and forces him to walk toward Vanek. Michael tells Schmidt to duck and fires his gun at an electrical transformer, which blows up and knocks over Vanek and his men. Jesse sees this as his cue, and drives the dump truck into the warehouse lot. Sam, Schmidt, Fi and Michael jump into the back and the truck drives away, with Vanek left shaking his head.

Later, at their safe house, Michael finds Schmidt drinking. He asks Schmidt if the passports can still get him out of the country. Schmidt wants to ask something first. He wants to know if Michael really would have handed him over to Vanek. Michael says he needed Schmidt to think he would have, because Vanek needed to see real fear in Schmidt's eyes. Schmidt doesn't really buy this, because he says Michael couldn't have seen the transformer before he marched Schmidt out toward Vanek. Michael says that if it wasn't the transformer, it would have been something else.

"I needed to make an opening for Jesse to get his truck in," Michael says.

"You can say all that with a straight face," Schmidt says. "Wow, you're good. Is that the same crap that you shovel down your team's throat."

Michael, angry now, leans forward and tells Schmidt, "All anyone needs to know is that I didn't want you to die, and you didn't die."

He asks again about the passports. Schmidt says they're good, but he wouldn't sit on them for too long. He says they're become "radioactive" if Vanek gets hooked up by the feds. Michael tells Schmidt he should go somewhere, too. Schmidt says he's going to leave town that night, but Michael and the group should use the house until they're ready to leave. Schmidt says he's going to go to the opposite part of the world from where Michael ends up. He says he gets the feeling that if he hangs out with Michael much longer, his luck is going to run out.

Jesse comes to tell Michael that Maddy is missing. He says he has an idea of where she is.

Michael finds Maddy at Nate's grave. Michael isn't upset, understanding that she needed to say goodbye, and if the CIA were there, they would have moved in already. Maddy tells Michael that Nate wanted to take her out of Miami. She says it doesn't feel right to leave him behind. Michael tells her that he's trying to do the same thing get her out of Miami and see her smile again.

Michael notices the fresh flowers on the headstone and Maddy says she didn't bring them. Michael looks around nervously, then asks Maddy to give him a minute alone. He'll be right behind her. She tells him to take her time and walks away. Michael picks up the flowers and pulls out the card that says, "Thinking of you" on the front. On the back is written, "Would love to chat A Friend" and a phone number.

You Can Run

Season 6

Episode Number: 97

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Thursday December 20, 2012
Writer:	Craig O'Neill
Director:	Nick Gomez
Show Stars:	Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role:	Alex Carter (Agent Jason Bly)
Guest Stars:	Sonja Sohn (Olivia Riley), Patrick Kilpatrick (Dean Hunter), Gary Weeks (John Campbell), Brett Rice (Union Rep), Lochlyn Munro (Dr. Jed), Brian Brightman (CIA Interrogator), Jeff Brozovich (Burly Operative), Daniel Dasent (Tall Operative)
Production Code:	BN617
Summary:	The team runs into trouble when trying to escape the country. Someone from Michael's past offers him a possible second way out of his situation but Fiona refuses to accept that. And Riley's severe attack causes serious consequences.



Michael wakes up in the middle of the night, with Fi asleep, to attend a secret meeting. At an old diner, Michael meets up with Jason Bly, a CSS agent and "not a friend." Bly admits "friend" might have been "a tad generous," but he couldn't think of the right word. Bly wants to offer Michael a deal. He's been tasked with the investigation into Card's murder. He knows Card wasn't a great guy, and he knows he needs Michael's cooperation. Michael wants to know what he gets in return, but Bly tells him that because he killed a man he shouldn't be asking about what he gets. "This is about what your friends and your family get," Bly says. He tells Michael that Riley's reputation is

now on the line and she doesn't care who she has to harm to get to him. Bly tells Michael that his old neighbor Sugar has been arrested and he doesn't even know where Sugar is being held. Bly tells Michael that a worse fate could await Jesse, Sam, Fi and Maddy.

Bly wants to take Michael in as an official witness of the CSS, but when Michael asks if his friends and family will be safe, Bly hesitates and says he'll "look into it." The cops are coming and Michael realizes Bly called them. Bly says he had to protect them both, and warns Michael that it's Broward P.D., and he can use any of the escape routes he'd already planned. Bly warns Michael before he leaves that he should be open-minded, because this is the last and best deal he's going to get.

Michael comes back and Fi is up waiting for him. She's not pleased that Michael met with Bly. Michael tells her about the new possible arrangement, and he says nothing when she asks what happens to him in "this arrangement." Michael says he doesn't know what else to do. Fi wants to stick to the plan to leave and start over someplace new. She doesn't want to talk anymore about Bly or "any kind of deal that puts you behind bars." Michael says, "OK."

Michael, Sam and Jesse get to a dock for a meeting. Jesse and Sam don't like how exposed they are. They're trying to get onto a cargo ship as employees, and they have to pay a union rep to push their paperwork to the top of the pile. Jesse is the lookout and sees a big container truck that looks suspicious. It's a CIA ambush, and Riley is leading the way. Michael and Sam realize the union rep set them up. Jesse warns them to get out of the building and they run. Jesse is spotted and Riley sends two men after him. They catch him and arrest him.

Michael and Sam set out to steal a car and make a break, while Riley's men bring Jesse to her. She asks him where Michael is and Jesse says he was hoping she knew because "that guy owes me 20 bucks." Michael maneuvers a truck to dump a bunch of barrels and block the path of the agents tracking him down while Sam hot-wires a car. But an agent catches Sam and shoots him through the car door. Michael shoots the agent squarely in the back, hitting him just enough for the bullet to knock him down, but intentionally aiming for the agent's bulletproof vest. More agents are coming after them and the agent tells Michael that they got Jesse already and Sam needs a doctor. He tells Michael not to make things any worse for himself. Michael kicks the guy in the face.

Michael races away from the scene and then pulls over to assess Sam's injury. Sam claims "it's nothing a six-pack won't fix." Sam refuses to go to a hospital, claiming the bullet just grazed him. He's more worried about what to do about Jesse.

"That's what he's for," Michael says, referring to the agent who is now bound and blindfolded in the back seat.

Jesse is being interrogated, and tells a very long story. He claims that Michael is heading toward the everglades. Jesse is not cooperating. Riley is watching through a video feed and says Jesse's being "clever" and it's now "time to show him how serious we are." Riley sends her enforcer in. He punches Jesse in the stomach and face a couple of times.

Michael brings Sam back to Schmidt's house and tells Fi and Maddy that Jesse was caught. Michael is hoping the prisoner he took will tell him where they took Jesse. He has to hope Riley's guy breaks before Jesse does. Maddy checks out Sam's wound and sees a full-sized bullet hole and no exit wound. Michael asks Fi to get in touch with her EMT friend to help Sam while Michael goes to interrogate the agent he captured. Michael tries to convince the agent he has another agent captured and that the first person to speak up will go free as a sign of good faith. The other stays as Michael's hostage. The agent leans forward and tells Michael he isn't talking, so he can do whatever he wants with the other guy. The agent says he'll "take a bullet" before he turns on a friend, then asks Michael if he thinks Jesse would do the same.

Meanwhile, Jesse is now being beaten with a phone book and still making wise cracks before Riley stops her enforcer from hitting Jesse any longer. He leaves while Riley stays behind to chat with Jesse. Jesse tells Riley he's got "nothing to say" about the shooting of Card. Riley asks him to give her something he can use. Jesse mocks her for supposedly being "some kind of legend" and coming at him with a "good cop, bad cop thing." She says she can erase all the question marks from his record, get him back into the agency with a clean slate, and if he "never met Michael Westen." He wants to know what happens if he says no. Riley tells him she'll "find a nice, dark hole somewhere" to throw him into. She asks him why he'd risk it for people he just met a couple of years ago. Jesse says a clean slate isn't worth it if he has to turn on his friends to get it.

Fi's EMT ex-boyfriend, John Campbell, shows up to see Sam's bullet wound. He tells Sam he can do "almost nothing" without surgery. He says he's in danger of septic shock. Campbell says he needs to call it in. He asks Campbell to do what he can there, because if he calls it in, he's putting the whole group in danger.

Michael finally comes clean with Dean, the agent he's taken prisoner. He tells Dean about all the things Card has done, the lives he's ended. Dean finally tells Michael he seems like a nice guy so he's going to give him advice. He tells him he's seen Riley operate and that Michael is only making it worse for him the longer he holds out.

Riley gives Jesse some coffee and tells him she doesn't believe that there's nothing she can offer him to turn on Michael. She says she "went and did some digging" to find something she could use to tempt Jesse. She brings up the killing of Jesse's mother when he was 9. She mentions a file on a confidential informant that Jesse tried to get for 10 years, using six lawyers and 37 requests. She has it, brings it in and tells Jesse, "it breaks my heart to think the cops kept this file from a little boy who just wanted to find out who killed his momma." Jesse looks

stunned.

Michael is trying to find something on Dean to get in his head. Fi is frustrated and says she'll go "get in his head." She comes in and tells Dean that while Michael has principles that won't allow him to hurt or kill Dean, she doesn't. She points her gun at Dean's throat and says there's no need. He tells them they can do a clean prisoner exchange. Michael agrees. Fi takes Michael outside and he tells her to lower her voice. Michael tells Fi that Dean broke a piece of metal off the table in the room he's in, and he's trying to escape. Michael says there's tracking equipment on the phone and if Dean makes a call they can trace the call back to Jesse. Fi reluctantly agrees after Michael assures her "this is how we find Jesse."

Riley tortures Jesse with the file, and he offers to give her everything about anything he's ever done. She says she just wants Michael's location. Jesse breathes deeply and says he can't give her that. She makes the offer again, saying she just wants an address. She tells Jesse the offer only lasts as long as it takes her to light her cigarette. She goes one step too far, asking Jesse what his mom would have said about what he should do to find her killer. Jesse leans forward and tells Riley she didn't know his mom, and that she would tell him, "You never turn your back on family." He tells her that Michael and the group are his family. She tells him he made the wrong decision.

Sam calls Fi over and wants to know what the plan is. Fi tells him to relax because he shouldn't be straining himself.

We see Dean breaks through his cuffs and gets to work making a makeshift phone and calling Riley. He makes the call and Michael gets to work tracing Riley's phone. At the same time, Riley has someone on her team trying to get the location of Dean's call, but Schmidt's phone line is scrambled. As soon as Michael triangulates the cell phone signal from Riley's phone, he disconnects Dean's line. He goes into the room where Dean is and holds him at gunpoint, but Dean thinks quickly, throws a paper weight at the ceiling light to create some chaos, rips the gun from Michael's hand while kicking Fi against a wall. Dean is holding Michael at gunpoint when Sam shows up. Straining from his wound, but strong enough to hold up his gun, Sam reminds Dean that he owes him a bullet. Dean drops his gun. Michael thanks him and Sam says, "Yeah, next time guys, just tell me the damn plan."

Michael finds the CIA safe house where Jesse is being held. He's outside and calls Fi to let her know. Fi has an idea of how to get into the building through the ventilation system. She asks Campbell for a sedative lots of it in order to knock everyone out.

Michael and Fi get onto the roof of the building and start pumping in the sedative. Riley coughs a little while making a plan on a board and one of her men collapses. Riley sees the fumes coming out of a vent and orders everyone out.

Riley goes in to get Jesse, who is also feeling faint. She ushers him toward a door at gunpoint, but Michael and Fi blocked it from the outside. With her last breaths, Riley calls for backup and passes out. Jesse moves toward the door, but collapses. Michael and Fi enter with gas masks on. Michael injects Jesse with the sedative's inverse right away while Fi goes and injects everyone else with it. Michael snaps Jesse back to consciousness and they prepare to leave. Jesse sees the file Riley used to taunt him, opens it and sees the pages were all blank. He tosses it aside and leaves with Michael as the cops come near.

Bly calls Michael on his cell phone and tells him he's heard Riley's whole team was "attacked." Bly realizes Michael did it and tells Michael that he's digging himself a deeper hole. He again urges Michael to cooperate with him. Michael hangs up on him and drives away.

As Fi drives the whole group away, Michael tries to keep Sam alive in the back seat. Michael vows to Sam that he'll do whatever it takes. Sam tells Michael to "just stop."

"It's the stuff that you're doing," Sam says. "You've got good reason for things, Mike. You do enough bad things, you become the bad guy. Don't do it, Mike. You're headin' down a dark path, brother."

Sam asks Michael to again look him in the eye and swear to him he'll "make this right."

Michael does this. Fi, hearing all this, starts to tear up while driving. Sam loses consciousness. Fi calls Jed and says they'll be there in two minutes.

Game Change

Season 6

Episode Number: 98

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Thursday December 20, 2012
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Matt Nix
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Tony Abbate (CIA Officer), Devon Dassaw (Radio Operator), Lochlyn Munro (Dr. Valdecastro), Jeremy Palko (Coast Guard Capt. Hudson)
Production Code: BN618
Summary: Michael realises that Riley sent the cartel to assassinate him. In order to eliminate her, the team tries to expose her corruption.



They get to Jed's house. He's a "coke head plastic surgeon" and "Sam's only chance." Jed is in the middle of a party and first refuses. Fi fires her gun in the air and tells everyone to get out. Jed again refuses, but Michael points his gun at him and suddenly Jed's cooperating.

Sam is laid down on Jed's pool table and Jed takes a look. He says he can't do a full-on procedure in his house. First of all, Jed says Sam needs a blood transfusion. Michael injects his own arm and connects a tube to give Sam his own blood. Jed removes the bullet but Sam's pulse is gone. Jed says he needs CPR right away. With Fi breathing into Sam's mouth and Michael pumping his chest,

they get him back.

Michael sits next to Sam, waiting for him to show some signs of life. Finally, Sam says, "Hey, Mike. You look worse than me." Sam says he has a vague memory of Fi giving him mouth to mouth. He wants pictures. Sam tells Michael that he and Fi should run, but Michael says it's not going to happen. They're going to stay there so Sam can rest.

Jesse and Maddy show up. Jed isn't pleased with his new house guests,

In the middle of the night, Michael comes to see Maddy, who also can't sleep. He tells her Sam's took sick to travel and Riley is going to find this place.

"We can't stay here and we can't leave," Michael says.

"Now you know what life with your father was like," Maddy tells him. Asked how she dealt with it, Maddy says, "I made a choice and I lived with the consequences. We all did."

Maddy goes on to explain to Michael that once his father saw something he wanted both ways, he did everything he could to have it both ways and everyone else paid the price for it.

Maddy says she'll try to sleep now that the neighbor's dog stopped barking. Michael's curiosity is piqued, and he now notices that the clock next to Maddy isn't on anymore. He hits a light switch and it doesn't work. Michael realizes someone has cut the power to the house and tells Maddy to hide behind a desk and not move.

Michael slowly and quietly checks out the house and sees two heavily armed men walking in with night-vision goggles. He sneaks up on one and uses him as a shield when the other fires at him. Jesse shoots the second man and calls out for Michael, who crawled behind a couch that was peppered with bullets.

Fi asks who they are and Michael says he doesn't know. But they didn't come alone. There are more men outside sneaking toward the house. Jesse, who's taken one of the first two men's assault rifles, can't see what he's aiming at. Fi grabs a quart of scotch and prepares to light it up to help illuminate what's outside. Jesse draws attention (and gunfire) by breaking a window, then Fi throws her impromptu illumination device outside. With the fire ablaze on the hood of Jed's car, Jesse shoots toward the intruders, who drive away.

Michael sees cartel tattoos on one of the men inside. He realizes that it's a cartel he went after for the CIA earlier in the year. He now knows Riley sent a drug cartel after Michael to do the job she couldn't do. Michael says all they can do now is "take the fight to her."

Now in a cheap motel, Michael says they're going to have to move first. Michael wants to get Riley caught working with the cartel. He suggests Bly might be willing to listen. Sam suggests they use him. Riley knows Sam is hurt so she's watching hospitals. Sam says they can drop Sam at a hospital, scam when Riley shows up and Fi and Jesse can plant a tracker on her car. Sam will try to "rattle her cage" enough to make her go back to the cartel. Michael says he "can't allow it," and Maddy bristles at this. She says she thought this was a team, not a dictatorship. Sam tells Michael to set up his meeting with Bly.

Michael meets with Bly and tells him that Riley is working with a drug cartel. Michael convinces Bly to listen. Bly reluctantly does, then asks Michael what happens if his plan doesn't work.

"If it doesn't work, it probably means I'm dead," Michael says.

Michael takes Sam to the hospital. While they wait for a receptionist to get a doctor, Sam and Michael take a moment to reminisce. Sam says it reminds him of Kuwait and Michael says he'll "never forget" lugging Sam six miles in a sand storm. Sam says he won't, either.

A gurney is brought for Sam. Before he gets on, Sam reminds Michael not to let him down on his promise to make this right.

Michael stays in the waiting room, knowing that gunshot wounds are reported to the police and that the hospital's security system is tied to law enforcement. It's bad stuff if you want to stay off the grid, but great if you're trying to attract attention. Soon enough, the cops show up and Riley is right there. Fi and Jesse are outside watching. They see Riley and lots of other CIA agents and report this to Michael. Jesse tells him they're "going to need a lot of eyes looking the other way" if they want to get to Riley's car, so whatever Michael is planning he "better make it spectacular." Michael says that's what he was planning on.

Knowing that a security guard is watching him, Michael casually gets up and then runs away, leading the guy on a foot chase to the southeast side of the building. The guard radios his location in and Riley moves with all the other cops. Michael finds a motorcycle and steals it, leading the cops on a foot chase while he has wheels. He ends up actually driving the motorcycle through the hospital, eventually driving it through a huge window to get outside. Riley is angry.

Sam is now cuffed to his hospital bed and Riley comes to pay a visit. She tells Sam she has one question for him, but Sam says he has no answers. She replaces his pain medication with a stimulant she says will make him more sensitive to pain, and maybe he'll offer some answers after a while. Sam, already shaking with pain, tells Riley that he was slowing Michael down, but that she raised the stakes when she called in a hit on Michael's mom. Now he's encouraging Michael to "speed things up," and that Michael is going to find her before she finds him, and he "is going to end this." Riley leaves and Sam screams in pain.

Outside, Jess asks Fi if she's alright. She says she liked it better when their plan was to leave. They see Riley come out of the hospital and she doesn't look happy. She makes a call and tells the person on the other end of the call to meet at 3 p.m. Fi calls Michael and tells him about the meeting.

Bly and Michael wait in a car and keep an eye on Riley at a marina. Fi and Jesse are also watching nearby. Bly gets frustrated watching Riley stand around smoking a cigarette, but soon enough a yacht pulls up and Riley walks toward it. Bly is taking long-range photos of it all and has a long-range microphone set up. He snaps pictures of cartel kingpin Alejandro Lopez getting

off the yacht. They listen as Riley chews Lopez out for this "best guys" getting "their asses handed to them by Michael Westen." She tells him to get better men, "and twice as many."

"You want a pass from the CIA," she tells Lopez. "You want help with the DEA? Then you better start holding up your end of the bargain, even if it means Westen's head on a plate."

Lopez says Michael "got lucky once it will not happen again."

Michael turns to Bly and asks, "Was that worth the trip?"

Lopez invites Riley onto the yacht and says they're going to find Michael. Bly is upset, saying this is the kind of thing that ends up in a congressional hearing. He tells Michael that "someone's future just got a little brighter." Michael tells Bly, "for what it's worth, I appreciate it." Bly tells him not to get too gushy on him. A marina security guard comes to the car and Bly tells him they're part of an investigation that's classified and he needs to keep it quiet. The guard turns around and gets on his radio. Michael tells Bly the guard is with the cartel, Bly doesn't get it right away. The guard turns and tosses a grenade into the car. Michael sees it and jumps out, shouting, "Grenade!" Bly fumbles with his seat belt and the grenade goes off, taking Bly and his camera with it.

Lopez asks over the radio whether the "police" the guard saw are dead and doesn't get an immediate response. The guard looks at the burning car and Michael emerges from it, shooting the guard twice in the chest. Michael calls Fi and tells her the evidence is all gone and Bly is dead.

Michael comes back to meet Jesse and Fi. Michael doesn't want to leave. All the evidence they had on Riley was lost in the car. He says if they leave, then Bly died for nothing. Michael wants to get onto the boat, mentioning his promise to Sam.

Michael goes to another spot in order to swim to the boat, while Fi and Jesse lay down cover fire to distract Lopez's men and give Michael an opening to get to the boat.

The yacht starts moving and Riley is concerned. She says she can't be on a cartel boat in open water. Lopez's men retreat. Jesse and Fi doesn't know if that's a good or bad thing.

On the yacht, Lopez tries to convince Riley that everything's under control. He goes looking for the driver and sees no one. Michael then sneaks up on him and knocks him out. Riley was coming in behind Lopez and she and Michael end up pointing their guns at each other at the helm.

Riley tries to tell Michael he's getting himself in more trouble with the cartel, and Michael knows they already want him dead. Riley looks out the window and says, "What about the Coast Guard?"

"Yeah, I know," Michael says. "I called them."

He goes on to say he told them about a well-armed drug boat in their waters. The Coast Guard which is far more heavily armed than one might expect announces to the yacht to stop.

Riley tells Michael that if he ignores the Coast Guard they'll fire on the boat. Michael says he's counting on it, saying they're going to "finish this one way or another," after Riley called the cartel in on him. Riley asks Michael if he wants her to call in and confess. She hands over her gun and tells Michael he won.

But Michael knows it's not that simple. He figures Riley has already set things up to make it look like he was the one working with the cartel, including falsified accounts and communications. That is what he wants her to give the agency. She denies this, but Michael says he'd bet both of their lives she did. He tells her it's "a great plan, but it only works if I'm dead. It still might work, but you will die with me." The Coast Guard fires some warning shots and Michael reminds her the Coast Guard is "not very patient" with these situations. They fire a cannon shot.

Riley can't believe Michael would get them both killed, but he tells her, "My friends have suffered enough." He hands her a cell phone to make her confession.

Riley tells Michael his idea he has about who he thinks she is and what she'd do is "a fantasy," and a creation of his own twisted mind.

"Then I guess we have nothing more to talk about," Michael says, before speeding up the boat.

The Coast Guard now prepares to fire off as many as 100 rounds of high explosives. The Coast Guard again calls for the boat to stop its engines or it will be fired upon. The officer says they have five seconds, and starts counting down, "5 4 "

Riley jumps for the phone and agrees to call. Michael responds on the radio and complies with the Coast Guard's instructions to slow down. Michael says, "We just need to make a phone call."

Riley calls for the deputy chief.

The facts are being sorted out, and Fi, Sam, Maddy and Jesse are in their own holding cells. They've been there three weeks. Fi is getting frustrated and asks where Michael is. She gets no response. She's led outside, where she sees Michael in a suit, apparently giving instructions to some helicopter pilots. She comes to him and hugs him. Michael asks the agent who brought her to give them a minute.

We also see Sam, Maddy and Jesse emerge.

Michael tells Fi that they will be released shortly, but he needs to talk to her first. Michael doesn't even need to speak to explain that he's made a deal to protect them all. He says he couldn't leave them all in custody forever, because "they weren't just going to forget everything that happened and release you." He starts to say he did what he had to do, but Fi corrects him to say, "You did what you wanted to do."

Michael reaches to touch Fi's arm and she bristles, crying. Sam, Jesse and Maddy watch this from afar. Michael looks at them, then looks at Fi again.

We zoom in on Michael's eyes and fade out.

Season Seven

New Deal

Season 7

Episode Number: 99

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Thursday June 6, 2013
Writer:	Matt Nix
Director:	Stephen Surjik
Show Stars:	Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars:	Philip Anthony-Rodriguez (Pablo), Luis Da Silva Jr. (Dominican cop), Stephen Martines (Carlos Cruz), Chiko Mendez (Ringside Security), Amanda Mulvey (Carlito's Bar), Tommy O'Brien (Irish Pub Patron), Adrian Pasdar (Randall Burke), Jack Coleman (Andrew Strong), Nick Tarabay (Guest Star)
Production Code:	BN701
Summary:	Michael is in deep cover and a terrorist recruits him to steal some sensitive materials. In the meantime, Sam and Jesse start looking for answers after learning Michael's life may be in danger.



Previously on 'Burn Notice': Michael's brother Nate was killed by his former mentor, Card, so Michael killed Card. He went on the lam and was chased by CIA Agent Olivia Riley. She went rogue to track down Michael, whom he coerced into confessing her own wrongdoings. Michael, who vowed to get out of spy work, made a deal that he hoped would protect him and Fi, and rejoined the agency.

Dominican Republic: We first see a bearded Michael washing blood off his hands, face and mouth in a dingy sink, taking a shot of liquor and returning to

some kind of MMA-style fight in the middle of a bar. He gets worked over pretty good by his opponent, finally taking a massive uppercut that knocks him to the floor.

Nine months earlier: We see an agent, Andrew Strong, telling Michael he's "done," especially after taking down Riley, one of the most respected agents around. Michael sees Sam, his mother, Jesse and Fi on video monitors, and Strong tells Michael it's his lucky day, "because I happen to be in the market for someone just like you."

Back in the D.R.: Michael is up from the floor, takes another shot of liquor and mounts a comeback on his opponent, much to the crowd's delight. The guy pulls a beer bottle and smashes it over Michael's head to get back the advantage while we hear the voiceover from Strong nine months earlier telling Michael there's the leader of a terrorist network based in the Dominican Republic and they need to get somebody close enough to the guy to take him down. Strong thinks Michael is the guy, because he used to work with him back in the day. Now in a chokehold, Michael grabs a shard of the glass from the broken bottle to get out of it. He gets back on top of the guy, punching him for a moment before pausing. We flash back to Strong telling Michael that get to the job done in the D.R., he needs "the old Michael Westen" back, the guy who would

do anything to get the job done. Now, with the crowd chanting, "Acaba lo! (finish him!)," Michael brings down a two-hand smash to his opponent's face to do just that.

Voiceover Michael explains that he's in a "deep-cover" job, which takes a long time and takes becoming "the real thing." He has to live the life of the man he's claiming to be. And that guy is an "alcoholic ex-spy who commits the occasional crime now and then to get by." Michael wonders whether they'll be enough of him left to complete the mission when he draws in the target.

Michael meets a guy who says he wants Michael to fight for free this time. After a brief tussle, he finally comes face to face with Randall Burke. Burke says he has a job he hopes might be right for Michael. They talk about some of their history and Burke questions Michael's new alcoholic persona. Michael plays up the fact that he needs a job. Burke tells Michael to take care of himself.

Michael meets with Strong at a ballpark and reports that Burke thinks he's lost his edge. Michael says he's got to think Michael is damaged good or the story will fall apart. Michael wants Burke to stop second guessing his strategy.

Michael heads back to his place that night and relies on his improvised security system. A motion sensor connected to his front light bulb. He finds Burke in his apartment with his man, Pablo. Burke wants to talk about the job, but insists that Michael stop drinking. Michael says he can't quit cold turkey, but Burke tells him if he takes another drink he'll shoot him in the head. Burke tells Michael he's offering him a new life, one in which there are "no second chances."

Back in Miami, Sam is sitting poolside making arrangements for Elsa's birthday party. A hotel worker reports that a guy wants to see Sam about Michael. He's a French security officer who says his agency has been running a mission in the D.R. and Michael has been seen working with some dangerous folks. They want to know if Michael is there on official business. The CIA is telling them nothing. Sam says he knows nothing about it. Sam tricks the guy into admitting he isn't a legit French officer, but the guy holds a knife to Sam's groin until Sam lets him go.

Sam tracks down Jesse, who says he can't get involved with anything now. They compare notes on the guy, who also went to Jesse but used a different cover ID. They decide to circle the wagons. Sam calls Fi, who is loading her rifle. It turns out she was just loading a beanbag round, helping a bounty hunter named Carlos take down a target. She later refers to Carlos as her "new man."

Fi meets with Sam and Jesse. She doesn't want to get involved, but agrees only to keep an eye on Maddy.

Burke is prepping Michael for a test operation, where he wants Michael to plant bombs in a heavily secured building. Michael doesn't think the job has been planned well and wants to know more about the job.

Fi is guarding Maddy's house, but Fi's gun is making Maddy nervous. Carlos is playing with Charlie, Nate's son who is staying with Maddy. Jesse calls Fi with info about a house where their guy might be staying.

Meanwhile, Michael and Pablo make their way into the building posing as janitorial workers. The access code Pablo tries to use on a door inside doesn't work. Michael makes an impromptu bomb to break through the door and radios Burke to let him know that he and Pablo are "coming out hot." The door explodes and Pablo plants the charge inside the room while Michael takes on gun fire from the guards. Pablo gets shot in the hallway and Michael has to drag him out just seconds before the bomb goes off. Burke shoots at other guards from another building to cover Michael and Pablo's exit. He tells Michael to change clothes and switch cars, and meet in two hours.

Sam and Jesse get to the house they think the guy is living in. He isn't home and Sam is excited about surprising him. Sam picks the lock on the door knob, but Jesse quickly notices there's a Claymore mine attached to the door. They can't move and are going to have to figure out a way to not get blown up.

Maddy goes to a custody hearing for Charlie. She finds out that a different person a supervisor from the state office is now handling her case. Maddy walks in and we see that it's the same guy who posed as the French security guy with Sam. The man tells Maddy that Charlie's custody could be at risk because of Michael's status. He asks her for information about it, but she says she has no contact with Michael. When he threatens to put Charlie in foster care, she tells the man that Michael made a deal with the CIA to get her and the others released. He's pleased with this info.

Jesse uses a thin bar to redirect the mine, which has a directional charge. Jesse takes cover and Sam jumps away while it blows up. They check out the house and Jesse finds a "fake ID factory" in the kitchen. Sam finds the ID the man used to pose as Maddy's custody case worker. Sam calls Fi, who runs in to find Maddy. She finds no one in the conference room, but finds Maddy. Fi asks her if the man asked about Michael and Maddy panics.

Michael and Pablo are sitting in their car waiting their turn at a police checkpoint. Pablo answers his phone and Michael gets a feeling his cover has been blown. Pablo says on the phone, "I'll take care of it," and says it was Burke checking in. Michael reminds Pablo that Burke said they weren't supposed to talk until they met up again and Pablo says Burke must have decided to change the plan. Michael asks Pablo to hand him his gun in case the cops get suspicious. Michael claims he ran out of ammo saving Pablo back at the building. Pablo then leans toward Michael, now pointing his gun at him and saying he knows Michael is still with the CIA because a friend of his in Miami has reported back. Michael claims the friend has "bad information" and Pablo asks, "From your own mother?" Michael says nothing.

Pulling up to the checkpoint, Michael tells the cops that he and Pablo are tourists going fishing. He's handed a clipboard to write down his name and the hotel where he's staying. Michael casually takes the clipboard, then jams it into Pablo's leg, where he took the gunshot, and speeds ahead. Michael swerves, apparently in a strategic way to get Pablo shot by the cops because that's what happens and his truck flips over. Michael crawls out, leaving Pablo behind, and makes a run for it.

We next see Michael meeting with Burke and reporting on what happened. Michael says Pablo panicked at the checkpoint and pulled his gun, so Michael had to flee. Burke asks if Pablo suffered and Michael says he took a head shot and died instantly. Burke tells Michael, "We lost a hero today, and this mission continues only because of what he did." Michael says he just wishes he could've saved him. Burke says he believes Michael did all he could. Burke says he's going away for a couple of days and tells Michael to keep a low profile, telling him to "stay strong and be ready."

Michael meets with Strong in a farmer's market. Strong reports that they have a serious problem. Strong tells him about the guy in Miami asking around about him, but Michael doesn't think Burke knows. It was Pablo's own contact. Strong says he needs to bring Michael back to Miami but no one can know they're there. Strong tells Michael he can't contact Sam, Jesse or anyone. They need to get in and take the guy out and leave. Strong asks Michael if he understands the stakes.

"I understand it's him or me," Michael says.

Forget Me Not

Season 7
Episode Number: 100
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday June 13, 2013
Writer: Ben Watkins
Director: Jeffrey Donovan
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: David Fickas (Jack Dixon)
Guest Stars: Jack Coleman (Andrew Strong), Stephen Martines (Carlos Cruz), Nick E Tarabay (Dexter Gamble)
Production Code: BN702
Summary: Michael comes back to Miami to protect his cover. Sam, Jesse and Fiona are also trying to hunt Mystery Man down themselves. Michael spies on his friends from a safe distance and he remembers his first meet with Fiona.



Maddy wants to go to the FBI and ask about Michael. She can't get any information on whether he's alive and she's upset. Sam doesn't want her going around asking federal agents questions. Jesse also tries to convince her that they need to catch the guy, Dexter Gamble, who is poking around for information on Michael. Maddy says she can't sleep or eat, worried about Michael. Maddy leaves despite Sam's and Jesse's objections.

Maddy heads for the federal building, paranoid that she's being followed. When the elevator in the parking garage abruptly stops and goes up to the roof,

she frantically reaches for the gun in her purse. When the elevator doors open, she sees a scruffy-looking Michael, who looks her square in the eyes and says, "Hi, Mom."

Michael explains to Maddy that he can't risk being seen and she asks if this is about the man who's been asking about him. He tells her she could blow his cover. Michael says he knows Sam, Jesse and Fi are worried about him, but he can't contact them. Still, he and others are "following" the trio's investigation. Maddy is stunned, but Michael insists no one can know he's there. He tells her she has to stop calling people. He says she just has to wait for him to come back.

"And if you don't come back?" she asks.

"I have to go," he says, before turning and walking away.

Maddy asks him if she can hold him, if it's "allowed." Without saying another word, the two share a hug and Maddy walks back to the elevator as Michael watches her.

Michael meets with Agent Strong and reports that his mom won't be calling about him anymore. He then shows Michael an assault rifle that he'll soon be able to use. Strong shows Michael a hidden camera monitor where Sam is being watched. Michael says it could go faster if they worked directly with Sam and the others, but Strong says that cannot happen. Michael returns to watching the screens. Michael is trying not to get emotional, but is struck by watching Fi with

her new boyfriend hugging and kissing him and lamenting that she has to deal with Michael's situation even though Michael's no longer around. As Michael stares at Fi on the screen, he's taken back to the past.

Flashback to Dublin, 2001: In a crowded bar Fi is winning a competition with a guy to see who can put a gun together fastest. Michael watches from afar as a bartender tells him about her, adding that he "don't want any part of that." Besides, the bartender tells him, "She's taken."

Back in present day Miami: Fi gets a call from a contact who has info on Dexter Gamble, who might be at an auto shop. Fi, Sam, Jesse and Fi's new boyfriend Carlos show up quickly since Fi was driving. A shootout ensues and Michael can only watch from a nearby surveillance van, his friends not even knowing he's there. Strong allows him to go in as long as no one sees him. Sam and Company are uncharacteristically running out of ammunition and unsure what to do next as Michael gets in position to help out. Sam starts to shoot blind as Michael fires one purposeful shot that takes out the guy who was shooting at the group. Silence ensues as Sam figures he made a "lucky shot." Fi says nothing, but looks backward and walks a bit toward the car where Michael was hiding. She doesn't see him but seems to sense his presence. Michael lays in the back seat of the car, trying to stay hidden.

Michael listens to his friends' conversation as they try to figure out what happened. They're trying to hack a laptop that Gamble has been using to run his communication through. Fi is upset that she's "still dealing with the fallout of Michael Westen." Dixon, Sam's hacker, shows up to help. Sam hands him \$300 to help out. Dixon doesn't want to get involved and risk violating his probation by hacking into the phone system. Jesse and Sam inform him that he's at a crime scene and Jesse shakes Dixon's hand to put some gun-powder residue on them. Strong feigns shock but seems rather impressed at the group's actions of "blackmailing a criminal to commit federal crime on American soil." Dixon gets to work and gives them an address.

Michael and Strong move their van over to the address so Michael can take a shot before his friends get there. Michael runs out to a nearby roof and takes position. Strong says he wants Gamble dead before Sam and Company get to him. Michael watches while his friends get in position as well, hearing their communication through bugs that have been planted and seeing them through his scope. While he waits for a shot at Gamble, who isn't home, his mind wanders again.

Back in Dublin, 2001: Michael walks up to Fi and asks for a dance. They dance and Michael in a thick Irish accent tells her his name is Michael McBride.

Back in Miami: Michael's daydream is interrupted by Strong noting that the wind has changed. Michael says he's made the adjustment for his shot. Fi, meanwhile, goes to get rid of a gardener who is about to start work on the house next door. She approaches the man from behind – out of sight of Michael – and it's Dexter Gamble, who quickly turns and knocks her out with a chloroform rag. Sam radios Fi to see what happened with the gardener and when there's no response, they all run. Michael wonders what's going on. Carlos, Jesse and Sam get to where Fi was and find only the rag, which Gamble had tossed on the ground.

Michael hears Carlos say, "He got her. The son of a bitch took Fiona."

Gamble has burned the truck. Michael is upset with Strong for not having let him help his friends. He pushes Strong against a police car and yells at him, saying he shouldn't have listened to Strong. Strong says the best thing Michael can do to help Fiona is to finish the job. Michael wonders if it was his fault, and flashes back to his first kiss with Fi after she planted a bomb under someone's car.

Fi starts to regain consciousness as Gamble watches her. She's tied to a chair in an empty warehouse. He shows a straight razor and says he wants to know about Michael. She says she doesn't know where he is and Gamble slaps her. Fi tells Gamble that Maddy was "confused" when she told Gamble that Michael was still working for the CIA. He asks, then, why the man who hired him was killed 10 minutes after he told him Michael was working for the CIA. Gamble says he's looking to trade his silence about Michael's situation for the best deal he can get.

Fi starts to cry and says she doesn't know where he is. Gamble pulls her hair and threatens to kill her.

Sam and crew are looking for clues when Sam gets a call from Fi's phone. Gamble tells Sam that Fi is "still breathing, for now." Gamble tells Sam he's been told Sam can get him in touch with Michael. He threatens Fi's life. Sam says he can get a secure line with Michael on a satellite phone they use for emergencies. Gamble wants to meet in one hour at an old Marine warehouse.

He wants Sam to come alone and unarmed. He warns Sam not to try anything and that he'll kill Fiona if he sees anything he doesn't like.

Strong, hearing all this, asks for an overhead view of the location. Michael has heard this, too. Carlos and Jesse give Sam a hard time over his promise of a phone call with Michael, but Sam insists it was the only chance to get close to Gamble. Sam gets a photo from Gamble of Fi, making good on Sam's request for "proof of life."

Strong asks for the special response team to mobilize and wants to talk with its commander. Michael is upset that Strong is planning to use his friends as bait. Michael says there's no way to go in unseen. Strong says they'll do what they can to keep his friends safe. Strong starts to talk to his team and explains the situation, then turns to have Michael give them more information but Michael is gone.

Michael is driving an unmarked car wildly through the streets while Strong yells at him over the radio. Michael makes a sharp turn to stop Sam, Jesse and Carlos' car and shocks them when he emerges. He says he had to stop them and says the plan is too risky for them and Fi. He explains that he and the CIA have "been watching." Incensed that Michael was there when Fi was taken and did nothing, Carlos steps up and punches Michael in the face while Strong shows up and yells at him. Sam starts to yell at Michael, too. Strong tells Michael that he's going to bury him if the operation is blown. Michael says he can fix it, but Strong says the operation is already underway and that his team is going to enter through the south wall of the building where Gamble is hiding. Michael says it's too dangerous and Fiona will be killed, insisting one last time that he has a plan that will ensure that the only person who will die is Gamble.

The special response team gets ready to as Carlos, Sam, Jesse and Michael prepare alongside them. In voiceover Michael says all those practical details are important but sometimes what's more important "is what you know about the person you're trying to save."

Back in Dublin, 2001: Michael puts a bulletproof vest on Fi and says he doesn't like the idea of people shooting at her. She tells him she doesn't worry, "not since I was a little girl."

Back in Miami: We see Fi sitting in her seat as Gamble paces. Gamble's phone rings and he's shocked to hear it's Michael Westen talking to him. He goes to a crack between some boards on the side of the building and sees Michael get out of a large SUV. Michael strolls around, wearing a bulletproof vest, telling Gamble that he "made a special visit" to Miami just for him.

Gamble tells Michael to stop and take off his vest. Michael does this and also shows that he's not wired. Gamble makes his demands for \$1 million split into five different currencies, a fueled-up jet and a clear flight path out of Miami. Michael says he can get all of it but must speak to Fiona first. When Gamble refuses, Michael says, "No deal."

As Michael walks away, he remembers Fi telling him back in Dublin in 2001 that when she was younger, she watched her father get beaten and shot at while protecting his family and their beliefs. He never showed he was afraid and always said there was a difference between livin' and livin' free."

Michael keeps walking and Gamble finally relents, saying he can talk to Fi. Michael stops and walks back. As he walks, he remembers Fi telling him another thing her father would say when he knew trouble was coming. He'd say, "Fiona, time to be brave, little angel."

Gamble tells Michael he's got "10 seconds of quality time" to talk to Fi.

Michael says into the phone, "Fi" He then remembers that Fi explained those words her father said were "probably code for, 'get down on the floor, close your eyes and start praying 'til it's over.'"

Michael continues into the phone, saying, "I'm going to get you home. And, Fiona, it's time to be brave, little angel." He says this in that old Irish accent he was using in 2001. Fiona slowly raises her head after hearing this.

The next few seconds run in super-slow motion as four windows of the building behind Michael crash open and four snipers emerge. Fiona knocks her chair to the floor and Michael, too, drops straight down, as the shooters begin to fire. They send dozens, if not hundreds, of shots into the warehouse and Gamble is hit by many of them. He falls to the ground.

Fi emerges from the building unscathed and Michael smiles as he approaches. But it's Carlos, who was walking up behind Michael, who gets the hugs, kisses and smiles from Fi as Michael can only watch.

Strong comes out and calls Michael the "man of the hour," and tells him they must down get back down the D.R. and finish the operation.

Michael sits helplessly as Sam asks him about all the places that the CIA wiretapped. Jesse tells Michael to just pick up the phone and skip the bugs the next time he's in town. Michael insists he's sorry and Sam says they're just glad to see he's OK. Sam tells Michael to let them know if he needs a hand. Sam asks Michael if he's going to talk to Fi and Michael walks away without saying anything.

Michael does walk up to Fi, who's treated for a scrape on her arm. She was cut by some glass from the windows. She says, "You remembered my story."

"I'd never forget it," he says.

Michael steps closer and she steps to him, touches one cheek and kisses the other, saying, "Take care."

Michael flashes back one last time to Ireland, when the bartender told him that Fi was "taken." Michael watched her approach the guy she'd supposedly been with, and she touched one cheek and kissed the other.

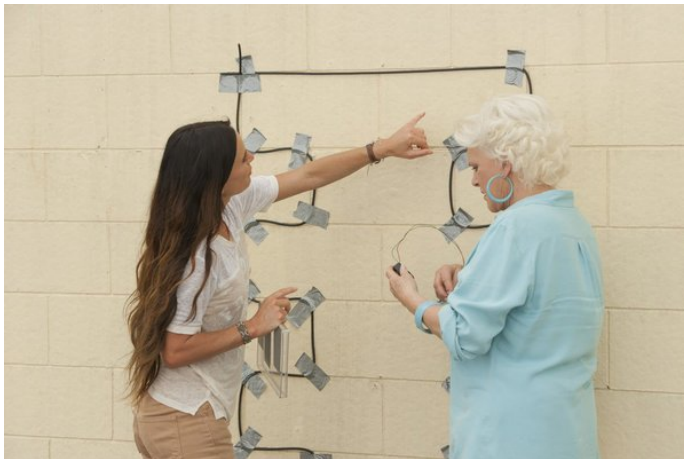
"You see that?" Michael had told the bartender. "That's the kiss you give when it's over."

Back in Miami, Michael watches Fi walk away... perhaps for the last time?

Down Range

Season 7
Episode Number: 101
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday June 20, 2013
Writer: Craig O'Neill
Director: Scott Peters
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Jack Coleman (Andrew Strong), Adrian Pasdar (Randall Burke), Paul Hipp (Leo Sapienza), Ricardo Antonio Chavira (Rafael Serano), Amanda Mulvey (Carlito's Bar), Carlos Orizondo (Mechoso)
Production Code: BN703
Summary: Michael recruits Sam and Jesse and they travel to the Dominican Republic to help him. Fiona helps Madeline when a bookie tries to extort her.



Michael is back in the D.R. and all by himself. Left alone with just his thoughts, he digs up a picture of himself with Fi and burns it. The TV news reports a man-hunt for someone who looks like Michael. He quickly shaves. He then meets up with Randall Burke to find out about his next job. Michael is being asked to steal a truck, and he's at a bar to meet with a guy Burke wants him to work with. Michael wants to call in Sam and Jesse but Burke wants Michael to work with his guy. The guy in the bar says his price went up because the truck Burke wants him to steal belongs to a company whose building was

just blown up. The guy ups his price from \$5,000 to \$12.5 million. He's connected the dots from the building Burke had blown up to the truck and realizes there's some serious stuff going down. The guy threatens to talk about what he knows if Burke doesn't pay him more, but Burke isn't having it. Michael quickly gets the man's knife out of his hands and Burke winds up using the knife to kill the guy in the middle of the bar. Burke then asks Michael about his guys.

Michael meets up with Agent Strong to ask about Sam and Jesse coming in. Michael convinces Strong to let Sam and Jesse join, despite wanting to use his own CIA operatives. He tells Michael that Burke is selling the satellite equipment he's stealing to Rafael Serrano, a terrorist behind several big city bombings. Strong says he can't afford any mistakes. Michael assures him it'll be fine.

Meanwhile back in Miami, Sam chats up Jesse over some basketball. Jesse is actually staking out a drug dealer. Sam tells Jesse that Michael needs backup but has few details. Jesse isn't wild about jumping on a moment's notice but agrees to go with Sam.

Maddy is out watching Charlie when a guy named Leo comes up and says he knew Nate, who was a client. Leo says Nate lost "a lot of money that he couldn't pay back." Leo says Maddy needs to pay him \$80,000 while Leo threatens Charlie. Leo warns Maddy that if she tries to run, he'll find her. He puts a bullet in Charlie's hand as he walks away. Fi comes to see Maddy, who says she needs Fi to watch Charlie for a few days. Fi tells Maddy she can't pay this guy the money,

but Maddy doesn't know what to do. She says she wishes Michael was there, but Fi says he isn't so they'll have to handle this alone.

Michael and Burke prepare for the arrival of Sam and Jesse, but their plans are interrupted when they hear radio traffic reporting a suspected drug plane (Sam and Jesse's plane, which is coming into the country undercover). Sam and Jesse get off the plane and have to scramble quickly to use the plane to block the road. They blow the plane up and it stops the cops from giving chase.

Jesse tells Burke they can get the truck he wants and make a smaller mess than the hack Burke was going to use. Burke says that if anything goes wrong, he wants Sam to use his sniper rifle to take out the guards. Later, Jesse and Sam tell Michael they don't want to kill any random guard, but Michael explains the stakes. He tells them that the deal he made with the CIA was to bring Burke down and if he doesn't do it, they'll all go back to those CIA holding cells they were in for good.

Back in Miami, Fi comes over and asks Maddy to gather up some valuables. They're going to give Leo some things to squirrel away, but one of those items will include a GPS tracker that Fi will use to find Leo's stash. Leo comes over and is upset that Maddy only has \$24,000 and maybe \$8,000 worth of jewelry. When Maddy says she needs a few days, Leo mocks her and says that her "loser son" always needed a few days, too, and never paid up. Maddy agrees that Nate was a loser and a drunk and assures Leo she'll pay. He takes the jewelry as collateral and leaves. Fi heard this whole exchange.

Michael and the crew make their run for the truck. They cut through an electrical fence to give Michael space to get into the yard where the truck is stored. A guard steps outside for a cigarette and follows the sound of Michael prying open the truck door. Sam reluctantly shoots the guy in the back. Michael takes the truck and breaks out of the yard with cars chasing him. Burke throws a spike strip out to knock the chasers off course and the crew rides home free.

Strong briefs some guys on the mission to take down Burke's sale of equipment to Serrano. He tells Sam and Jesse it's time for them to go home, but the pair refuse to leave. Strong agrees to let them stay to watch emphasizing "watch."

Back in Miami, Fi and Maddy are staking out Leo. Maddy is feeling bad about what she said about Nate to Leo. She wonders if she could have done something different for him when he was little and she wonders whether she can do something better for Charlie. Leo leaves and isn't carrying Maddy's jewelry box, which means he stashed it. Maddy helps Fi set up the explosive that will blow out the wall where Leo's stash is hidden. Fi even lets Maddy detonate it.

In the D.R., the deal between Burke and Serrano is about to go down and the CIA has people all over it. Jesse and Sam are concerned that some exit routes have been overlooked, but Strong doesn't want to hear it. Serrano shows up and has a nice intro with Burke, chatting him up about how awesome this satellite equipment is going to be for him. He asks Burke how he wants to do the deal, but we see that Burke has grabbed a gun. Burke tells Serrano, "I don't want your money." He shoots Serrano's two guards, then adds, "I just want you." Michael looks stunned.

Serrano tells Burke he "just made a very serious mistake." Michael cuffs Serrano while Burke tells Serrano that he has information that is valuable to the people he works for. The CIA is surprised because they thought Burke ran his own organization. Suddenly, a helicopter comes flying over and spots the snipers. The pilot reports the snipers to Burke, who punches Serrano in the face after asking how many snipers there are and not getting an answer. Serrano says he doesn't know what he's talking about. Serrano says he didn't come with snipers because Burke only gave him the location 40 minutes earlier. Burke tells Michael that Serrano has a point, then asks Michael how he missed a sniper team if he was sweeping the location. Burke makes Michael drop his gun while Michael claims that Serrano is lying. Michael moves over toward a window and talks loudly about how the snipers aren't his. Sam gets what Michael is doing and tells a sniper to shoot at Michael. When the sniper doesn't budge, Sam takes the gun and shoots at Michael himself obviously not hitting him, but proving enough to Burke to "show" that the snipers don't work for Michael. Michael then forces Serrano to call off the snipers. Serrano goes to the window and shouts for the snipers to fall back. Strong gives the order to the snipers to put their guns down. The helicopter pilot reports to Burke that the sniper teams are moving out and Burke tells the pilot to land. Michael and Burke run to the chopper and toss Serrano in the back. Sam is shaken from what he calls a "long day" that he was hoping would be over. Jesse says he think it's a long way from over.

In Miami, Leo is looking stressed as he sits outside a coffee shop. Fi is about to go talk to him, but Maddy wants to do it herself. She walks over to Leo and lets him know she's the one who took his safe. She tells him he can have his client list back she made a few extra copies for her and her important friends but the money she took will be Charlie's college fund and Leo is to never again come near her or Charlie. He agrees to this and Maddy, turning Leo's own words around on him, squeezes Leo's cheeks and says, "I own you."

Back in the D.R., Burke apologizes to Michael about having suspected him. Michael says sorry doesn't cut it. He wants to know what organization it is that Burke is working for, and whether or not he (Michael) is part of it. Burke says all will be revealed in time.

Brother In Arms

Season 7

Episode Number: 102

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday June 27, 2013
Writer: Alfredo Barrios Jr.
Director: Dennie Gordon
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Alona Tal (Sonya), Jack Coleman (Andrew Strong), JB Blanc (Ivan Korev), Ricardo Antonio Chavira (Rafael Serano), Adrian Pasdar (Randall Burke), Ravil Isyanov (Vladimir Duboff)
Production Code: BN704
Summary: Burke once again recruits Michael and his team to break Sonya out of a Russian prison based Havana. But Michael's past with the Russians give them a hard time.



Michael is on a mission from Burke, in some jungle setting at night. Michael is reluctant but proceeds with Burke's orders. Michael sneaks into the back yard of a mansion while Burke continues to interrogate Serrano, who is refusing to talk. Michael, at the same time, is sneaking into the mansion. Serrano refuses to talk, but Burke shows him a live video feed from a camera on Michael's forehead. Michael has slipped into the room of Serrano's sleeping young daughter and is pointing a gun at her. Serrano tearfully begs Burke not to hurt her a conversation Michael can also hear through an earpiece. Serrano finally gives Burke the location of a woman who Serrano helped

kidnap for some Russians she's in a factory or warehouse in Cuba. Burke tells Serrano he "made the right choice." Burke assures Serrano he won't hurt his daughter and Michael drops the gun. Serrano says the Russian are going to kill him and Burke says they'll only chase him if he's alive, then hands him a gun and a single bullet.

Michael calls Agent Strong and tells him he can't do this mission much longer. He's still shaken from the previous night and is pouring himself a stiff drink. Strong reminds Michael his ass is on the line if the mission fails. Michael stops short of taking the drink and hurls the bottle across the room, smashing it on a wall.

Michael meets up with Sam and Jesse in Cuba. Burke shows them the heavily guarded warehouse where the woman is being kept. Burke is short on details about the woman or how to get in and out of the building. Michael tells Burke not to worry.

Sam says it's impossible and Jesse agrees, but Michael thinks they might be able to get the Russians to bring her out instead of trying to break in. Jesse remembers he knows a guy at the Russian consulate in Miami. He suggests they kidnap the guy and make the Russians think he's spying for the U.S. and Michael goes to the Russians to make them think the guy is a traitor. Michael says he'll call Fi to help in Miami.

Fi tells Michael she can't drop everything when he calls. He apologizes and says he shouldn't have broken his promise that things were going to change. He says, "You deserve better" and adds, "I'm glad you have that now." Fi asks what he needs.

We next see Fi and Maddy show up at the Russian consulate's home early to wait for their guy. Maddy asks Fi if Carlos would've been a better choice but Fi says she couldn't tell Carlos what she was doing. Ivan shows up and Fi goes over to kindly ask him for help. She winds up having to pull her gun on him.

To plant a listening device, Sam cuts Michael's bicep and puts some gauze over it. The gauze has the listening device in it.

Michael walks right up to the Russian warehouse and introduces himself without hesitation as Michael Westen, saying he needs to speak to the boss.

Michael is escorted into a holding cell and the boss shows up. It's a guy named Vladimir of the GRU. Michael says he needs protection. He says the CIA found him in Cuba and he was shot at during his escape. He says the CIA is going to raid the warehouse. Vladimir says that's impossible. Michael gets Vladimir's attention when he says the CIA is after a kidnapped girl named Sonya. Michael says he can help if he, Sonya and Vladimir can leave the warehouse through a planned escape route. Vladimir hits Michael in the face and calls him a liar, but Michael says the fact that he came and knocked on the door should be evidence of a leak. He says the guy in Miami is the source. Vladimir is intrigued.

Fi and Maddy have Ivan in the back of a van and are purposely trying to get the Russians to track his movements through his cell phone. She's dumping documents about town so it will look like Ivan left documents sitting in a trash can for his contact. Maddy, after giving Ivan some water, tells him she's sorry for putting him through this but he's "helping someone." Maddy looks away for a moment and Ivan who is handcuffed kicks her. He manages to open the back of the van and make a run for it. Fi watches as he crosses a busy street and he smiles back at her. But the smile doesn't last. Maddy caught up with him in the van and drove up just in time for him to smack into the side of it. She tells him she hopes he's had his fill of water for the day, because it's the last he's going to get, and pours the rest of the bottle out on the street.

Meanwhile, Michael is getting his share of water as three burly Russians water board him while Vladimir watches. Vladimir wants to know why Michael is really there, still insisting that Michael is lying. Vladimir says no one in the Miami consulate would know about this and tells the men to continue. Just as the guys start again, another man runs up with a note for Vladimir. It's about a missing GRU agent in Miami who has been leaving documents around and made a phone call to a hotel in Cuba. Vladimir is still somewhat skeptical but Michael tells him they can get out before the raid happens. Vladimir asks for an operations team immediately.

Burke watches as GRU agents head for the hotel. Sam and Jesse are there trying to make a mess serious enough to make it look like an abandoned CIA headquarters. Cuba cops show up early, though, and Jesse and Sam have to take their only escape route a jump from a few stories up down onto the roof of a tour bus padded with luggage.

Michael is still being held in the warehouse, and enjoying a piece of bread. He asks a guard for some water "but not too much," joking about the previous water boarding and the guard spits at Michael's feet. Vladimir comes in and tells the other men to leave. He says the CIA agents escaped the hotel. Michael tells Vladimir that there must be a leak in his own compound because the CIA team must have been tipped off about the GRU agents being on their way.

Burke calls Sam and Jesse and tells them that Vladimir is still not believing the story about a traitor among his own men, so they have to kidnap one of the agents that went to the hotel and make it look like one of them sold Vladimir out. Sam and Jesse return to the hotel and see a few of the agents loading up some of the smashed hard drives and shredded documents still jubilant over what they think was a victory for them. After some of the men go back inside, Jesse and Sam casually walk up to the one remaining, sneak up from behind and toss him into the trunk of the car he was loading. They drive away in the car.

Fi forces Ivan to give her his bank accounts and passwords, threatening him with dropping him off at the Russian consulate where they will shoot him on the spot. He asks if he can just send a letter to his girlfriend. Fi agrees and starts taking his dictation. She feels bad when he gets to the part about not being able to pay for her nursing school because the money in the account was for her. Fi says she'll send \$500 to Cuba and put the rest in an account for Eva. Ivan thanks her and asks her to write "goodbye" to Eva for him.

In Cuba, Michael is getting his handcuffs removed and is asked to see Vladimir, who tells him that one of his GRU agents disappeared with all the materials from the CIA hotel room. Vladimir asks Michael if his escape route will work and Michael assures him it will. Vladimir says the prisoner is "top priority" for Moscow and that Michael will be rewarded if this goes well.

Michael is taken to a cell, where Sonya is laying motionless on a thin mat with a hood over her head. Meanwhile, Vladimir is on the phone hearing what he thinks is great news and he tells his men to leave Sonya where she is. Jesse, Sam and Burke are hearing all of this through the listening device and don't like the sound of it. Vladimir says a Russian submarine is off the coast of Cuba and being diverted there. He orders the doors to all be locked. Michael is now alone in the room with Sonya's cell and a guard.

The place is more fortified than it already was but Burke insists they still have a mission. Burke thinks up a new idea, saying he isn't going to leave Michael or Sonya behind. He is going to bring several pounds of high explosives right into the warehouse by pretending to be Michael's CIA contact. Once he's taken to Michael and Sonya, he'll blow through a wall and Jesse and Sam can pick them up. Sam, suddenly apparently impressed by Burke's loyalty and determination to get Michael out alive, goes along.

Burke comes right up to the entrance and introduces himself as a friend of Michael Westen who wants to see Vladimir. Jesse and Sam watch from afar. Jesse says he admires Burke's leading from the front, but Sam is still a little skeptical about how the plan works. Vladimir comes to meet Burke, who is brought into the warehouse by guards. Burke says he's been waiting at the marina for Vladimir, Michael and Sonya, but Vladimir tells him reinforcements are on the way. Burke then tells him he's unemployed from U.S. government service and wants to defect offering up his CIA-issued laptop with many access codes that will change once the CIA realizes he and it have gone missing. Vladimir agrees to bring him further into the warehouse. He comes into the room where Michael is being kept with Sonya. Burke asks Vladimir to give he and Michael a minute. Vladimir agrees and all the men leave. Burke says he'll take care of the guards outside if Michael can handle the guards in the room and get Sonya out. Burke says he can't explain how it's all going to happen, but makes sure Michael will protect Sonya and get her out, saying "she is the key to everything." Michael promises he can get her out. Burke shakes Michael's hand and says "it's been an honor." It seems like a final goodbye.

Burke walks down the hall with Vladimir and several guards and takes the laptop out, saying he thinks it's important that Vladimir see what he has right away (we know the laptop is full of explosives).

Burke opens the laptop and Vladimir's jaw drops. Burke smiles and the next thing we see is a wall being blown out from inside. Jesse and Sam see the commotion and take their cue, and Michael takes care of one of the guards in his room, pulling that guard's gun and forcing him to open Sonya's cage.

Jesse and Sam wait by the hole in the wall while Michael is inside, carrying Sonya slumped over his shoulder. One of the guards on the roof starts firing at Sam and Jesse somehow missing them despite firing several shots and Michael emerges, explaining that Burke "didn't make it." They get into the car and speed away, still under heavy gun fire from the guards outside.

Fi and Maddy release Ivan and warn him that GRU agents all over Miami are looking for him so he'd better leave town. There is a bus waiting for him. He asks about the letter to Eva and they say they didn't send it. Instead, they got Eva a bus ticket, as well, and some new identities for both of them and some brochures for nursing schools in Iowa. Maddy says it's hard to explain, but they just "like the idea of a spy getting a chance to start over." Fi tells Ivan to go before she changes her mind. He does.

Michael and Sam are heading through some brush to check on their 30-foot ride out of Cuba while Jesse waits with the car and Sonya, who is still unconscious. Michael calls Jesse and says they're on their way back when he hears Jesse getting blindsided. Michael and Sam run back only to find Jesse face down on the ground, Sonya gone and her chains on the ground. She did it and now she's gone. Sam asks what they're going to do now.

"Find her," Michael says.

Exit Plan

Season 7
Episode Number: 103
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday July 11, 2013
Writer: Michael Horowitz
Director: Marc Roskin
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Rod Ball (Jailer), Julio Oscar Mechoso (Ruben), Marina Benedict (Colonel Oksana), Jack Coleman (Andrew Strong), Katherine Gilton (Hacker)
Production Code: BN705
Summary: Michael meets a former Russian operative who now works as part of Burke's mysterious organization. In order to get out of Cuba, they'll have to outwit a bloodthirsty counterintelligence expert who's locking down the island. Strong convinces Fiona to help Michael's mission by making her an offer she can't refuse.



Michael, Sam and Jesse look through some woods to find the girl, Sonya. She set up some clues to throw them off the track, then she sneaks up on Michael and holds him at gunpoint. Michael tells her he was working with Burke, but Sonya doesn't believe him right away. Michael plays it all up and tells her he was a friend and that Burke saved him. Finally, she lowers her gun.

Michael, Sam, Jesse and now Sonya walk back toward the boat, but the cops are already all over it. Sonya says she knows a cigar store owner named Ruben who might be able to smuggle them out.

The trio wait for Sonya while she goes to find this friend, but the place where

she took them is all boarded up and Michael and his pals get suspicious that she might be setting them up. Jesse suggests she might be a mole who once turned the NSA inside out. Sonya comes back and suggests that Sam and Jesse go one way while Michael comes with her. Sam and Jesse don't like the idea of splitting up, but Michael says it will be fine.

Back in Miami, Fi meets up with Carlos and is suspicious that he's lying about why he asked her to take a job in New Orleans. He insists that he just thought she should get away to clear her head after having been caught up in Michael's world again. She agrees to go on the trip.

Fi calls Maddy to tell her about the trip but when she gets home her door is cracked open. Inside, Agent Strong is waiting. He tells her that Michael is at a crucial point in his mission and he's going to need her in Miami. Strong tells Fi she's part of Michael's cover now and that it's a matter of national security that she cooperate. He tells her she doesn't really have a choice. She starts to leave and Strong tells her she's "can't just walk away from this." She leaves.

Ruben meets with Michael and Sonya and says it's impossible for him to smuggle people out because the ports are being monitored so closely. Sonya reminds him about a few years ago when

she helped him get some shipments into the D.R. She says that if she decides to hurt him things will go differently – very differently. He says there's a freighter leaving the port and "if" But soon enough cops show up. It's actually state security. They scurry to find a way out of Ruben's place. He hides Michael and Sonya and goes out to cheerfully greet the cops. With the state security is a woman named Oksana, an agent with the Russian GRU. Sonya whispers to Michael that Oksana has been after her for years, since back in Moscow. Ruben is trying to deny having seen her. Oksana has her men scour the warehouse. They begin opening crates while Ruben watches, somewhat anxiously. He claims he just doesn't like seeing his delicate merchandise handled in such a way. Oksana seems satisfied that no one is there until she leaves. She asks Ruben about one wall which seemed to make Ruben hold his breath whenever her men got near it. She asks him where the door to the secret room is and he reluctantly whispers to her that the latch is near the floor. She thanks him and one of her men shoots him in the stomach. Michael, knowing Oksana and her men are coming, shoots through the wall at them and tosses two grenades out. Oksana and her men run out and the bombs go off, giving Michael and Sonya enough cover to run out a side exit.

Jesse comes back to the group's new hideout and reports that all the roads are sealed and Michael and Sonya are the most wanted people on the island. Sam suggests a plan that involves him and Jesse – whom Oksana hasn't yet seen – contacting Oksana and telling her they are also hunting for Michael. Sonya thinks it's a crazy idea because Oksana knows every trick. Michael says it's the best plan they have.

Fi is getting ready to leave with Carlos and worries that she's being watched. Suddenly, two cop cars roll up and place Fi under arrest. Carlos gets in the cops' faces and they threaten to arrest him, too. Fi lets them cuff her and take her away.

In Cuba, Sam and Jesse head to a police station and simply ask who's in charge of the man-hunt. They get in a room with Oksana and tell her they're bounty hunters looking for Michael. Oksana hears them out for a moment but says they have nothing to offer her, then tells her men to "be thorough" in finding out anything else they know. Just as the pair are about to be taken away, Sonya – who has been listening to the exchange with Michael through the bug in Sam's watch – calls Jesse's cell phone. Jesse asks Oksana if he can answer it, while Sam suggests it could be a lead on Michael. Oksana nods. Jesse answers and Sonya tells him in Spanish to tell Oksana that he and Sam are working with locals, not authorities, and then he should tell Oksana exactly where Michael and Sonya are. Jesse tells Oksana everything. Sam is dubious. Oksana tells her men to get all the cars in the area to the abandoned bunker.

Sonya and Michael prepare to leave and Michael uses some explosives to move abandoned cars into the road to block off the police cars, which are rapidly approaching. He and Sonya leave.

Sam and Jesse are now embedded with Oksana and showing them various routes that Michael and Sonya could use to escape. They talk Oksana into moving a few guards from one spot to protect another at the airport.

Michael and Sonya stake out the airport and look for an open spot to plot an escape. They see one guard in front of the maintenance hangar and go for it. They sneak up on the guy and Michael knocks him out with a chokehold. Sonya questions Michael letting the guard live, but Michael says they'll be long gone before he wakes up. She tells Michael that they used to study him in training and everyone thought he was a monster, but she notices that for his number of missions his body count was very low. She knew he only killed when absolutely necessary. Michael thinks she thought he was noble. She says maybe he was just weak.

Back in Miami, Fi's "lawyer" shows up, but it's Strong. She tells Strong she wants nothing to do with Michael or the mission. Strong fills Fi in on some details about the deal he made with the CIA. He tells her that the deal is mission specific and that if Michael fails to take down the terror network, Michael, Fi, Sam, Jesse and Maddy "all go back to prison for a long, long time." Fi is surprised and says that when the mission is done, she wants out, free and clear, no matter what Michael does.

Michael and Sonya go into the maintenance warehouse and he finds a plane ready for him to fly after about 30 minutes worth of work. Sonya calls the tower and pretends to be a maintenance worker asking for some runway time to take a plane on a test flight. She gets the clearance and gives Michael a thumbs up.

Back in the police station, Oksana's men are shuffling and Oksana comes over and tells Jesse and Sam that Michael and Sonya are at the airport. The tower reported the odd call from

the maintenance hangar and noted that the guard at that hangar is missing. Oksana says her men are on their way, and Sonya and Michael hear all of this through Sam's bug. Michael says the plane is "close enough" to ready, but the cops are already there.

Sonya wants to go down fighting. She says she can't get captured and tortured again.

Meanwhile, Sam and Jesse are trying to figure out a plan. Jesse decides to try to make it look like Michael and Sonya are attacking the police station instead, given the fact that no one has actually seen the pair at the airport yet. He goes outside to "make some bad things happen."

Jesse plants a couple of C4 devices in some cars, spread around the area to make it look like there are multiple attackers, and goes to hide in the trees.

Sam, meanwhile, tells Oksana he's worried about the airport plan. She says everything will be fine, but just as she says this a car blows up outside. Sam shouts that Michael and Sonya just killed "Virgil" (Jesse), but Oksana still thinks they're at the airport.

Just then, Michael radios into the police station and Sonya speaks, as well, asking to talk to Oksana. Jesse is outside and sets off another bomb when Oksana hesitates. Oksana takes cover and talks to Michael, who threatens to take out her men, one by one, while Jesse makes good on the threats. Sam tells her to get the men back from the airport.

Oksana asks Michael what he wants – just as he and Sonya watch the cops at the airport leave – and Michael says he wants the guy who's looking for him (Sam). Oksana gladly gives Sam up, sending him outside while Sam feigns protest. Sam walks out, shouting "My blood is on your hands!"

Sam walks out into the trees and meets up with Jesse, taking Jesse's radio and playing up a scene where he's begging Michael for his life before Jesse fires some shots and Oksana hears what she believes is Sam being killed over the radio.

Michael asks for \$1 million. Oksana says he'll get it. Sam and Jesse head for the airport.

Meanwhile, Michael and Sonya are readying their plane and Sam and Jesse are boarding it. Oksana is smugly telling Michael that she has his location surrounded – not realizing yet that Michael, Sonya, Sam and Jesse are all on a small airplane now at the airport. Oksana tells Michael that if he hands Sonya over immediately, she'll even give him a plane.

"That's quite a generous offer," Sonya tells Oksana over the radio. "But we already have a plane."

Sonya tosses the radio out of the plane and it breaks apart, and Oksana realizes that she's been duped. Oksana is not happy.

A few cops at the airport head for the runway, but they're too late and the plane lifts off.

Fi gets home and tells Carlos the charges against her were dropped. Carlos wants to leave for New Orleans but Fi says she can't go. She tells him then CIA got her out of jail and that she's been forced to help Michael until the mission is over. Carlos is upset and doesn't want to sit around waiting. Fi tells him, "Until I deal with my past, I can't be with you. And I really want to be with you." He says he doesn't understand but he trusts her and if this is what she has to do, then he's with her. She hugs and thanks him.

Back at an airport in Miami, Sam and Jesse are reeling from their harrowing flight back on a barely functional small plane. Sonya says she's "made arrangements" for a more comfortable ride now that they're there. It's a shiny new Mercedes Benz.

Sonya gets a call and talks for a moment. Jesse tells the guys he's still worried she's going to take a bite out of them at some point, even if she didn't turn on them in Cuba. Sonya reports back to the guys that she just found out who exposed her identity and got her kidnapped in the first place. It was a hacker syndicate based in Miami who found out who she was and "sold me to the highest bidder."

"What now?" Michael asks her.

"We destroy them, of course," Sonya says.

All or Nothing

Season 7
Episode Number: 104
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday July 18, 2013
Writer: Rashad Raisani
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe)
Recurring Role: Jack Coleman (Andrew Strong), Paul Tei (Barry)
Guest Stars: Alona Tal (Sonya), Jordan Belfi (Cody Ward), Stephen Martines (Carlos Cruz), Charles Mesure (Jack Frakes)
Production Code: BN706
Summary: Michael and Fiona pose as hackers at a malicious programming syndicate in order to steal information for Sonya. But Michael's life gets complicated when working with Fiona again brings back painful memories. Meanwhile, Sam and Jesse help Barry track down a former girlfriend in exchange for falsified documents.



Michael meets up with Agent Strong, who is excited about Michael's progress, and tells him about the hacker network Sonya wants destroyed. Strong then tells Michael he made arrangements for Fiona to help out. Michael resist adamantly but Strong doesn't budge. Michael is not pleased.

Michael mets up with Sonya for lunch and they exchange a moderately romantic greeting. She tells him she wants to steal a virus that a hacker has developed for the Department of Defense. She says she doesn't know who the target is just yet, but that "someone" has arranged for the

target to have a medical emergency of some kind. Michael is intended to play a doctor and stick the guy with a syringe. Sonya refuses to reveal who the "someone" is who is setting up the emergency and says Michael will "never" meet this person. She wants Michael to "act on faith."

A guy suddenly has a seizure and Michael heads over to play the hero. He turns the man on his side to give him an injection in the neck while asking everyone to give him some room to work. He asks Sonya to help and she does – by stealing a thumb drive from the guy's jacket pocket. Michael gets a hero's salutation as he sends the man and his friends off to the hospital for additional observation. He and Sonya leave.

Fi shows up in the driveway at Michael's place where he's packing up what remains and says he found some new snow globes. Sonya walks out and Fi is taken aback. Sonya tells Fi that Michael speaks so highly of her "I thought he was trying to make me jealous." Fi says her help doesn't come cheap.

Up in the loft, they start going over plans to get into the hackers' mainframe. Michael wants to try to get in as a hacker. It doesn't seem like the best plan, so they go to Barry, who isn't thrilled with them and he isn't happy about trying to infiltrate "The Collective" – the hacker group in question. Sam suggests Michael could find out where some of Barry's clients' money

went after these hackers got into his files. He also wants them to find the girlfriend who left him and he's on board. He warns them, though, that "people who tangle with The Collective tend to find themselves face down in The Everglades."

At a club where Fi is set to meet with the guy who brings new hackers on board for the The Collective, Michael tries to tell Fi he can get her out of this. She refuses, saying she has to do this because she can't owe her freedom to him. They meet with the hacker hirer who isn't interested until they blown his socks off by "hacking" into the power grid and shutting down all the power at the club – with some covert assistance from Sonya, Sam and Jesse. The guy hires them both.

Michael and Fi go to the hackers' office to meet the real guy who does the hiring, and he says he's never heard of them. They give a story about a hacking job that went bad and getting in trouble with the mob with fatal consequences, so they have taken great steps to make themselves "hard to find." The guy buys it and gives them a tour of their security operation. They don't find a weakness the security system, but Michael suddenly asks about his chair and demands yogurt in the fridge.

He reports this back to Sonya, who says "failure's not an option." Michael and Fi then suggest hijacking the security camera feed, which comes in from an outside wall. Michael thinks they can access it from the roof, but they need Sonya to make arrangements for a high-bandwidth video transmitter to override the system. She says they'll have it the next day.

Jesse, meanwhile, shows Barry is old girlfriend's car. They tell him the car is connected to some sleazy guys who fence cars. They go talk to the stereotypical slimy used-car lot owner and, despite first pulling a gun on them and having Jesse grab it and pry it from his hands, he tells them the guy who brought the Lamborghini is a guy named Pike who brings in cars and takes cash. This comes only after they've made some serious body damage to at least two cars on the lot.

Back at the hacker office, Michael and Fi are headed to the roof, which they're told is off limits. Michael then acts out a massive nicotine-induced need for a smoke break. Their boss reluctantly gives them permission. Once on the roof, they rappel down the side of the building with Sonya watching and guiding them along the way. They drill through the wall, hook a cable through and attach a device to some exposed wires to hijack the security camera system. Once they're done, the pipe that Fi's rope is tied to on the roof breaks loose and she nearly falls the eight floors to the ground but Michael catches her. For a few moments, which seem like eternity as Michael flashes back to their many close calls over the years, Fi struggles to climb onto Michael's back. Once she does, he slowly and exhaustingly pulls them both up one rope to the roof. She hugs him close and their cheeks touch before she says, "Thanks."

"Don't mention it," he says. She says they should go back inside. Sonya hears all this through their open cell phone lines.

Sonya tells Michael that all the technical obstacles are out of their way, but Cody, the boss, never leaves anyone alone. Michael says Fi could probably entice Cody out of the office for the 20 minutes Michael would need to get into the mainframe. Sonya asks him if he'd be comfortable with that and he asks why he wouldn't be. She says it wasn't hard to figure out that Fi was his girlfriend, then she asks him if it was worth having a personal life outside of being a spy. She says he isn't sure he did and that trying to has caused a lot of pain. When she asks if the pain was worth it, he says, "Honestly, I don't know."

Barry, Jesse and Sam are staking out Pike's house and he's getting impatient. They get a look at Pike packing up a black SUV with bags and guns. Jesse and Sam confront Pike with guns in hand and it turns out that Pike is Tricia's new boyfriend. He says he dumped Tricia's car for cash because she never wanted it. That was how they met. Also, they're going away for the weekend and there aren't guns in the bags – just fishing poles. Jesse, Sam and Barry leave and apologize for the whole gun thing.

Fi flirts with Cody and he takes her out of the office. Sonya reports to Michael on their progress. She then taps into the security camera, which flash for a moment but the camera monitors don't pay much attention. Michael gets into the room and does some fancy computer stuff, but Sonya sees that the big boss has gone to the security room and asked about where Cody is. They say he left with the new girl. The big boss wonders why the cameras look fuzzy and doesn't believe it's just a loose connection. Sonya warns Michael to get out of there and the big boss fixes the cameras and sees Michael in the server area where he shouldn't be. The big boss goes to confront Michael, who says he was using the restroom. The big boss wants to see

the work Michael is doing and says that if it isn't as good as Michael claims it is, they're "going to have a very big problem."

Sam and Jesse show up outside the hackers' building, where Sonya tells them about Michael's predicament. She gives them semi-automatic rifles and says they need to bust in and get him, saying this can't fail and she can't leave Michael behind. Jesse doesn't think a suicide mission is the way to go, but Sam agrees he's not going to sit back and watch Michael die. Jesse comes up with a different plan after hearing that Cody isn't in the building. He tells Sam they're going to need a couple of police badges and tells Sonya to give them all the security camera footage she has of Cody for a "big-ass Hail Mary."

Sam and Jesse find Cody and Fi sitting outside at a bar and, posing as cops, tell Cody that they've had a warrant to tap into the security cameras and Sam starts listing all the charges he could face. Cody asks to talk privately, then can't believe when they ask him to go undercover. Sam says they're going to raid the office in the afternoon, but he could help by putting the thumb drive Sonya stole into the mainframe in the server room. Cody says he'd be killed if he was caught, but Jesse says the SWAT team will be outside and will pull him out if anything goes wrong. Cody wants to talk to his lawyer, but they tell him there will be no deal if they have to "arrest" him.

Back in the office, Michael is struggling to show that he can hack computers. The big boss decides to give him five minutes, and after that he's going to shoot him. Fi shows up and takes the focus off Michael by telling the big boss that Cody was meeting with the cops. The boss doesn't believe her, but she asks him where Cody is and the security team says Cody's been in the server room for 30 minutes. The boss confronts Cody, who first denies he's working for the cops, then admits it and says he "had no choice" and that the cops are watching them right outside. Michael and Fi say they're going to leave, and the big boss lets them.

Michael and Fi give Barry all the accounts the hackers stole, but Barry is a little heartbroken about his ex. He says he was going to get Tricia a ring and he never got around to it. He says, "You miss your moment and now it's gone."

After Barry leaves, Michael tells Fi he's sorry she had to get involved, but she says "working together was never our problem." He says it will soon "all be over," but she says, "Michael, it's already over" before leaving.

Michael comes back to his loft with a storm raging outside. He's drenched and Sonya is inside working on a laptop in short shorts and an off-the-shoulder blouse. He tells her he wants to know who she's working with and says he's earned it. She tells him the organization isn't just a job and that he has to be willing to give up everything and make "extreme sacrifices." He gets enraged, standing in the middle of his charred loft and throws one of Fi's snow globes against a wall and shouts about how he doesn't have anything left. He tells her his brother is dead and his mother will never forgive him for that. He says his friends have nothing but pity in their eyes when he looks at them.

"This thing that you're a part of, you're the only thing that I have left," he says, crying.

"That's one thing we have in common," she says.

Michael leans in and kisses her, and she kisses him back. They sleep together and Voiceover Michael says that spies can have trouble separating their personal lives from their work lives and it can be hard to keep track of what their real motivations are, but "once you've made a choice in the field you can never take it back. Meanwhile, Fi is laying on her own side of the bed she's sharing with Carlos, texting Michael, "We should talk." But instead of sending the message she deletes it and puts her phone aside.

The next morning, Sonya is leaving and Michael asks, "Well?"

"I'll make the call," she says.

Psychological Warfare

Season 7
Episode Number: 105
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday July 25, 2013
Writer: Peter Lalayanis, Ryan Johnson
Director: Larry Teng
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Alona Tal (Sonya), John Pyper-Ferguson (James), Tim Matheson (Larry)
Production Code: BN707
Summary: Michael finally meets with the head of the organization he's been assigned to dismantle, but things get dicey when the leader drugs him at gunpoint in order to learn his deepest secrets. In danger of exposing his cover, Michael soon realizes that in order to protect his future. . . he'll have to face his past first.



Michael is worried he's blurring the line between who he needs to be and who he is. Fi finds him and he tries to reveal what he's done. Finally, he starts to tell her that he and Sonya hooked up. Fi tells him he's sleeping with "the enemy." She warns him that he's "playing with fire" and leaves.

Michael creates a job history for the leaders of Sonya's network – which is far more complicated than simply updating a resume. Sonya shows up and he asks if he should mention their previous night together. She says everything must be in there. Sonya remains secretive about where she's taking him, then surprises him with a stun gun to his side.

Michael is brought, blindfolded, into a meeting with Sonya's boss, who isn't facing him at first. He turns and calls himself "The man you've been waiting to meet." He says he might eventually tell Michael his name, but he wants to go through Michael's backstory first. He says they have all the time in the world. He wants to know if Michael is who he claims to be. For hours, the man goes over various questions, some repeatedly, before Michael is put through sleep deprivation and sensory overload to wear him down and disorient him.

Maddy and Charlie are playing around when Jesse comes over to check on whether she knows where Michael is. Maddy wasn't worried before, but now she is worried. Jesse tells her Michael's been missing for a few days and he "just dropped off the grid." Maddy wants to know what to do but Jesse assures her they'll find Michael.

Sam and Fi are looking, as well, but seeing no sign of Michael they see Sonya and some men carrying stuff out of Michael's loft. Sam wants to look for answers but Fi says they are supposed to "law low." Sam worries Michael won't "be in one piece" when they find him.

Michael is going through more torture and "the man" says the first part of the process is over. He then opens a box of syringes to "loosen" Michael up. Michael doesn't want to take the shot

but eventually gives in. The man gives Michael a shot and says they'll reconvene in a few hours. After more sleep deprivation, Michael sees a vision of Fi and tells her he can't do this any more. She leans in and tells him that if he tells them everything "we all die." In an instant, she's gone.

Michael isn't doing well. His ears are shot, he's exhausted, tears are coming from his eyes, and he's having trouble keeping his story together. "The man" wants to know how Michael became the man he is today. He wants to know how Michael became a "living legend" in eastern Europe. Michael insists his training simply kicked in. Michael starts to see a fire in front of him and "the man" notices that Michael is seeing something. Michael also sees snowflakes falling from the sky.

In a vision, Michael sees Larry Sizemore, who is telling Michael that he discovered everything in Michael and told him how to use it. Michael tells Larry he's not real and that he should leave. Larry yells at Michael again, saying, "you are who I made you!"

Michael shouts, "You're wrong!"

"The man" asks Michael who he's talking to, but Michael refuses. Back in the vision, XXXXX is yelling at Michael to say his name.

"Larry!" Michael shouts.

"The man" finds this interesting, saying that Larry Sizemore is listed as a simple field officer in Michael's background. Michael says Larry was "dangerous" and that he was afraid he was becoming like him, then was afraid he was starting to like it.

Sam and Fi are still following Sonya and another man. They're taking Michael's things to an incinerator. Fi goes to Sonya's car and puts an infrared strobe in the taillight of Sonya's car. Sonya and her accomplice come out and Fi hides as they drive away.

"The man" wants to understand who Larry was to Michael. Michael says he was needed in the Middle East, so he went there. Michael claims he "made a tactical mistake" on a recon mission, and that was why he and Larry didn't work together again.

In a vision, Michael replays an interrogation of some militants with Larry. Michael blew up a building and says he didn't know people were in it. But he then shouts that he didn't care if people were in it. Michael is now tearfully telling "the man" that he was angry and let his feelings blind him. "The man" realizes this is why Michael "always gets the job done without collateral damage."

"The man" tells Michael that this whole exercise has been valuable because he can't protect Michael unless he knows what's driving him. He tells Michael to get some rest because there are "more demons" inside of him and he's going to do everything he can to get them out.

Michael is sitting alone now, running through moments in his life – all the way back to when he tried to protect Nate when they were children.

Fi and Sam are still chasing Sonya around town, using the infrared strobe to find her car. They follow it to a gated entrance to a private island. Sam suggests getting a speedboat that Elsa owns on the other side of the bay. He's going to call Jesse to set it up.

"The man" tells Michael that he's there because of his extreme loyalty, which he says is good but also bad because "old loyalties die hard." Michael says his old ties are all gone. "The man" tells Michael that because he doesn't know his group's cause he can't possibly be ready to give it his loyalty. Suddenly, Michael hears his father's shouts for him as a child. His father is shouting at him to tell "the man" what means the most to him – the agency. Michael hallucinates a whole sequence in which he's physically fighting with his father.

Michael wakes up in his solitary room and Sonya runs in asking him what he told "the man," because whatever it is was bad. She says, "He knows you've betrayed us. He's going to kill you." She takes Michael's arm and helps him run out of the room.

Sonya tells Michael she's risking her life for him because he risked his to get her out of that prison in Cuba. She starts walking Michael out through some woods while Sam, Jesse and Fi are watching from a boat in the water. They see six armed guards chasing Michael and Sonya.

Meanwhile falls and hits his head on a tree. He's quickly back to the argument with his father. An adult Michael sees himself as a child and asks his child self, "What did you tell him?"

"I didn't tell him anything," the boy says. "I never tell him anything."

Michael then tells Sonya he's turning back and surrenders himself to "the man's" men. He's brought back in to see "the man."

"The man" points a gun at Michael, saying he's betrayed him. But Michael tells him he knows he won't pull the trigger because he came back. He says he knows who he is and has nothing to hide. Sonya tells "the man," "I told you, this one's a keeper."

"The man" extends his hand and says, "Michael, I'm James."

Jesse, Sam and Fi worry about what Michael has gotten himself into by running back into the place. Michael has one last dream, where he sees himself sleeping at his mom's house and she's asking him what the men did to him. He tells her that they tried to get in his head, but he held out. He says he was given drugs and saw things, "remembered moments, people." He says, "I saw dad." He says seeing him wasn't the hard part.

"It was realizing he was the only reason I survived," Michael says.

Nature of the Beast

Season 7

Episode Number: 106

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday August 1, 2013
Writer: Bridget Tyler
Director: Tawnia McKiernan
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars: Alona Tal (Sonya), John Pyper-Ferguson (James), Peter Mensah (Marco Cabral), Alex Livinalli (DCA Agent #1)
Production Code: BN708
Summary: Michael goes after a drug smuggler at the bidding of the organization he's trying to infiltrate. Elsewhere, Fiona, Jesse and Strong visit a mental hospital in a search for more information about James.



Michael is waiting in a restaurant for a meeting while Agent Strong and his crew try to maintain watch from afar. The waitress hands Michael a cell phone, telling him he dropped it. He insists it isn't his, but she shows him it has a picture of him, Maddy and his nephew Charlie. James calls Michael on the phone and tells him to meet him in a car on a corner. Strong and his team try to keep track of Michael's movements as he runs through some streets and into a plaza. Michael gets to a corner where four black Town Cars are sitting. The lights flash on one and Michael gets in. Strong's men lose track of him and the four black cars all leave in different directions.

Michael is brought into a mansion where James is waiting for him like an old friend. Michael asks James why he still doesn't trust him and is keeping him in the dark. James tells Michael that he spent his whole life in the dark working for the CIA, adding, "I was just turning on the lights." James tells Michael he's there because of what he's seen and done and still has a soul. James says he created the network "to be the conscience" and do the right thing. He says they don't make deals with monsters, they destroy them. He hands Michael his first "monster": Marco Cabral, head of the Dominican narcotics police, who is also the country's biggest drug smuggler. He's now turning his intelligence network over to the Brits in exchange for "a very comfortable retirement." James tells Michael the operation has to be precise. James tells Michael that Burke was working on this in the D.R. and would want Michael to finish it for him.

"It would be an honor," Michael tells James.

Strong tells Jesse he's sending him and Fiona to Biloxi to find a mental patient whose bills James has been paying for some time. Fi heads to a restaurant to meet with Maddy, who tells Fi that Carlos called her because he's worried about Fi. Maddy asks Fi what's really going on with this trip to Mississippi and Fi tells her it's about Michael's operation. Maddy tells Fi that, as her friend, she can't watch her lose Carlos. Fi tears up and says she's in a bind and loses either way.

Sam and Michael are in the D.R., but Sam isn't sure he wants to get mixed up in taking down an MI-6 operation. Michael quickly talks Sam into it and they hatch a plan to beat the Brits to the meeting and give Cabral a better offer – \$1 million in cash.

Sam puts on his sharp business man outfit while Michael sits up high above the courtyard restaurant with a sniper rifle. When Cabral arrives, surrounded by four officers with their fingers on the triggers of their assault rifles, Sam gives the whole backstory of knowing about Cabral's deal with MI-6 and wanting to give him a better offer. Cabral seems intrigued, but when he threatens to simply take Sam's money and go with MI-6 anyway, Michael fires a warning shot that blows up a bottle of champagne next to Sam's table. Cabral's men are spooked and Sam tells Cabral to give him a call if he's ready to talk business before he takes the briefcase of cash and leaves.

Sam tells Michael he thinks the mission is too risky. He says Cabral seems very serious about staying with MI-6. Michael starts to think about using Cabral's fear of the British being unable to protect him.

Jesse and Fi get to Biloxi and Strong hands them a file but doesn't even have a name of the mental patient they're looking for. He's been brought to Biloxi General Hospital under the cover that he needs an outpatient procedure. They have a picture, which shows a Special Forces tattoo. Suddenly, a security alarm goes off and they find a security guard on the ground and their "John Doe" has gone missing. Jesse convinces Strong to lock down the hospital by getting the CDC to believe a report of anthrax in the hospital to get it quarantined.

Michael and Sam prepare to plant a bomb on a boat near Cabral's meeting with MI-6. The boat is supposed to take him to the Cayman Islands. Cabral asks his men to check the boat, but the MI-6 contact says the boat has been swept. Cabral demands his men check the boat. As they approach, Michael moves the bomb toward the boat, risking his own safety because he won't be able to emerge from the water to avoid the blast. The bomb goes off and Cabral panics before leaving and telling MI-6 he won't work with them. Michael eventually stumbles out of the water, much to Sam's relief. All Michael wants to know is whether it worked. Sam tells him it did.

Sam isn't too pleased that Michael risked his life and he's getting tired of doing the CIA's bidding under the threat of being locked up. He says that would be better than dying somewhere on one of these missions. Just then, Cabral calls and asks Sam if his deal is still available. Sam says it is.

Meanwhile in Biloxi, Jesse, Strong and Fi have an hour left in the quarantine and can't find their guy. He's cut the security camera feed. Fi guesses he could be holed up in the elevator shaft. With the help of security, they open all the elevator doors at once and there's still no sign of the guy – until he sneaks up on Jesse's security escort and then on Jesse, who goes silent after taking a punch from behind.

Sam and Michael are waiting to meet with Cabral and Sam tells Michael he's worried that Michael is getting into the job a little too much. Michael tells Sam he knows and that's why he needs Sam there. Sam understands.

Cabral arrives for the meeting in a parking garage and they shake hands. Sam tries to get Cabral into the car that Michael is waiting to drive them away in, but Cabral is hesitant. He doesn't want to be separated from his men. Cabral is shaken again and tells his man to kill Sam. Michael, seeing things are going south, slams the car into reverse to take down the guard and Sam smacks Cabral in the head with the briefcase to stun him just long enough to push him into the car before Michael drives them away.

Jesse is now a prisoner of his John Doe and starts to try to talk to him. The guy puts a highly explosive solution around Jesse's neck. He starts to ask Jesse questions. He wants to know, "Is he here?" Jesse doesn't know who the man is talking about, but the man punches him when Jesse says he doesn't know James. "John Doe" tells Jesse that he's been in a mental institution for 15 years because James put him there. Fi and Strong bust through the door and Jesse convinces them that "John Doe" is the victim and wants to get back at James as much as they do.

Michael is driving Sam and a knocked-out Cabral to meet up with James when they come across a military roadblock. Rather than try to escape the heavy artillery, Michael puts himself up as bait in a "false prisoner" surrender. Wearing Cabral's shirt and a hood over his head, Michael walks up to the men pretending to be Cabral while Sam negotiates his own right to pass through. Michael approaches slowly before head butting the first man he comes to. He and Sam

then quickly take care of all the men and take over the big truck that has a .50-caliber machine gun mounted to the top.

Michael and Sam bring Cabral to James, who is waiting on a boat. James gives Michael and Sam tickets back home and fake passports. Michael tries to get in on whatever James has planned for Cabral, but James tells him to go home and get some "earned" rest.

Michael gets back and meets with Strong, who tells him about James' Delta Force training. He tells Michael that John Doe was in Delta Force with James and wants to meet with the guy who's been undercover with James. Michael walks in to meet with the man, whose name is Peter, who tells Michael about a mission his and James' unit was sent on in Mogadishu to take out a warlord. The warlord turned out to be a punk kid with some friends and the rest of the village was full of women and children. Orders came down to take them all out anyway. Peter said he didn't want to do it and he asked James to try to talk the unit out of it but they wouldn't disobey a direct order. James told Peter he'd "take care of it."

Michael asks what James did.

"He killed them all," Peter says. "The whole unit. Slit their throats when they were sleeping."

Peter says no one can stop James. He says he tried and James put him away for 15 years. He says he loved James and would have followed him anywhere, "and he led me straight to hell."

Bitter Pill

Season 7
Episode Number: 107
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Thursday August 8, 2013
Writer:	Alfredo Barrios Jr., Daniel Tuch
Director:	Bill Eagles
Show Stars:	Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Guest Stars:	John Pyper-Ferguson (James Kendrick), David Meunier (Ben Snyder), Sammy Sheik (Khalid Mazik), Christopher Maher (Dr. Omar Hamed), Matthew James Nix (Matthew), Steven Lane (II) (Doctor Tyler), Michael St. Pierre (Bald Man), Natalie Stavola (Daycare Worker), Wilson Pennell (Charlie Westen), Kristian Lugo (Caterer), Emmett Hunter (Operative), G-Rod (Grizzled Operative), Fedor Steer (Lead Operative)
Production Code:	BN709
Summary:	James needs help to protect a diplomat at an economic conference in Miami. But the hit squad didn't make their move at the event 'cause they've already poisoned him. Michael and his team tries to find an antidote. Meanwhile, Madeline notices that James has been having his men follow her everywhere she goes.



Michael is starting to worry about how much or little he actually knows about James and his standing in James' organization. He's hearing Peter's warning about just how bad of a guy James can be. Peter's warning that "no one can stop him" rings in Michael's mind. Suddenly, two men arrive at Michael's place and tell him that James has asked that he come with them. They ask for his gun and phone and Michael hands them over and goes with them.

Michael is taken to a warehouse where a lot of heavily armed men are watching and telling Michael where to go. In the

warehouse, he finds Fi, Sam and Jesse, who were also brought there and asked to give up their guns and phones. They don't know why they're there, but Michael tells Sam they should trust him. James finally shows up and Michael asks James why he didn't just tell them where to meet. James said he needed to know what they would do and "all did fine." James says he just wants to talk, and this was a test.

James thanks them all for coming and says he needed a team in Miami. He says a man is going to be assassinated in the next 24 hours and he needs to make sure that doesn't happen. It's Omar Hamed, the lead reformer in the Middle East. Hamed doesn't know James' organization exists, but James says that if he dies there'll be a war and a war "would affect our interests." He introduces the group to Ben Snyder, one of his top men, who will be running the operation. Hamed doesn't know he's being targeted. Ben has arranged for Sam and Michael to be on Hamed's security while Fi and Jesse will work the perimeter. Ben seems a little shaky and James explains that Ben is a Middle East expert on his first field op. Ben assures James he's up for it. Michael also confirms they're all in.

At Maddy's house, Maddy is upset that the people Michael are working with came to the house when Charlie was there. She wonders how they knew her schedule and Fi's. Michael says "they were probably watching." He says that's not OK, "it's just a fact of life right now." Maddy tells Michael that sometimes "people get used to the wrong things," but she can't afford to do that anymore because of Charlie. She tells Michael she's going to do whatever she has to do.

Hamed is giving his speech while Sam and Michael keep watch. Ben is reviewing facial recognition and seeing nothing significant. The speech ends and Michael and Sam escort Hamed around to the reception. There's no activity, but Ben gets an alert about an encrypted phone call from inside the hotel. Michael spots a server with an ear piece and starts to follow him while Sam takes Hamed to safety. Michael gives chase while Ben pulls the van around and cuts the server off, climbing out of the van with an assault rifle. The server, cornered, says it wasn't his fault and adds, "they made me do it." Just then, another van drives by and shoots the server dead. Hamed, who is being kept safe in a utility closet by Sam, starts to have trouble breathing and Sam and Michael realize Hamed's been poisoned. Michael pulls a vile out of the server's pocket.

Hamed is getting treatment at a combat-support hospital but he's not doing well. The doctor there says they need an antidote within 24 hours in order to save Hamed. Ben and Sam argue about what to do next, but Michael intervenes and says they should check with Fi and Jesse. Sam doesn't seem to like the way Michael ended the conversation.

Jesse and Fi have tracked the server's phone call after the poisoning back to a strip club, whose owner is listed as a chemical engineer from Libya. Michael starts to plot the right approach to get to Mazik, the chemical engineer.

Meanwhile, Maddy is walking around nervous that everyone is watching her. She drops Charlie off at daycare and is nervous that her moves are being tracked. She walks around to an alley where there are some dumpsters and a man seems to follow her. She hides and surprises him with a gun pulled, threatening to shoot him if he doesn't tell her why he's following her. He leaves, saying, daring her to shoot him.

Fi and Jesse are at Mazik's strip club plotting a way to get to Mazik. Fi revealed a bag of 1,000 pills of ecstasy and \$100,000 cash, provided by Snyder, to pique Mazik's interest. They approach Mazik and tell him they want him to make ecstasy for them. They get alone with him in his office and pull a gun on him, demanding the antidote for the poison used on Hamed. Mazik calls their bluff, noting that if they kill him, they won't get the antidote. He quickly hits an intercom and calls for his men, who come pounding on the door. With only one other way out, Jesse throws a chair through a massive window above the marina behind Mazik. They throw Mazik, who says he can't swim, out the window and jump into the water behind him.

Jesse and Fi bring Mazik back to Snyder, who is impatient with waiting for Mazik to talk. He speeds things up by injecting the poison into Mazik's neck, telling him that if he wants to live, he'd better take them to the antidote.

Hamed, meanwhile, is getting worse. Jesse calls and tells Sam where Mazik's drug lab is and Sam says they will meet at the lab with Hamed.

Maddy gets home and James is there waiting for her. She pulls her gun on him right away. He tells her he's the man with answers. He says he just wants to have a conversation. James tells Maddy that he cares about Michael and all the people he cares about, including her and Charlie. She asks why he has people following them and he says he's willing to go to extremes to do what he thinks is right. James explains that Michael is "much more" than an employee. He tells Maddy he doesn't want her to lose anyone else, saying, "Please, let me protect you." She says, "Fine, but the next time you show up like this I will shoot you on sight." He gets up slowly, reaches across the table to pick up Maddy's pack of cigarettes and crushes it.

Mazik brings Jesse, Fi and Snyder to his lab, which is protected by at least 10 armed guards. Hamed can't even think of a way to get in until he remembers as about a hole in the back of the fence, which is there in case the drug makers need to escape from police.

Jesse takes out one guard at the back of the facility and Mazik leads the group inside. He grabs a vile of the antidote from a refrigerator. Just as he's about to inject himself, Snyder takes the syringe and starts to tie Mazik up to a table. He says he doesn't care if Mazik dies, he just needed the antidote. Mazik tries to run and Snyder shoots, getting the attention of several guards, who come in firing.

The gunfight continues while Fi, Jesse and Snyder try to find a way out. Jesse calls Michael to tell him to hang back. Fi and Snyder lay cover fire so Jesse can run out with the antidote.

Jesse gets out to Michael and Hamed with the antidote. Inside the building, Fi and Snyder are still taking heat fire and Fi notices a flammable tank has a hole shot through it. Sparks soon make the liquid burst into flames and the whole place goes up. Fi calls out to Snyder for help, but he takes off running to save himself. Outside, Michael asks Snyder where Fi is and he says she didn't make it. After realizing that Snyder didn't actually see Fi die, Michael runs inside.

Inside, he spots Fi laid out in a corner, unconscious. He manages to throw a fire extinguisher into the flames separating them and shoot the canister to cause an explosion of flame retardant. It clears enough space for him to get to her and carry her out.

Michael watches over Fi in the combat-support hospital and she wakes up. She asks him what the bandage around his hand is about and Michael says, "Nothing." She tells him she didn't think she was going to get out and thanks him. He says she would've done the same. Michael is called outside.

James comes in with a fleet of armed guards. He says they owe Michael and his whole team a debt of gratitude. He says Hamed is on his way back to the Middle East for more peace talks. James says the mission went almost perfectly, but turns to Snyder and reminds him about the vow he made to never leave anyone behind. James prepares to shoot Snyder for the disloyalty but Michael steps up and says Snyder just "made a mistake." James says he doesn't call it a mistake, he calls it "cowardice" and that Snyder broke a promise.

"And promises must be kept," James says, pointing the gun at Snyder while look at Michael and saying, "Tell me I'm wrong. Tell me I'm wrong."

Michael says nothing and James says, "Goodbye, Ben," before shooting Snyder at point blank while Sam, Jesse and Michael look on, stunned.

Things Unseen

Season 7

Episode Number: 108

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Thursday August 15, 2013
Writer:	Ben Watkins
Director:	Craig Siebels
Show Stars:	Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role:	Stephen Martines (Carlos Cruz), Jack Coleman (Andrew Strong), Alona Tal (Sonya)
Guest Stars:	Sebastian Roché (Roger Steele), Amaury Nolasco (Matteo), Jesse Borrego (Nando), Raheem Babalola (Lloyd), Aerica D'Amato (Detective Holloway), Christian Ochoa (Chacho)
Production Code:	BN710
Summary:	When Michael discovers an old friend digging up secrets that could expose his cover, he must decide just how far he will go to protect the mission. Meanwhile, Sam and Jesse are thrust in the middle of a street war involving a decade-old murder after Fiona's boyfriend is targeted by a coldblooded gang member.



As Michael is preparing for another mission with James' organization, Fi confronts him about the execution. Michael has been avoiding his friends ever since and Fi wants him to explain his inaction. Michael claims he could not stop James because it would have blown his cover, but Fi believes this happened because Michael has gotten too close to James and Sonya. Though we know Fi is right, Michael is convinced he can handle it and tells Fi not to worry about him.

With that death still hanging over his head, Michael leaves for an unknown mission. Once he hooks up with Sonya,

she tells him that someone from his past is asking too many questions about the organization and he needs to be dealt with. Michael is understandably hesitant about this mission, but Strong tells Michael that he has to do whatever it takes to maintain his cover, even if it means helping Sonya kill this man. Michael and Sonya's first attempt to take this man out does not go smoothly, as per usual.

When their original plan fails, Michael has no choice but to carry out the kill order himself. Michael lures his buddy out of the safety of his home and shoots him dead. Sonya tells Michael that his actions have impressed James and James wants to meet with them next week. She also tells Michael that he is part of this now and James has big plans for him.

While Michael deals with organization business, Fi deals with issues in her personal life. Carlos has to go back to his old neighborhood after some dangerous men threaten his mother. Fi accompanies Carlos and things escalate quickly. Someone Carlos helped put away years ago – a man named Nando – now has a bounty on Carlos' head. Carlos learns this the hard way, when some neighborhood thugs decide to cash in on said bounty. Fi manages to save the day, but the situation is far from handled.

Carlos tries to find a way out of this situation by getting Nando charged with murder, but he is betrayed and winds up as Nando's hostage. In order to save Carlos, Fi has to call in Michael for help. Michael asks Sonya's people for a favor and they come through. Carlos is saved, but when he learns that several people were killed in order to free him, Carlos ends things with Fi. Fi is devastated.

Tipping Point

Season 7
Episode Number: 109
Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday August 22, 2013
Writer: Rashad Raisani, Michael Horowitz
Director: Scott Peters
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Jack Coleman (Andrew Strong), Alona Tal (Sonya)
Guest Stars: Garret Dillahunt (Simon Escher), John Pyper-Ferguson (James Kendrick), Kevin A. Walton (Owen), Mike Sanders (Guardian), Wilson Pennell (Charlie Westen), Cappy Pillon (Pilot), David J. Porras (Man 1)
Production Code: BN711
Summary: Michael and Sonya travel to Mexico to help James with an important mission. Meanwhile Strong sends a team of freelancers to capture James and Sonya. Michael finds out that the capture mission is being led by his old enemy and he becomes ever more conflicted with his alliances.



As the episode begins, Michael and Sonya get together to prepare for their mission and to have a little alone-time. Alas, Michael is only using said alone-time to steal intel from Sonya so Strong and the CIA can finally get one step ahead of James. They plan to use this information to take James down, but Michael's growing attachment to Sonya makes him feel guilty for betraying her trust.

Strong is delighted at the opportunity to get to James before James sees them coming, but in his excitement, he fails to see all of the possible flaws in his plan. Michael and his team try to get Strong to

hold-off on the mission, but Strong refuses to let this chance slip by. Though Sam and Jesse go along to back Michael up, they are not impressed that Strong hired freelancers to serve as the extraction team. The boys are right to be worried, as James out-wits Strong's team and escapes the original trap.

When James decides they should split up, Michael heads off with a few of James' men, the freelance Alpha team in pursuit. Once James' men are taken down, Michael gets quite the shock when his former enemy, Simon, turns out to be the leader of the Alpha team. Simon tells Michael that the CIA pulled him out of the hole Michael put him in years ago and he has been working for them, albeit off-the-books, ever since. Michael is furious, but seemingly needs Simon to finish the mission.

Yet when Simon steps out of line, the men go head-to-head and Michael kills Simon. Learning that the CIA would make a deal with someone like Simon messes with Michael's head and he decides to side with James over the agency. Michael helps James and Sonya escape, thus landing in hot water with Strong.

Things take a turn for the worse when Michael, James and Sonya make it to the safe-house. James pulls a gun on Sonya because he believes that Sonya has betrayed him, as she was the

only other person who knew where they were headed. To keep James from killing Sonya, Michael blows his own cover and reveals that he is working with the CIA.

But Michael's earlier actions – in protecting James from the CIA – confuse James and he questions why Michael did not turn him over to the agency when he had the chance. In a heart-breaking moment, Michael says that he has given up everything for the CIA because he believed they were always in the right. But now that he knows they would work with someone like Simon, he feels like his whole life has all been a lie. James is intrigued by Michael's answer and tells Sonya that they are not done with Michael yet.

While Michael and the boys are in the field, Fi is asked to look after Madeline and Charlie. James has his men following Madeline around-the-clock, and Michael is worried that if James discovers his betrayal, he will go after Michael's family. But protecting Maddy and Charlie becomes difficult when James' men force their way into Madeline's home. After a lot of back-and-forth, Fi learns that Michael is still with James and backs off, so as to not reveal that Michael is working with the CIA.

Sea Change (1)

Season 7

Episode Number: 110

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Thursday September 5, 2013
Writer:	Ryan Johnson (III), Peter Lalayanis
Director:	Stephen Surjik
Show Stars:	Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role:	Jack Coleman (Andrew Strong), Alona Tal (Sonya)
Guest Stars:	John Pyper-Ferguson (James Kendrick), Tyrees Allen (CIA Director), David W. LeBlanc (CIA Brass R. Cooper), Owen Meyer (James Operative), Tommy O'Brien (CIA Brass John Casey), Michael E. Sanders (Guardian)
Production Code:	BN712
Summary:	Fiona, Sam, and Jesse fears for Michael after he is forced to expose his true identity to James and Sonya.



Michael is locked up and Sonya comes to see him while he is awaiting his fate. She tells him James wants to talk. First, though, she asks Michael, "Was any of it real between us?" Michael says he "had a job to do" to get close to her and the people she worked with. He goes on to say he was undercover for so long he lost track of who he was, and the part of him that believed in what they were doing cared for her. She says she, too, "had a job to do," even though she took pleasure in it. She says her heart belongs to her work.

Michael is brought to James, who tells Michael he's "deeply concerned" by what

Michael has done. He says he has questions about what the CIA wants. Michael says they want "the leader of this group" – James. And if they don't get him, Michael says his friends will send the rest of their lives in a CIA detention center. James asks Michael if he believes in what James and his group are doing. Michael says he hasn't always agreed with James' methods, but the jobs he helped with, "the ones no one else was willing to do," needed to be done. Michael says James made him believe there is something worth fighting for – "something to believe in." James tells Michael he believes in him and there's a way to salvage their situation and save his friends. He tells Michael to go back to Miami and return himself to the CIA and "tell them a story." He needs to convince them he barely escaped James after the mission went wrong and he "moved heaven and Earth" to complete his mission but it was impossible. He also needs to convince them that he made James believe he was betrayed by an underling and that he, Michael, has heroically returned home to continue to his work.

"Will you do that?" James asks. "Will you lie to the CIA for me?"

We next see Michael calling Strong, telling him his cover is still intact and "the operation is still alive."

Michael gets back to the CIA and, in a secret room, a director tells Michael the case doesn't make sense. Agent Strong defends the fact that Michael wasn't able to get James. The director

says he's pulling the operation and might assign a new team. Michael directly challenges the director of the CIA, asking him to trust him and let him "bring this home." The director gives Michael 48 hours and says if it isn't wrapped up by then, they'll be "back here discussing how deep a pit to drop you into."

That night, Fi comes over and has heard from Strong. Michael says he has to do the job on his own. She doesn't like that he's trusting the CIA. Michael says he just wants "this to be over." She tells him he needs the help of his friends, but he insists it "has to be this way." She walks out after telling Michael she hopes he knows what he's doing.

The next day, Fi meets with Sam and Jesse and tells them she put a tracker on Michael's gun. Jesse says they've got to let Michael "do his thing." Sam defends Michael, but Jesse says there's no harm in following Michael around a bit. Sam goes along as they set out to follow Michael to Fort Lauderdale.

Sam and Jesse watch Michael, who is sitting in his car alone at a marina. Sam decides to call Michael and see what's up. Michael tells Sam he drove to Fort Lauderdale to follow up on some leads and Sam tells him he's around to help if Michael needs it. Michael tells Sam that James is out of the country and won't make contact for a couple of days. Soon, they see Michael meeting James at the marina. Jesse is worried that Michael lied to them. Sam reluctantly agrees, "Mike switched sides."

Fi goes to Maddy with the news. Maddy wants to know where Michael is, but Fi says Michael doesn't want to talk and isn't returning their calls. Maddy asks what she's supposed to do. Fi tearfully says they need to get him away from James and Sonya and "all of it." Maddy worries about what will happen with her and Charlie. Maddy agrees to go along after a couple of days, but Fi tells her they only have a couple of hours.

Out at sea, Michael tells James that the CIA has given him 36 hours to complete the mission. James tells Michael he has to turn him in. Sonya rejects this idea, but James tells her that he's been compromised and the work of the group can continue without him. She says they'll need a leader and James says he sees two: Michael and Sonya. Michael will be a hero within the CIA and they'll never suspect their ace operative is protecting James' former organization from within. James says it's a "beautiful thing." Michael calls Strong and tells him to get his team ready because James is coming to Miami.

Meanwhile, Sam and Jesse are planning a trap where they're going to grab Michael and get him on a plane to get him away from James and his network. Sam is having second thoughts, though, worried Michael is going to hate them. Jesse reminds Sam that after he found out Michael had him burned he wanted to kill Michael, but changed his mind after being shown he was wrong.

Fi is dousing Maddy's house with lighter fluid to burn the house down as a distraction. Maddy tells Fi she's ready as she can be, adding, "it's not every day you get to burn down a house you spent 45 years living in." Fi says there are probably a lot of good memories, but Maddy says there are some bad ones, too. She shows Fi a picture of Michael and Nate as little boys on a Christmas morning. She says that was the year Frank put her in the hospital, but that morning was the happiest she'd ever seen her boys. She says she should've left the house a long time ago but couldn't. Fi tosses a lighter into the living room and the house goes up in flames. James' two men watching out run toward the house while Fi drives Maddy and Charlie away, stopping to blow up the guys' car with a molotov cocktail.

Michael and Sonya meet to discuss the plan for handing James over to the CIA. Sonya will board the helicopter that drops James off and everything will be handled. She gets a call, though, about the fire and Fi's escape with Maddy and Charlie at Maddy's house. She tells Michael about it and he calls Sam, who urges Michael to get over to meet him and Fi as soon as possible. Sam lies to Michael and says Fi is upset and unpredictable, and that she needs to hear from Michael. Michael at first resists, but when Sam pushes him more he decides to go. Sonya doesn't like that Fi is causing trouble and warns Michael that the mission can't go wrong. Michael leaves.

Michael pulls up and Jesse says the Taser is charged, rubber bullets are ready and sedatives are prepared. Sam convinces Michael to come into his car so they don't spook Fi. They drive off. Michael starts to get nervous and realizes Sam is lying to him about meeting Fi. He forces the car to a stop on a bridge while Fi and Jesse watch from afar through binoculars. Michael gets out of the car and yells at Sam, asking why he's lying to him. Sam asks Michael "who's lying to who, brother?" He tells Michael they followed him to his meeting with James. Michael tells Sam

he doesn't understand and doesn't know everything. Michael says he is "protecting everyone." Sam tells Michael he's starting to believe what James is doing. Sam reminds Michael that he's supposed to be working for the CIA, but Michael yells back about how the CIA hired Simon and ruined his life. Sam says the CIA may not be perfect but they have to answer to somebody. "Who does James answer to?" Sam asks.

Michael says there's nothing wrong with James making up his own rules, but Sam asks how Nate would feel about that. Sam says the people who killed Nate probably thought they were fighting for something, too. Michael does not take this well and tells Sam that it will be different when he's the one running the organization and giving the orders. Sam can't believe it. He asks Michael what will happen when someone tries to get in his way. Michael starts to leave and Sam tells him he's not going anywhere. They get into a full-on fight that eventually takes them over the railing of the bridge and into the water – a strategy Sam used from his Navy Seal days. Sam tries to hold Michael underwater as long as possible, using his own comfort in the water to his advantage. Michael plays like he's lost consciousness before elbowing Sam and swimming to the surface. Michael gets out of the water first and turns to Sam, who is behind him, telling him:

"Because we're friends and we've been through so much together, I'm going to let this go. But you stay the hell out of my way, Sam."

Michael gets back to Sonya and she asks if Fiona is under control. Michael says she doesn't have to worry about Fi, adding that this is what he wants and he'll do whatever he has to do to make it work. Michael calls James and tells him everything is ready. James says he'll be there in 20 minutes and tells Michael he's proud of him, adding, "my people are in good hands."

Sam, meanwhile, is upset with himself for having failed to grab Michael. He says they should get on the plane and leave. Fi insists they can still get to him. She's worried Michael's nearly too far gone to save. Sam says it's too late. He says he looked into Michael eyes and "he's lost."

Maddy chimes in and says they've all been through so much together and pleads with them not to give up on Michael – "not now."

Fi, Jesse and Sam take off in Fi's car, going to Michael's location based on the tracker Fi put in his car.

Michael calls Strong and tells him the location and that James is inbound. Michael says he will take James down and bring him out to Strong.

Fi and the crew are speeding to the spot while Strong's team is headed there. Fi spots Michael and Sonya on the roof and they plot their way into the heavily guarded compound. There is one guard at the rear and that where they're headed.

Sonya and Michael are saying their goodbyes – for now – when the guard from the rear radios to Sonya and gets cut off. She says she's going to check the situation to make sure there are no problems. We see Sam and Jesse holding the guard, and Jesse smacks him in the back of the neck with the butt of the gun.

Now standing alone on the roof, Michael sees James' helicopter coming into the distance. The door to the roof opens and Michael turns around to see Fi.

Michael tells Fi she has to go and that he's trying to protect them and has already made his choice. She asks him who's going to protect him from making the worst decision of his life. She asks if it's too late for the Michael Westen she fell in love with, the one who knows this is wrong. He insists that she needs to leave.

Fi reminds Michael that Sam already warned him that someone, one day, would threaten the organization and he would have to make a choice.

"Well that day has come," she says, "and that someone is me."

Sonya gets on to the roof and asks what Fiona is doing there and that he assured her that Fi wouldn't be a problem. Fiona says Michael was wrong.

Sonya puts a hand on her gun and says she's giving Fi one chance to leave. Fi says she prefers the view on the roof.

"She needs to be dealt with, now," Sonya says.

Fi asks what that means, and Sonya says she'll show her. Sonya pulls out her gun and points it at Fi. Michael stops her, but Sonya says they can't let Fi destroy everything. Michael says he can talk to Fi, but Sonya is pressuring him, saying James is nearly there. Fi tells Michael, "You do what you think is right. If this is what you want, the man I love is gone."

Sonya tells Michael not to let Fiona hold him back, saying, "You need to let her go."

Fi asks him to look at her. He won't.

"Alright," Sonya says. "If you won't do it, I will."

Sonya raises her gun, we zoom in on Michael's face and the screen cuts to black with the sound of a single gun shot.

To be continued...

Reckoning (2)

Season 7

Episode Number: 111

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Thursday September 12, 2013
Writer: Matt Nix
Director: Matt Nix
Show Stars: Jeffrey Donovan (Michael Westen), Gabrielle Anwar (Fiona Glenanne), Coby Bell (Jesse Porter), Bruce Campbell (Sam Axe), Sharon Gless (Madeline Westen)
Recurring Role: Jack Coleman (Andrew Strong), Alona Tal (Sonya), John Pyper-Ferguson (James Kendrick), Paul Tei (Barry Burkowski), David Fickas (Jack Dixon), Marc Macaulay (Agent Harris), Brandon Morris (Agent Lane)
Guest Stars: Alan Ruck (Max Lyster)
Production Code: BN713
Summary: Michael tries to regain their trust of his friends and meanwhile James tries to make him pay for his betrayal.



Michael's eye water as he sees Sonya and Fi each trying to convince him to get rid of the other. Michael shoots Sonya in the back. James, watching from the helicopter, instructs his team to take out Michael and Fi and show no mercy. He then has the helicopter turn to take him away. With James' men firing away at them, Fi and Michael head down from the rooftop and, moments later, Sam and Jesse pull up in a Humvee to take them away.

Michael stands alone, replaying the twists and turns of his venture with James' group and his questioning of his

own loyalties. Sam, Jesse and Fi approach him to talk about their next steps. Michael tells them they should just go and get Maddy and Charlie out of Miami. Michael is beating himself up for having betrayed the mission and turned on all of them. Sam insists they're not going to leave him behind and Michael softly nods that he's "in."

Michael, distracted by his betrayal, tells Fi that he hesitated to shoot Sonya despite their history. He says she should have risked her life to come back for him. She tell him it doesn't matter that he hesitated because he made the choice she thought he would and shot Sonya. She tells him she knew that if she was wrong about him, it wouldn't matter if she made it out alive. This conversation happens while they're trying to hotwire a car and Sam and Jesse are inside a mini mart getting supplies. While Sam and Jesse argue over whether to get beer for their bolt out of town, the clerk pulls a shot gun on them after seeing their pictures on TV, identifying them as fugitives. There's a \$50,000 reward and the clerk and his associate, Marcos, think they've hit the lottery. The guy calls the cops while holding them at gun point.

Michael notices what's going on inside the store and Fi suggests they go in and bluff like they have the fire power to take Sam and Jesse back. Fi gets out of the car, but Michael locks her out of it and drives the car straight into the mini-mart, creating enough chaos and distraction to free Sam and Jesse. Michael is hit in the arm with a gun shot in the process. Fi comes running in

saying Michael could have been killed – but we know Michael didn't much care whether he lived or not.

Michael calls Agent Strong and tells Strong to call the search off. Strong is upset and says he will not do it, adding that Michael ruined the operation and Strong's career by killing Sonya and not delivering James Kendrick. Strong warns Michael the CIA is out of deals for him, adding, "As for you, you think it was tough being burned? You haven't seen anything yet."

With Michael and his friends' faces all over TV and the news, even saying they "may have been involved in terrorist activities." Michael decides to go after James directly, thinking it's the only card they have left to play. He wants to track down the satellite communications guy Sonya mentioned. Sam, Jesse and Fi decide to join in, but Fi tells Michael he first needs to go see his mom.

Charlie is sleeping when Michael comes in and tells Maddy everything is alright and that Fi got to him "before it was too late." He tells her the CIA found what he was doing and "they're hunting for us." He tells her he's going after James and his network. She pleads with him not to incite James because she doesn't want to lose another son. He says he can't make any promises. She tells him that Charlie's birthday is coming up and he said he wanted his "Uncle Michael" to be there. She tells him they're having strawberry ice cream, which his brother Nate loved. She wonders what she's supposed to tell Charlie when he asks if Michael isn't able to make it to the party. Michael says nothing, but hugs Maddy and kisses her on the head before leaving.

Jesse has a buddy who tracked down Max Lister, who is the person working on James' communication center. The only problem is the guy is a security nut. He lives in a gated community. Michael asks Jesse to watch Maddy and Charlie when he, Sam and Fi try to find Max.

The next day, Michael and Fi are in one car while Sam is preparing a makeshift roadblock. Max's car goes over Sam's spike strip and takes two gunshots from Sam without any problem. The car is armored. Michael urges Fi to follow up next to Max's car, takes a bit of C-4 Fi had in her bag. Michael sticks it under the car's fender and, even though it doesn't blow the car up, the force is enough to flip it over. Max gets out and Michael gets right in his face, threatening to kill him if he doesn't give up the location of James' communications center. Max reveals it's in a building downtown. Michael demands that Max take them there.

The group sits outside a huge, old newspaper building. Max says it's unmanned and that it's just a relay system. Max reveals there's a hard drive backing up everything that goes in and out of the center. Michael says that's what they need to bring to the CIA.

Before they break into the building, Fi and Sam confront Michael about his apparently death wish. Michael doesn't want to talk about it and blows up the wall of the building. Inside, they walk toward the center of the building and notice a line of explosives along the walls – apparently booby traps set to keep intruders out. They get to the communications center inside and Fi punches in the code to unlock it.

Meanwhile, Jesse is sitting with Maddy and assuring her everything is going to be OK. Maddy asks Jesse why he's going through all this for a bunch of people who haven't made his life very easy. He says he's thought about it a bit and that Michael, Sam, Fi and Maddy are now pretty much the only family he's got.

Inside the building, Michael, Sam and Fi's phones all start going off at the same time. It's James calling, still upset that Michael betrayed him and saying he tracked Michael down with the cell phones Sam and Jesse stole from the mini-mart. James and his men are right outside the communications center and James threatens Michael by telling him, "You'll never guess where the other two phones led me." (To Maddy's house).

We see Maddy and Charlie preparing to leave with Jesse, who cracks open the door just enough to see two Humvees pulling up. Michael tells James to leave his family out of it. James says he won't hesitate to shoot them like Michael shot Sonya. James tells Michael to surrender, telling him everything he's done, then die. Michael asks if his friends will live and James says it's their "lucky day," because he can use some bargaining chips with the CIA. Michael asks for some time, but James knows Michael is just trying to think of a way out of it.

"It's only the reckoning now," James says. "You are out of time, Michael Westen."

Michael asks for time to call his mother. James gives him two minutes. No more.

Michael calls Maddy, who tells Michael not to give Jesse anything. She says she's found a way to let Jesse and Charlie out. She tells Michael there's an explosive charge and no remote

detonator. She tells Michael he's protected her enough and now he needs her help, and that if saving him means she doesn't get out of it, "it's fine with me."

"You made mistakes, we all did," she tells him. "But I am so proud of the man you are. I always have been. I love you, Michael."

Michael cries upon hearing these words.

"Goodbye, baby," she says.

"Goodbye, mom," Michael says.

Maddy hangs up the phone and tells Jesse it's time. He insists there has to be another way. She tells him he has to fight his way out and she can't do it. Maddy calls Charlie over and tells him she loves him and would do anything in the world to protect him. She tells him to go hide with Jesse and cover his ears. She takes a hug from him. Jesse hugs her, too, and Maddy tells him to go.

Sam tells Michael to call Maddy back, saying, "This is crazy!" Sam calls Maddy's phone and it's disconnected.

Michael tells Fi he wants to fight, take James down and get the hard drives to the CIA.

"My mom gave me a second chance," he says. "I owe it to her to use it."

Michael steps out to talk to James and says Fiona is coming out to talk terms. James says there's nothing to negotiate, but James is happy to let her talk – and to watch him die.

Michael and Fi walk toward James and stop when he tells them to. Fi turns to Michael and delivers her classic line, "Should we shoot them?"

They each pull guns from the back of the other's waistband and start firing while James and his men duck for cover. Finding a place to hide, they are each frustrated that they each only got one of the men. The gun fight continues while Sam runs out of the area.

James calls to his other men on a cell phone, telling them to move in and "kill Madeline Westen now!"

We see Charlie and Jesse hiding in the bathroom of Maddy's house while Maddy calmly sits in a chair in her living room, smoking a cigarette. Three men walk in with machine guns and Maddy says, "This one's for my boys." She holds up the explosive and pushes the button. The house blows up.

Jesse, holding back tears, tells Charlie to sit tight and cover his ears again. He sees two of James' men out the bathroom window and shoots them. He picks up Charlie and they leave.

Inside the newspaper building's newsroom, Sam is running from one of James' men and dives for cover. Sam has one bullet in his revolver. He loads it, finds a roll of duct tape – which he's argued with Jesse about getting earlier at the mini mart – and throws the duct tape at a framed poster across the room. James' man turns in that direction and Sam stands up to get his one shot at the guy – nailing him in the chest.

In the other part of the building, Michael and Fi are still hiding. Michael is out of bullets and Fi has just half a clip left. James yells at Michael that it was a noble effort but it's over. Michael tells Fi that James' men are loyal to him, so if he makes a run at James the men will take aim at Michael, giving Fi a chance to shoot them. Michael would then be without a gun, so Fi would have to get him hers. Fi tells Michael it's a crazy plan and it better not be about his "death wish," but he interrupts her and says he wants to live – now more than ever.

"Well, when you put it like that," she says.

Michael runs toward James and his men turn toward Michael, and Fi shoots them both. With Michael hiding, Fi calls out to him and slides her gun across the floor to him. James, confused, follows the path of the gun just in time to see Michael lean back and shoot him twice. James falls back and Michael walks toward him, kicks James' gun away.

"It's over, James," Michael says, holding his gun at him.

"So, what now?" James asks. "You gonna turn me in, you gonna hand me over – to the CIA? What are you looking for? Redemption? You want your old life back? It's gone. It was gone when you decided that she was more important than anything else."

Fi turns and looks at Michael, who says, "I know."

"Time to go," Michael says, raising his gun at James.

"Not going to happen," James says, to which Michael replies, "You don't have a choice."

"There's always a choice, Michael," James says, adding that those explosives Michael saw on the way in are not just for keeping people out. He holds up a detonator. It's a dead-man switch.

"Didn't have to be this way," James says. "We could've done amazing things together, we could've changed the world."

James pushes the button and drops the detonator to the floor.

We see the entire building explode, bit by bit, with Sam escaping just in time.

Jesse and Sam sit at CIA headquarters in gray T-shirts after having been brought over from the detention center. Strong walks in, saying he knows it's been a hard time for a lot of reasons. He tells them they have been able to track down more than 100 operatives in James' network worldwide who were "in a position to do a lot of damage."

"Well, I guess that's something to think about – during the long nights in our cells," Sam says.

Strong says there are some in the agency who want to leave Sam and Jesse in detention because they're just not in a very forgiving mood."

"Well, figured as much," Sam says. "You know spies – bunch of bitchy little girls."

"Yeah, sometimes," Strong says, adding that Sam and Jesse are the heroes in this op so he got them cleared. They can go. He says there's a car waiting for them downstairs.

Sam and Jesse get up to leave and Strong tells them one more thing: The walls downstairs memorializing agents who have fallen in the line of duty – "Michael's going to get a star."

"Thank you," Sam says.

We next see Sam in his full dress military uniform, firing the salute shots at Michael and Fi's funeral while a flag from Michael's casket is folded up.

"A spy is never truly done being a spy until he's dead," Voiceover Michael says. "It's part of you. The skills, the secrets – they never go away, and as long as you can be useful to someone, it's your fate to always be a spy."

We cut back to when James set off the explosions and see, inside the building, that Michael and Fi made a run for it.

Voiceover Michael continues, "But if there's one thing spies are bad at, it's accepting fate."

With Michael and Fi still running, more explosions go off. The explosions are getting closer as Michael shoots at a window at the end of a long hall. He and Fi look at each other while running, hold hands and jump out the window and into the water below as the rest of the building blows up.

After the funeral, Jesse and Sam are alone and Jesse says, "Well, they missed a hell of a funeral. Where do you think they are?"

"Hard to say," Sam says. "A lot of places in the world with C-4 and yogurt."

They ask each other what they're up to and Sam says he's supposed to meet a guy at the Carlito. The guy's just some kind of problem.

"Sounded pretty desperate on the phone," Sam says, taking a look at Jesse and adding, "Want to come with?"

"You buying the mojitos?" Jesse asks.

"Deal," Sam says.

Sam looks at the empty caskets in front of him and says, "Good luck, Mike. Wherever you are."

We see a log cabin in the snow and a snow globe with Miami in it sits on a side table. Michael sits on a couch with a sleeping Charlie laying in his lap. Fi brings over a couple of cups of cocoa and sits next to them. Michael wonders what he'll tell Charlie when he's older – about himself.

"Tell him the truth," she says.

"Where would I start?" Michael asks.

"Start at the beginning," Fi suggests. "Start with, 'My name is Michael Westen. I used to be a spy'"

Michael turns with a slight smile and they kiss.

Actor Appearances

A

Tony Abbate	1
0618 (CIA Officer)	
Susie Abromeit	1
0104 (Jenna Reese)	
Diane Adams	1
0202 (Counselor)	
Louis Aguirre	1
0209 (Karnes)	
Luke Albright	1
0518 (Jake)	
Paul Aldane'e	1
0314 (Fashion Designer)	
Kevin Alejandro	1
0202 (Raul)	
John Ales	1
0609 (Matt Bailey)	
Nicholas Alexander	1
0101 (Skateboarder #2)	
Tyrees Allen	1
0712 (CIA Director)	
Sope Aluko	1
0603 (Dr. Winnick)	
Alex Alvarez	1
0506 (Courier)	
Martin Amado	1
0607 (Hotel Employee)	
Desiree Anderson	1
0101 (Sorority Girl #1)	
Philip Anthony-Rodriguez	1
0701 (Pablo)	
Eric Aragon	1
0516 (Bartender)	
Meshaun Labrone Arnold	1
0206 (Marcus)	
Michael Aronov	1
0506 (Vlade)	
Chuck Aurin	2
0413 (Fiona's Neighbor); 0416 (Traffic Jam Driver)	
Erick Avari	1
0202 (Nefzi)	
Aviva	1
0504 (Eve)	
Mikhail Avraham	1
0612 (Amari Reeds)	

B

Raheem Babalola	1
0710 (Lloyd)	
Dylan Baker	2
0418 (Suit man); 0501 (Raines)	
Darryl Baldwin	1
0307 (Quinn's Thug)	
Jessica Baldwin	1
0105 (Melody Miller)	
Rod Ball	1

0705 (Jailer)	
Katie Barberi	1
0611 (Ms. Arnold)	
Avis-Marie Barnes	1
0510 (Judy Epplebee)	
Natalia Baron	1
0310 (Calia)	
Jason Bartley	1
0101 (Nigerian Thug)	
Rick Batalla	1
0611 (Rico)	
Rob Batie	1
0411 (Security Guard)	
Patrick Bauchau	1
0509 (Lucien)	
Steven Bauer	1
0109 (Reyes)	
Michael Beasley	1
0513 (Detective Tau)	
Brice Beckham	1
0213 (Jeremy)	
Jordan Belfi	1
0706 (Cody Ward)	
Coby Bell	1
0401 (Jesse Garcia)	
Mary Elizabeth Bell	1
0410 (Girl Visiting Father in Prison)	
Marina Benedict	1
0705 (Colonel Oksana)	
Rob Benedict	1
0206 (Eddie Ash)	
Mike Benitez	1
0102 (Printer)	
Ken Benjamin	1
0106 (Jamaican #1)	
Carlos Bernard	2
0312 (Gabriel); 0315 (Gabriel)	
Chick Bernhardt	1
0208 (Truck Driver)	
Eric Bivens-Bush	1
0607 (KC)	
James Black	1
0214 (Jean-Pierre Duman)	
Paul Blackthorne	1
0309 (Thomas O'Neill)	
Rus Blackwell	1
0311 (Mack)	
JB Blanc	1
0704 (Ivan Korev)	
Bruce Blauer	1
0111 (Ray Wagoner)	
Moon Bloodgood	3
0302 (Michelle Paxson); 0303 (Michelle Paxson); 0304 (Michelle Paxson)	
Craig Bonaventura	1
0102 (Rocker Kid)	
Scott Borish	1
0404 (Tom Norris)	

Jesse Borrego	1
0710 (Nando)	
Ray Bouchard	1
0611 (Gringo Pilot)	
John Ross Bowie	1
0504 (Paul)	
Timothy Brennen	1
0316 (Keith the Bombmaker)	
Christina Breza	1
0613 (Hotel Employee)	
Brian Brightman	1
0617 (CIA Interrogator)	
Jessika Brodosi	1
0517 (Petite Woman)	
W. Earl Brown	1
0507 (Zechariah)	
Jeff Brozovich	1
0617 (Burly Operative)	
Angela Bryan	1
0602 (Fiona's Court Appointed Attorney)	
Zachery Bryan	1
0208 (Drew Anderson)	
Andrew Bryniarski	1
0401 (Big Ed)	
Patrick Michael Buckley	1
0213 (Leg Wound Robber)	
Katia Buendia	1
0410 (Daughter of Juan (uncredited))	
Richard Burgi	1
0607 (Morris)	
James C. Burns	1
0201 (Ryder Stahl)	
Jere Burns	6
0512 (Anson Fullerton); 0513 (Anson Fullerton);	
0514 (Anson Fullerton); 0516 (Anson Fullerton);	
0603 (Anson Fullerton); 0606 (Anson Fullerton)	
P.J. Byrne	1
0304 (Stacey Conolly)	

C

Melissa Cabana	1
0213 (Receptionist)	
Paul Caesar	1
0205 (Guard)	
Dean Cain	1
0518 (Ryan Pewterbaugh)	
R.D. Call	1
0608 (Quinn)	
Hakim Callender	1
0612 (Sherrod's Associate)	
Scott Michael Campbell	1
0105 (Jake Miller)	
Charisma Carpenter	1
0511 (Nicki Skylar)	
Alex Carter	4
0106 (Agent Jason Bly); 0107 (Agent Jason Bly);	
0213 (Agent Jason Bly); 0617 (Agent Jason Bly)	
Tina Casciani	1
0413 (Alicia Rensin)	
John Cassarino	1
0612 (Uniform Cop)	
Teo Castellanos	1
0103 (Operative)	
Angélica Celaya	1
0609 (Angela Flores)	
Brad Champion	1
0414 (Bartender)	
Jeff Chase	1

0108 (Wayne Ray)	
Ricardo Antonio Chavira	2
0703 (Rafael Serano); 0704 (Rafael Serano)	
China Chow	2
0101 (Lucy); 0110 (Lucy Chen)	
Jude Ciccolella	1
0310 (Connor Johnson)	
Sofia Citarella	1
0409 (Joanne)	
Adam Clark	2
0211 (Tony Soto); 0415 (Tony Soto)	
Larry Clarke	1
0209 (Henry)	
Judy Clayton	1
0203 (Phyllis)	
Ken Clement	1
0204 (Takarov)	
Tyrone Clinton	1
0206 (Security Guard)	
Assaf Cohen	1
0203 (Waseem)	
Stephen L. Cohen	2
0412 (Henchman); 0416 (Mourner)	
Rhys Coiro	1
0405 (Cutler)	
Chad L. Coleman	1
0610 (Brady Pressman)	
Jack Coleman	10
0701 (Andrew Strong); 0702 (Andrew Strong); 0703	
(Andrew Strong); 0704 (Andrew Strong); 0705	
(Andrew Strong); 0706 (Andrew Strong); 0710	
(Andrew Strong); 0711 (Andrew Strong); 0712	
(Andrew Strong); 0713 (Andrew Strong)	
Sheena Colette	1
0606 (Call Girl)	
Brittney Collins	1
0203 (Trina)	
Johnny Colon	1
0613 (Police Sergeant)	
Maurice Compte	1
0205 (Trevor)	
Chris Conner	1
0414 (Stuart)	
Andrea Conte	1
0502 (The Realtor)	
Dave Corey	1
0202 (DEA Agent)	
Antoni Corone	1
0106 (Mason)	
Xavier Coronel	1
0613 (Hotel Manager)	
Paulina Cossio	1
0511 (Resort clerk)	
Kim Cozort	1
0411 (Lindsey)	
Clayne Crawford	1
0310 (Ryan Johnson)	
Adam Cronan	1
0201 (Surveillance Guy)	
Adam C. Crowe	1
0614 (CIA Agent)	
Steven Crowley	1
0101 (Club Guy)	
Anthony Cruz	1
0402 (Cop #1)	
Brett Cullen	1
0108 (Lawrence Henderson)	

D

Aerica D'Amaro	1
----------------------	---

Burn Notice Episode Guide

0710 (Detective Holloway)	
Alan D'Antonio	1
0207 (Pavel's Friend)	
Michael Dale	1
0201 (Ryder's Guy #1)	
John Van Dalen	1
0505 (Auctioneer)	
John van Dalen	1
0504 (Himself)	
Tyne Daly	1
0310 (Tina)	
David Danello	2
0410 (Police Officer); 0604 (SWAT guard)	
Daniel Dasent	1
0617 (Tall Operative)	
Devon Dassaw	1
0618 (Radio Operator)	
Josie Davis	1
0307 (April Luna)	
Andrew Davoli	1
0505 (Brad Ramsey)	
Andy Davoli	1
0504 (Brad Ramsey)	
Idalis DeLeon	1
0107 (Concha Ramirez)	
Kit DeZolt	1
0413 (College Student)	
Marie Debrey	1
0208 (Female EMT)	
Keith Diamond	1
0306 (John Beck)	
Dimitri Diatchenko	1
0101 (Boris)	
Oscar A. Diaz	1
0510 (Caleb)	
Garret Dillahunt	3
0316 (Simon); 0410 (Simon Escher); 0711 (Simon Escher)	
Alfonso Diluca	1
0108 (Cristo)	
Jack Dimich	1
0506 (Djovic)	
Andrew Divoff	1
0204 (Ivan)	
Julie Docherty	1
0314 (Model)	
Tony Dolison	1
0612 (Bodyguard)	
Michael Joseph Donovan	1
0509 (Cop)	
Rebeca Donovan	1
0503 (Mall shopper)	
Frenchi Dourbecker	1
0601 (Dea agent)	
Doxamillion	1
0507 (Banger #2)	
Natalie Dreyfuss	1
0103 (Sophie Stagner)	
Nikki DuBose	1
0316 (Model)	
Steve DuMouchel	1
0103 (Bruce Gellman)	
Nancy Duerr	1
0505 (Cathy DePaolo)	
Todd Allen Durkin	2
0509 (Ross); 0509 (Ross)	

E

Brando Eaton	1
0607 (Evan)	

Jon Ecklund	1
0207 (Evan)	
Chris Ellis	2
0106 (Virgil Watkins); 0207 (Virgil Watkins)	
Gideon Emery	1
0309 (Sean Glenanne)	
Roberto Escobar	1
0414 (Marco)	
Orlando Espinosa	2
0504 (Bodega); 0505 (Bodega Clerk)	
Mike Estes	1
0216 (Helicopter Pilot)	

F

Patrick Fabian	1
0203 (Zeke)	
Serafin Falcon	1
0108 (Security Guard)	
Oded Fehr	1
0205 (Timo)	
Michele Feren	1
0404 (Lila Wagner)	
Jay R. Ferguson	1
0507 (John O'Lear)	
Arturo Fernandez	2
0101 (Sugar); 0405 (Sugar)	
Luis Fernandez	1
0507 (Banger #1)	
Marcos A. Ferraez	1
0615 (Thorn)	
Jim Ferraro	1
0516 (Driver / Fake Oscar)	
David Fickas	5
0611 (Jack Dixon); 0612 (Jack Dixon); 0616 (Jack Dixon); 0702 (Jack Dixon); 0713 (Jack Dixon)	
David Fine	1
0203 (Baranski)	
Patrick Fischler	1
0201 (Jimmy)	
David Dayan Fisher	1
0508 (Miles Vanderwaal)	
Leo Fitzpatrick	1
0416 (Ted Seyers)	
Kathy Fleming	1
0502 (Restaurant Patron)	
Vincent Flood	1
0606 (Anthony)	
V.J. Foster	1
0407 (Vitali)	
Emily Foxler	1
0204 (Katya)	
James Frain	1
0509 (James Forte)	
Daniel Franzese	1
0312 (Dougie)	
Jesse Furman	1
0609 (Guard #2)	

G

G-Rod	1
0709 (Grizzled Operative)	
Moses Gabin	1
0610 (Hulking Guard)	
M.C. Gainey	1
0212 (Jacob Orr)	
Nicholas Galarza	1
0307 (Joey Luna)	
Chad Gall	1

0514 (Grad Student / Dakota)	
Megan Gallacher	1
0101 (Cell Phone Girl)	
Stephen Gallagher	1
0503 (Yogurt Shop Patron Kid)	
Tom Gallop	1
0511 (Kevin Skylar)	
Patti Gardner	1
0610 (Secretary)	
Spencer Garrett	1
0312 (Lynch)	
Pillip Giannikas	1
0411 (Martin)	
Chris Payne Gilbert	1
0108 (Thomas McKee)	
Tomas Gilbert	1
0106 (Mason Goon #1)	
Alexie Gilmore	1
0416 (Claire Baruchel)	
Katherine Gilton	1
0705 (Hacker)	
Robin Givens	1
0205 (Kandi)	
Robert Gonzalez-Pino	1
0208 (Business Man #1)	
Buddha Gonzalez	1
0410 (Aryan Brother Inmate)	
Michael Gordon	1
0607 (Jimmy)	
Everett Graves	1
0609 (Little Kid)	
David Barry Gray	1
0210 (Kenny)	
Joel Gretsch	1
0212 (Scott Chandler)	
Arye Gross	1
0109 (Perry Clark)	
Tommy Groth	1
0412 (Rudy (uncredited))	
Castulo Guerra	1
0301 (Rufino Cortez)	
Carlos Guerrero	2
0506 (Rico); 0611 (Esteban)	
Zabryna Guevara	3
0603 (Ayn); 0611 (Ayn); 0612 (Ayn)	
Hannia Guillen	1
0105 (Debbie)	
Jay Gutierrez	1
0514 (Student)	
Paul Gutrecht	1
0105 (Ilan Zamar)	

H

Brian Haase	1
0108 (Bodyguard)	
Stacy Haiduk	1
0210 (Rachel)	
Karma Hall	1
0615 (Mother on Playground)	
Tristan Hall	1
0615 (Featured Child on Swing)	
Jay Harrington	1
0307 (Erik Luna)	
Kiki Harris	1
0503 (Jessica)	
William Haze	1
0104 (Oscar Wilhelm)	
Tricia Helfer	8

0201 (Carla); 0202 (Carla); 0205 (Carla); 0209 (Carla); 0210 (Carla); 0211 (Carla); 0215 (Carla); 0216 (Carla)	
Brad Henson	1
0512 (Guard #1)	
Chris Charles Herbert	1
0104 (Auctioneer)	
Freddy Hernandez	1
0104 (Bartender)	
Manny Hernandez	1
0512 (Eduardo)	
Rey Hernandez	1
0101 (Muscle Kid)	
Enrique Herrerra	1
0213 (Coffee Vendor)	
Joe Hess	1
0205 (Gilbert Kessler)	
Tom Hillmann	1
0416 (Lieutenant Briggs)	
Paul Hipp	1
0703 (Leo Sapienza)	
Brian Van Holt	1
0301 (Harlan)	
Matt Horohoe	1
0505 (Joel Davenport)	
Andrew Howard	2
0511 (Tavian Korzha); 0512 (Tavian Korzha)	
Keith Hudson	2
0104 (Hulking Guy); 0409 (Pano)	
Matthew Humphreys	1
0210 (Philip)	
Emmett Hunter	1
0709 (Operative)	
Allison Huntley	1
0511 (Loving woman)	

I

Indigo	1
0514 (Dolly)	
Michael Irvin	1
0211 (Coach Sean Martin)	
Ravil Isyanov	1
0704 (Vladimir Duboff)	
Mark Ivanir	1
0516 (Ivan Boskow)	

J

Michael Jace	1
0415 (Jeff)	
Ellen Jacoby	1
0208 (Dog Lady)	
Michael Jacques	1
0411 (Colonel Russell)	
Igor JiJikine	1
0306 (Vlad)	
Cal Johnson	2
0601 (CIA Agent #1); 0602 (CIA Agent #1)	
Daimion Johnson	1
0608 (Agent Braun)	
Jeff Johnson	1
0613 (Sniper)	
Jeffrey Johnson	1
0111 (Kent)	
Kenneth Johnson (III)	3
0610 (Tyler Gray); 0611 (Tyler Gray); 0612 (Tyler Gray)	
Jamison Jones	1
0411 (Charles Archer)	

Kirk 'Sticky Fingaz' Jones 1
 0211 (Felix Cole)
 Michael B. Jordan 1
 0211 (Corey Jensen)
 Sandor Juan 1
 0213 (Police Officer)

K

Jay Karnes 4
 0215 (Tyler Brennen); 0303 (Tyler Brennen); 0416
 (Tyler Brennen); 0417 (Tyler Brennen)
 Simon Kassianides 1
 0516 (George Anders)
 Bill Kelly 1
 0608 (Agent Sexton)
 Chance Kelly 1
 0101 (Vincent)
 Connor Kelly 1
 0510 (Landes)
 Dan Kelly 1
 0101 (Account Manager)
 James Martin Kelly 1
 0404 (Lt. Seth Casey)
 Jean Louisa Kelly 1
 0411 (Emily)
 Patrick Kilpatrick 1
 0617 (Dean Hunter)
 Joe Kimble 1
 0208 (Bill Johnson)
 Richard Kind 3
 0407 (Marv); 0414 (Marv); 0416 (Marv)
 Michael Houston King 1
 0608 (Wayne Meyerson)
 Wendell Kinney 1
 0613 (Agent Fuller)
 Darnell Kirkwood 1
 0501 (Guard)
 Steven Klein 1
 0407 (Alexi)
 Jeff Kober 1
 0301 (Falcone)
 Ric Kong 1
 0402 (Khan's Thug)
 Kristof Konrad 1
 0308 (Milovan Dragas)
 Randi Lee Krasny 1
 0503 (Passerby)
 Garrett Kruithof 1
 0503 (Motorcycle Dealer)
 Alexa Kuve 1
 0207 (Marcela Flores)

L

Jonathan LaPaglia 1
 0315 (Coleman)
 Mark Lainer 1
 0410 (Hill)
 Audrey Landers 4
 0105 (Veronica); 0106 (Veronica); 0107 (Veronica);
 0205 (Veronica)
 Fiona Landers 1
 0511 (Karina)
 Steven Lane (II) 1
 0709 (Doctor Tyler)
 Eric Lange 1
 0104 (Bill Reese)
 Steve Lantz 1
 0201 (Security Guard)

Nestor A. Lao 1
 0603 (Bodyguard)
 Derek Latta 1
 0108 (Cop #1)
 Stafen Laurantz 1
 0203 (Zeke's Partner)
 Matt Lauria 1
 0505 (Ethan)
 Lucy Lawless 1
 0110 (Evelyn)
 Ana Layevska 1
 0516 (Irina)
 David LeBlanc 1
 0415 (Bartender)
 David W. LeBlanc 7
 0313 (Coast Guard Officer); 0314 (Wealthy Party-
 goer (uncredited)); 0403 (Clubgoer); 0406 (Black
 Suited Security); 0407 (News Reporter); 0606
 (Vending Machine Guy); 0712 (CIA Brass R.
 Cooper)
 Wayne LeGette 1
 0605 (Greyson Miller)
 Nicholas Lea 1
 0307 (Quinn Luna)
 Kent Lefebvre 1
 0101 (Skateboarder #1)
 Kai Lennox 1
 0509 (Dan Tesmond)
 Brian Letscher 1
 0510 (Ward)
 Scott Lewis 1
 0106 (Jamaican #2)
 Frank Licari 1
 0602 (Hill)
 Chris Lindsay 1
 0509 (Guard)
 Alex Livinalli 1
 0708 (DCA Agent #1)
 Ray Lloyd 1
 0112 (Nydam)
 Kristanna Loken 2
 0518 (Rebecca Anderson); 0607 (Rebecca)
 David Lomax 1
 0106 (Mason Goon #2)
 Carmen Lopez 1
 0112 (Driver)
 Edwin Lopez 1
 0201 (Ryder's Guy #2)
 Ivo Lopez 1
 0103 (Alvaro Desantos)
 Vanessa Lotero 1
 0209 (Isabella)
 Jesse St. Louis 1
 0606 (Guard #1)
 Jean-Baptiste Lovensky 1
 0515 (Crowley)
 Rebecca Lowman 1
 0302 (Patricia)
 Henri Lubatti 1
 0508 (Steve Cahill)
 Peter J. Lucas 1
 0306 (Piotr Chechik)
 Kristian Lugo 1
 0709 (Caterer)
 Roy Lynam 1
 0407 (Punk Boss)
 Leif Lynch 1
 0204 (Waiter (Romanov's))

M

Burn Notice Episode Guide

J.C. MacKenzie.....2	0602 (Tom Card); 0605 (Tom Card); 0610 (Tom Card);
0501 (Hector); 0601 (Hector Oaks)	0611 (Tom Card); 0612 (Tom Card);
Aaron MacPherson.....1	0613 (Tom Card)
0205 (CJ)	Aniela McGuinness1
Marc Macaulay10	0516 (Waitress)
0101 (Agent Harris); 0102 (Agent Harris); 0103 (Agent Harris); 0104 (Agent Harris); 0105 (Agent Harris); 0315 (Agent Harris); 0409 (Agent Harris); 0410 (Agent Harris); 0516 (Agent Harris); 0713 (Agent Harris)	Sheaun McKinney.....1
Justina Machado.....1	0101 (Camaro Owner)
0405 (Lauren)	Kevin R. McNally1
Andy Mackenzie.....1	0616 (James Vanek)
0401 (Hunter)	Julio Oscar Mechoso.....1
Hemky Madera.....1	0705 (Ruben)
0604 (Eddie)	Chaz Mena1
Christopher Maher.....1	0609 (Andrew Thompson)
0709 (Dr. Omar Hamed)	Chiko Mendez.....1
John Mahoney1	0701 (Ringside Security)
0216 (Management)	Gonzalo Menendez.....1
Amil Malik.....1	0109 (Lucio Velasquez)
0603 (Damour guard)	Peter Mensah.....1
Method Man.....1	0708 (Marco Cabral)
0206 (Valentine)	Johnny Messner1
Marshall Manesh.....1	0112 (Glenn Harrick)
0108 (Anwar)	Charles Mesure1
Byron Mann.....1	0706 (Jack Frakes)
0402 (Khan)	David Meunier.....1
Taryn Manning.....1	0709 (Ben Snyder)
0602 (Nicole)	Dina Meyer1
John Manzelli1	0215 (Samantha Kees)
0602 (Kemp)	Owen Meyer1
William Mapother1	0712 (James Operative)
0606 (Garret Hartley)	Bruce Michael.....1
Chris Marazzo.....2	0104 (Non-Stop Talking Guy)
0211 (Derek Poole); 0212 (Derek Poole)	Patrick Mickler.....1
Chris Marks1	0616 (Hal)
0516 (Oscar Markov / Maintenance Man)	Larry Miller1
Dan Martin1	0204 (Harvey Gunderson)
0101 (Dan Siebels)	Owen Miller.....1
Philip J Martin.....1	0613 (Agent Harper)
0413 (Mark Sweeney)	Taylor Anthony Miller.....1
Philip J. Martin1	0505 (Brandon DePaolo)
0412 (Henchman)	Betty Miloscia1
Stephen Martinez.....4	0410 (Mother Visiting Son in Prison with Granddaughter)
0701 (Carlos Cruz); 0702 (Carlos Cruz); 0706 (Carlos Cruz); 0710 (Carlos Cruz)	Jim H. Miranda1
Benito Martinez.....1	0609 (Antonio)
0405 (David)	Silas Weir Mitchell.....2
Fernando Martinez.....3	0207 (Seymour); 0212 (Seymour)
0601 (Clyde); 0602 (Clyde); 0604 (Guard #3)	Esai Morales.....1
Rangel Hernandez Martinez.....1	0107 (Ernie Paseo)
0105 (Bartender)	Scott Michael Morgan.....1
Max Martini1	0303 (Jonathan Carver)
0207 (Gerard)	Brandon Morris9
Laurence Mason1	0101 (Agent Lane); 0102 (Agent Lane); 0103 (Agent Lane); 0104 (Agent Lane); 0105 (Agent Lane); 0315 (Agent Lane); 0409 (Agent Lane); 0410 (Agent Lane); 0713 (Agent Lane)
0106 (Andre Dekker)	Dushawn Moses.....1
Tim Matheson.....5	0201 (ATF Agent)
0208 (Larry); 0313 (Larry); 0417 (Larry Sizemore); 0512 (Larry); 0707 (Larry)	Amanda Mulvey2
Debi Mazar1	0701 (Carlito's Bar); 0703 (Carlito's Bar)
0308 (Amy)	Lochlyn Munro.....2
Holt McCallany.....1	0617 (Dr. Jed); 0618 (Dr. Valdecastro)
0302 (Santora)	Terrance Murphy.....1
Sonya McCarter2	0508 (Suited man)
0603 (Trustee); 0608 (Uniformed Officer)	Timothy V. Murphy.....1
Terra McClung1	0609 (Vincent Durov)
0413 (Beach Patron)	Harrison Myles.....1
Tony McFarr.....1	0410 (Rstaurant Customer (uncredited))
0112 (Lead Guy)	
John C. McGinley.....6	————— N —————
	Garett Nadrich1

Burn Notice Episode Guide

0505 (Auction Guest)	
Garett R. Nadrich	1
0511 (Hotel Guest)	
Dean Napolitano	1
0508 (Riker executive)	
Katherine La Nasa	1
0305 (Shannon Park)	
David Andrew Nash	1
0111 (Gate Guard)	
Michael Naughton	1
0203 (Andy)	
John Allen Nelson	1
0209 (Leshner)	
Logan Newell	1
0106 (CSS Agent #2)	
Mark Newman	1
0208 (Real EMT)	
Paul Niebanck	1
0213 (Precott's Accomplice)	
Eiko Nijo	1
0502 (Ryoko Maji)	
Matthew James Nix	1
0709 (Matthew)	
Amaury Nolasco	1
0710 (Matteo)	
Michele Nordin	1
0507 (Denise O'Lear)	
Amber Norell	1
0503 (Yogurt Shop Patron)	
Tom Norsemann	1
0511 (Serge)	
Udo Nwabuoku	1
0112 (Special Forces Guy)	

O

Tommy O'Brien	3
0613 (Hotel Guest); 0701 (Irish Pub Patron); 0712 (CIA Brass John Casey)	
Oona O'Connell	1
0102 (Club Girl)	
Michael O'Keefe	1
0503 (Wallace)	
Brendan O'Malley	1
0609 (Gabriel Manaro)	
Marjorie O'Neill-Butler	1
0108 (Housekeeper)	
Christian Ochoa	1
0710 (Chacho)	
Sharon Oliphant	3
0604 (Prisoner); 0606 (Yoga Woman); 0607 (Rooftop Waitress)	
Carlos Orizondo	1
0703 (Mechoso)	
Stella Maris Ortiz	1
0109 (Security Guard)	
Harriet Oser	1
0203 (Regina)	
Patton Oswald	1
0616 (Calvin Schmidt)	
Johnny Otto	1
0605 (Car Thief)	
Gerald Owens	1
0208 (Therapist)	
Amanda Oxford	1
0101 (Sorority Girl #2)	

P

Fernando Pacanins	1
-------------------	---

0109 (Henchman)	
Makeba Pace	1
0612 (Parole Officer)	
Antonio Padin	1
0502 (Business Man)	
Susan Pages	1
0602 (CIA Agent)	
Jeremy Palko	1
0618 (Coast Guard Capt. Hudson)	
Erik Palladino	1
0304 (Rick Matheson)	
Jelena Panfilova	1
0204 (Russian Girl)	
Pappas	1
0601 (Bartender)	
Jose Paredes	1
0611 (Head Security Guard)	
Tom Parish	1
0204 (Waiter (Charthouse))	
Christopher Parker	1
0615 (Cop)	
Nicholas X. Parsons	1
0413 (Teacher's Assistant)	
Adrian Pasdar	3
0701 (Randall Burke); 0703 (Randall Burke); 0704 (Randall Burke)	
Robert Patrick	2
0411 (John Barrett); 0412 (John Barrett)	
Aubrey Peebles	1
0515 (Sophie Resnik)	
Mark Pellegrino	1
0102 (Quentin)	
Alison Pelletier	1
0203 (Club Girl)	
Wilson Pennell	2
0709 (Charlie Westen); 0711 (Charlie Westen)	
Pete Penuel	1
0409 (James Bailey)	
Jim Perez	1
0101 (Officer Anderson)	
Julio Perez	1
0107 (Thug)	
Milton Perez	1
0511 (Bartender)	
Nelson Perez	1
0103 (Head Security)	
Pedro Anaya Perez	2
0601 (Montero's Thug); 0602 (Montero's Thug)	
Tony Perez	1
0107 (Diego Cruz)	
Max Perlich	1
0403 (Hank)	
Seth Peterson	14
0104 (Nate Westen); 0105 (Nate Westen); 0111 (Nate Westen); 0112 (Nate Westen); 0204 (Nate Westen); 0209 (Nate Westen); 0303 (Nate Westen); 0313 (Nate Westen); 0415 (Nate Westen); 0503 (Nate Westen); 0602 (Nate Westen); 0603 (Nate Westen); 0606 (Nate Westen); 0607 (Nate Westen)	
Dedee Pfeiffer	1
0103 (Cara Stagner)	
Cindy Pickett	1
0203 (Diane)	
Yamil Piedra	1
0411 (Ray)	
Michael St. Pierre	1
0709 (Bald Man)	
Reggie Pierre	1
0101 (Abednego)	
Amy Pietz	1
0208 (Jeannie Anderson)	

Burn Notice Episode Guide

David Piggott	1
0511 (Ravel Stigler)	
Cappy Pillon	1
0711 (Pilot)	
Danny Pino	2
0412 (Daniel Scott); 0413 (Adam Scott)	
Claudio A. Pinto	1
0501 (Soldier)	
Stefan Pinto	1
0108 (Libyan Operative)	
Mayra Pirak	1
0101 (Hot Promo Girl)	
Greg Pitts	1
0607 (Warrick)	
Jacqueline Piñol	1
0202 (Sophia)	
David J. Porras	1
0711 (Man 1)	
John Pyper-Ferguson	6
0707 (James); 0708 (James); 0709 (James Kendrick);	
0711 (James Kendrick); 0712 (James Kendrick);	
0713 (James Kendrick)	

Q

Andy Quiroga	1
0515 (Head Security Guard (Edgar))	

R

Dominic Rains	1
0603 (Sharif Damour)	
Luis Antonio Ramos	1
0311 (Rincon)	
Josh Randall	1
0102 (Greg)	
Navi Rawat	3
0404 (Kendra); 0405 (Kendra); 0406 (Kendra)	
Ric Reitz	1
0609 (Jack Vale)	
Gaston Renaud	1
0213 (Red Bull Robber)	
Burt Reynolds	1
0407 (Paul Anderson)	
Brett Rice	1
0617 (Union Rep)	
Eric Roberts	1
0518 (Reed Perkins)	
Sherman Roberts	1
0613 (Tailor)	
Michael Robinson	1
0108 (Cop #2)	
Rick Robinson Jr.	1
0413 (Walt Rensin)	
Sebastian Roché	1
0710 (Roger Steele)	
Michael Christopher Rodney	1
0612 (Sherrod)	
Clayton Rohner	1
0404 (Nick Madison)	
Jair Rojas	1
0611 (Angry Guard)	
Michael Rooker	1
0412 (Dale)	
Rodrigo De la Rosa	1
0611 (Burly Guard)	
Ilza Rosario	1
0516 (Beatriz)	
Stacy Ann Rose	1
0101 (Clerk)	

Gavin Rossdale	1
0508 (Armand)	
Arturo Rossi	1
0613 (Sugar)	
Rodney Rowland	1
0213 (Guest Star)	
Alan Ruck	1
0713 (Max Lyster)	
Anthony Ruivivar	2
0601 (Montero); 0602 (Rafael Montero)	

S

Mark Salem	1
0111 (Weasely Guy)	
Mario Ernesto Sanchez	1
0202 (Campos)	
Otto Sanchez	4
0305 (Diego Garza); 0307 (Diego Garza); 0308 (Diego Garza); 0309 (Diego Garza)	
Michael E. Sanders	1
0712 (Guardian)	
Mike Sanders	1
0711 (Guardian)	
Steve Sands	1
0511 (Uncoordinated man)	
Juan Santos	1
0607 (Bobby)	
Carlos Sanz	1
0501 (Guest Star)	
Raphael Sbarge	1
0416 (Pete Jackman)	
Brian Scannell	2
0401 (Dean); 0403 (Dean)	
Richard Schiff	1
0111 (Phillip Cowan)	
Kane Schirmer	1
0101 (Security Guard)	
Robert Schlegel	2
0316 (Armed Guard (uncredited)); 0517 (Armed Prison Guard)	
Adam B. Scott	1
0316 (Delivery Guy)	
Jon Seda	1
0409 (Cole)	
Rhea Seehorn	1
0404 (Patty)	
Rick Seguso	1
0402 (Jesse's Contact)	
Andrew Sensenig	1
0213 (Board of Health Agent)	
Jannette Separa	1
0603 (Irritated guard)	
Nestor Serrano	1
0403 (Tony Caro)	
Michael Shanks	4
0206 (Victor); 0214 (Victor); 0215 (Victor); 0216 (Victor)	
Peggy Sheffield	1
0603 (Warden Mills)	
Sammy Sheik	1
0709 (Khalid Mazik)	
Ben Shenkman	4
0306 (Tom Strickler); 0307 (Tom Strickler); 0308 (Tom Strickler); 0309 (Tom Strickler)	
Mark Sheppard	1
0213 (Tom Prescott)	
Deborah Sherman	1
0509 (Manager)	
Graham Shiels	1
0210 (Todd)	

Burn Notice Episode Guide

Olga Jane Shimansky 1
0204 (Elena)

Grant Show 3
0501 (Max); **0502** (Max); **0504** (Max)

Julia Shure 1
0510 (Hostage)

Fawad Siddiqui 1
0203 (Head Consul)

Luis Da Silva Jr. 2
0410 (Prison gang); **0701** (Dominican cop)

Luis da Silva Jr. 1
0610 (Merc)

Nicholas Simmons 1
0316 (Cop #1)

Nick Simmons 1
0106 (CSS Agent #1)

Billy Smith 1
0608 (James Leary)

Justin Smith 1
0514 (Blake)

Ward G. Smith 1
0606 (Arthur Meyers)

Sonja Sohn 3
0613 (Agent Olivia Riley); **0614** (Olivia Riley); **0617**
(Olivia Riley)

Marla Sokoloff 1
0212 (Melanie)

Rich Sommer 1
0401 (Winston)

Han Soto 1
0512 (Guard #2)

Dennis Spain 1
0510 (SWAT Team Leader)

Joel Spence 1
0201 (Isogene Manager)

Victor Stagliano 1
0315 (Duke)

Lauren Stamile 11
0505 (Agent Pearce); **0506** (Agent Pearce); **0508** (Agent
Pearce); **0510** (Agent Pearce); **0511** (Agent Pearce);
0512 (Agent Pearce); **0515** (Agent Pearce); **0517**
(Agent Pearce); **0518** (Agent Pearce); **0603** (Agent
Pearce); **0608** (Agent Pearce)

Darby Stanchfield 1
0509 (Sadie Forte)

Maya Stange 1
0111 (Gillian)

Anthony Starke 1
0110 (Doug Baker)

Todd Stashwick 2
0112 (Carmelo); **0506** (Carmelo)

Natalie Stavola 1
0709 (Daycare Worker)

Tom Stedham 1
0613 (CIA Agent)

David Steel 1
0613 (Security Guard (Norm))

Fedor Steer 1
0709 (Lead Operative)

Christopher De Stefano 1
0614 (CIA Agent Undercover / Construction Worker)

Ivy Stein 1
0201 (Cassie)

Sajata Stephane 1
0314 (Model)

Adonis Stevens 2
0504 (Man in Suit); **0505** (Man in suit)

Tony McFarr Stunt 1
0403 (Billy)

Mauricio Suarez 1
0101 (David)

Tino Sutrás 1
0104 (Brandon Diggs)

Joel Swetow 1
0105 (Eli Zamar)

Bechir Sylvain 1
0101 (Pierre)

T

Lance Tafelski 1
0503 (Vic)

Faran Tahir 1
0603 (Ahmed Damour)

Alona Tal 8
0704 (Sonya); **0706** (Sonya); **0707** (Sonya); **0708**
(Sonya); **0710** (Sonya); **0711** (Sonya); **0712** (Sonya);
0713 (Sonya)

Nick Tarabay 1
0701 (Guest Star)

Nick E Tarabay 1
0702 (Dexter Gamble)

George Tasudis 2
0101 (Oleg); **0103** (Oleg)

Stephen Tate 1
0109 (Uniformed Cop)

Brett Taylor 1
0207 (Hoffman)

Cindy Taylor 1
0102 (Bonnie)

Jennifer Taylor 1
0607 (Elsa)

Brian Tee 1
0502 (Takeda)

Paul Tei 19
0101 (Barry Burkowski); **0107** (Barry Burkowski);
0108 (Barry Burkowski); **0112** (Barry Burkowski);
0202 (Barry Burkowski); **0203** (Barry Burkowski);
0206 (Barry Burkowski); **0213** (Barry Burkowski);
0301 (Barry Burkowski); **0303** (Barry Burkowski);
0305 (Barry Burkowski); **0308** (Barry Burkowski);
0401 (Barry); **0402** (Barry); **0504** (Barry); **0606**
(Barry); **0615** (Barry); **0706** (Barry); **0713** (Barry
Burkowski)

Callie Thorne 2
0308 (Natalie Rice); **0414** (Natalie Rice)

Horatio Tihanyi 1
0608 (Jimmy's Guy)

Roger J. Timber 1
0406 (Security Guard #1)

Nicholle Tom 1
0111 (Melissa)

Mark Totty 1
0104 (Carl Wilhelm)

Danny Trejo 1
0311 (Felipe Vega)

Mandy June Turpin 1
0213 (Paula Foster)

Nicholas Turturro 1
0304 (Tommy Dentoni)

U

Adele Uddo 1
0213 (Angela)

Manuel Uriza 1
0410 (Cruz)

V

Ramón Valderrama 1

0403 (Claudio)	
Chris Vance	4
0311 (Mason Gilroy); 0312 (Mason Gilroy); 0313 (Mason Gilroy); 0315 (Mason Gilroy)	
Jacob Vargas	1
0311 (Omar Hernandez)	
J.P. Vega	1
0204 (Thug #1)	
John Verea	1
0410 (Juan Ruiz)	
Dominick Vicchiullo	1
0103 (Security Guard)	
Joe Vita	1
0403 (Gio Russo)	
Ilia Volok	1
0104 (Jan Haseck)	
Nick Volpe	1
0207 (Little Boy)	
Vanessa Volt	1
0511 (Latin Waitress)	

W

Keith C. Wade	1
0611 (Opa-Locka Security Guard)	
Thor Wahlestedt	1
0507 (Tommy)	
Basil Wallace	1
0214 (Claude)	
Shane Walters	1
0612 (Door Man)	
Kevin Walton	1
0213 (Security Jacket Robber)	
Kevin A. Walton	1
0711 (Owen)	
Tim Ware	1
0110 (Jumbo)	
Todd Warren	1
0509 (Shooter)	
Ben Watkins	2
0206 (Ricky Watkins); 0514 (Ricky Watkins)	
Ricky Waugh	1
0609 (Al)	
Charlie Weber	1
0507 (Jacob Starky)	
Gary Weeks	4
0208 (Campbell); 0209 (Campbell); 0210 (Campbell); 0617 (John Campbell)	
Guri Weinberg	1
0105 (Ari Zamar)	
Gregg Weiner	1
0603 (Yevgeni)	
Jordan Werner	1
0602 (Carter)	
Michael Weston	1
0305 (Spencer Wachowski)	
Frank Whaley	1
0404 (Josh Wagner)	
Brian White	1
0608 (Woods)	
Jeff Wiens	1
0604 (Bill Padover)	
Elayne Wilks	1
0102 (Laura)	
Clarence Williams III	1
0214 (Guest Star)	
Wade Hunt Williams	1
0503 (Carter)	
Curt Willis	1
0604 (Gator)	
Andrew Wind	1

0613 (Anderson)	
Matt Winston	1
0302 (Howard)	
Robert Wisdom	6
0401 (Vaughn); 0402 (Vaughn); 0409 (Vaughn); 0410 (Vaughn); 0413 (Vaughn); 0418 (Vaughn)	
Ray Wise	1
0101 (Pyne)	
Hunter Womack	1
0515 (Rawls)	
Eric Wormsley	1
0413 (Head Doctor)	
Eric Wornsley	1
0416 (Detective)	
Craig Wroe	1
0101 (Walter)	

Y

Rachel Yeager	1
0109 (Dawn)	
Lorena Segura York	1
0301 (Marta)	
Robert Younis	1
0103 (Akhom Thabat)	
Kelvin Yu	1
0109 (Nick Lam)	
Ron Yuan	1
0402 (Lee)	
Rick Yudt	1
0518 (Security Consultant)	
David Yuzuk	1
0111 (Security Guard)	

Z

David Zayas	1
0101 (Javier)	
Sergei Zelinsky	1
0207 (Pavel)	
Stewart Zully	1
0207 (Feldman)	
Jose Zuniga	2
0611 (Vasquez); 0612 (Vasquez)	
Steve Zurk	2
0508 (Benny); 0515 (Benny)	